



F the byth and lynage of Parke Aurely Antony Emperour. Cappums Bathat Paillers Parke Aurely bab in his youth. cap. U.

Wabat leiencies Barcus the Camperour learned, and of a marueplous letter that be fent to Polion. cap.it. Dow for the wifedome of Marcus many wyle men flozifbeo in bis time. cop.iig. Di the Comperour Parcus fonne nameb Tlerimung. cap.v. Belbat myfe and auncient men Parcus chefe to inftruct his fonne. cap.bj. Dowe it chaunced to fine wyle nien, wherfore they were put out of the Cm. nerours boufc. cap.bu. Dowe the Emperour reafoned with the Maifters that hould learne bis Souns. Cap bill.

Pow the Paisters of Princes onght to keepe them from vices. cap.ir. How the Emperour Parens nourished the Princestes his baughters. cap.r. How Parens the Emperour dyb chuse and proceed by somes in law. cap.r. cap.r. cathat the Emperor Parens sayd to the sather of a yong man that would marry one of his daughters. cap.rd.

Au.

Down

How a fonne in law ought to to be well eramined, ere be be accepted to his purpsfe. san riu. Dow Marcus themperour fanoured ail noble erercies, and bated trewands and fooles. eap. ritts Df the good convertation of this Emperett Marcus Aerelius. cap.rb Di the feat that the Remaynes kept to the god Jano in Kome, & what chaunced to the fape Emperour there. cap.ret. Delo Marcusthe Emperour animeres a Senatoz in the Senate . cap. rbis Bewe the Emperour Barens binibed the boures of the baye for the bulines of the Empyes. cap . rbig. The answer of Warke the Empercur. when Faufline his topfe bemaunded the Acy of hys Audy. cap, rir. Thenwerour reberfoth the perils of the that baunt women excellinely. Themperours answerto faulline, for that the farb, the was with child. cap.rr. Bowe tidyinges was brought to the Em. perour, that the Mauritanes Would conquer great Waitaigne. cap.rru. Tabat themperour fapo to them of bys court in efchewyng iblenes. cap.rrin. Of the perilous lining of the that hannt the

r

9

la

pe

la

200

ma

2

rot

bai

190

ij

b

D

-

D

30

ı.

ry

36

r.

ıē

rt

02

t.

no

11

ij.

8

u.

nt

2

the court continually. can trriff. Dowe the emperour would baue them of bis court to lyne. cap.rrb. Df a meruaploufe and a fearefull mon-Ber that was fene in Sicile , and efbys waitynges. cap. rrbi. Wibat befell to a cytelin of Kome in the time of thisempero; Parcus. cap.rrbit. Dfa great petilence that was in Italy in this emperonra tyme. cap.rrbiti. How Marcus answered his philicions y wold have him leave his fludy, carrir. Bow fciece ought to be in princes. ca.rrr What a villaine lapo to the Senatours of Kome, in the presence of the Empe, cap.rrrt. Di byuerle other thynges that the byllayne layo before the Senate. cap rrrat. Dow theperour befired the wealth of his people, the people his wealth cap rriii. Howe the Emperour gane Lucilla bys daughter licence to sporte hir at his pallays. cap.rrruu What Barcus themperour favo to a fenatoz, as touching triumphes. cap.rrrb. Di the greate reproche that the Empes rour gaue to bys wife Faucine and ber Daughter. cap. rrrbt. How theperoz coulailed Fauftine to el. Au chem HOME

The Table:

thew gloccasions fro hir daughter rrivit an har thought Barcus the Emperonr tooke for the maringe of hys daughters.

Cap.srrbin. Dia fichnes wheref the Emperour Dice, of his age, and where he bied. cap. rrrit. The morbes of Panutius lecretary to 6 emperozat the boure of bis feath. ca.ri. Dom the emperor Demannbed to baue in writing al y the ferretary bas faib. ca.rli. The auni wer of the Emperour to 10a nutius. rap riu. Wilhat the Emperour layes to the May. fters of his Sonne , and to the Hulers of the Cimpire. rap.rlig. Dow themperoz at the hour of his beath Tent for bis fonne, t beclared to him who Thould gouerne the Empire. cap.rlin. Withat the Emperour fayb to bys fonne at the houre of his heath, cap.rlb. Di ether moze particular coulels genen by the Emperour to bis fonne. cap.rl'si. Df diners and particular recommanns bations which the emperour commann Deo tus Bonne. cap sieu. Df the last woo des that the Emperour

fpaire to his Donne, and of the table that he have hym. cap. ploig. A letter fent by Marcus Aurelius to Po

ramen

ramon his special frend. The first letter. A letter sent by Parcus, the Emperour to Cornelius, of the travaile of warre a banitie of triumph. The ii.letter. To Corcatus being at Balette in confectation of his banishment. The iii.letter. A letter of Domitius of Capue to cofort him in his banishment. The iii.letter. A letter sent fro the Emperor to Claudius and Claudine his wyle, because they beyng olde, lived as yonge persons.

The b. letter.

A letter lent from Parcus the Emperour to Labinia a Romaine imposom, for to comforte per for the beath of her Wills

bit

mr

rs.

.03

TIT.

to o

a.ri.

e in

rli.

1049

rlu.

Day.

rsct

rliu.

eath

mao

rllit.

onne

rlb.

M2M3

rlsi.

ann,

naun

rieu.

erout

e that

ribid.

to Du

amon

band. Ehe. vi.letter A letter lente by Marke the empercur to Cincinatus his friende, because he being a Bentleman, became a marchaunt

Ebe bii, letter .

Aletter sent from Parke the emperous to Catulus Censozius, that was sozrowe full so, the death of bys Sonne Acristicmus.

A letter sent by Parke tie emperour to Parcurino, being at Sonny, neweralled Benauent.

A letter sent by Parke the emperour to Aletter sent by Parke the emperour to Anticonus, comsozing tim in a sozewe Activ.

The Table:

The.r.letter fullcase An other letter fent by Marke the Cm. perour to the fame Antigonus againfis cruel indges. The.ri.letter. Aletter lent by Barke to Lambert go. uernour of the Hie of Delefpont, when hed byd banifis the Tlagabonness from The rii.letter. Mante. Aletter fent by Marke the comperour to Catalus bis Speciali friend, of the nouelties of Konto. The riff letter A letter fent by Warke themperoz to the amarous Ladies of Kome, because they made a playe of bin. The ring letter Aletter fent by Marke theveroz to 1504. mia a louer of his, that would have gone with him to the warres . The.rb.letter. The auniwore to the emperours letter fent by Boemia. The.rbi letter. A letter fent by Warke the emperour to Matrine a younge mayben of Kome, of whom be was enamoured, læynge ber at a wyndow Dbe.rbii.letter Another letter fent by Marke the Em. perour to the faibe Bentlewoman Mas The rviii letter. trine. A letter fent by marke theperosto Libia a faire lady Romayne, Aberir letter. Finis Tabule,

cier to a one in f mel

is n noz rye sze tha tyn

thin per ant

cen lan

The Prologue

Sthetime is an in= uenter of Douelties, anda Kegifter certagns of thinges anno tient, and at the ende tyme geneth snoe to all that fuffereth ende: the truth all onely among all thynges is prinileged, in fache wyle, that when the tyme fas noth to have broken ber wynges, then as immortal the taketh her force. There s nothing fo entire, but it biminifeth, not nothing fo whole, but that is wear rve, noz nothrng fo Arong, but that it breaketh, nor norbying fo well kept, but that it coarupteth. So all thefe thinges tyme atchineth and buryeth, but onelye truth, the which of the tyme, and of all thinges that is in the tyme, triumpheth. Beyther to be fauoured of the good , noz to be perfecuted of the yll mape thee be, but that sometyme truth maye be flopped and byd, but when it is difpleafed, and wyll displease, then at the lat thee commeth to a good poste, and taketh land. The fruites in the fpzinging tyme. have not the vertue to deue fuftenaunce

Acuten autiment acres

moz perfite flucetenette to fatisfy the tall of them that eateth thereof: Yout the paffeth the fealon of Sommer , and har well commeth, whych tyme both bette Type them, and then that that wee be eate both profits us, the proofs theres is reght fauerynes, and geneth the mon force and bertue . and the greater is th taffe . I myll in thefe firft woodes fan that in the firft ages men were moze Reemed by their cuffomes and Delicate nes, then they were after reprodued b their groffe and rube tinberflandynge Certapnly, forme of the auncient While foppers, I speake of the most auncient as well Calbers as Orakes, who fy: leften them felues to regards the Star of the beauen, and furmounted the bid enount of Dipmpus, there to centem plate and regarde the influences of the Dianctes in the beauen: I bare wel fay, that they have rather merited par bon by their ignozaunces , then pany fing of grace by their wyledeme.

Thele were the Ara that would fearly the truth of the Blementes of the heamen, and yet they were the fyzike that dyd fowe errours in thinges natural of the earth. Honcere in hys Illiade

faye

fait

(ep

irbi

gre

fire

Hot

hat

bat

litti

the

phe

tion

of t

isc

虹

Ci

Ac

35

itt

my

10

glo

thi

rif

in

yel

ab

m

214

tatt

the

ban

ette

te Da

eres

me;

is th

s fay

826

licate

d dag

nges

bile

cient

fyz

etar

e bid

atem

of th

inel

par

paay

eard

bear

: that

ural

liabe

Cayt

fair thele wordes in speaking of Philos fembers : I wante nothunge the knowes lebge of mine aucellers, but 3 con them great thanke and praife, in that they befired knowledge . This was welfand of Homer. For if amonge the anncent men had not raigned fuchs ignozance, there had not beene fo manye festes of varcia lities in enery fchole. We that had rebbe the auneient antiquities of the Philofos phers , hall not benye me the prefumpe tion of the knewledge, and ignoraunce of that they belired to knowe, the whiche is chiefe cause that science is not all one. There is great numbes of percialities. Cinitiens , Catoniens , Beripaticiens, Academiens, and Epicuriens, who were as contrary in their opinions, as biners in they, naturalities. I wyll not that my venne be lo bilmeglared to reproue to muche the auncient menne, that the dloave all enelys thoulde abyde with them that be prefent . Truely if be me . rite quarben and prayle, that theweth ine the wave, wherby I thunke to palle, vet no leffe meriteth be that theweth & abuileth me of the wave, where by 3 maye fayle. The ignozaunce of palicient men hath benebut as a guyde to abuile and

and aduertife all other, and because they streb , we have fourbe fithe the wave, to their great payle, e to our great fbame. I fav. that if wee that be nowe seelent bas bene then, we bad knowen leffe the they bid . And if they that wer then, wer now at this houre, they fould furmout bs in knowledge. And that this is true if appeareth well . For the auncient fages , with their biligence to knowe the frouth by their cloles ferme, made the wayer: What we by our flouth, felow not the open waiss . Then to purpole, that I wil fave, we that be now prefent can not complains of them that have benebut that the truth, the which according to Aul. Beling is danghter of the tyme. in this tyme of the morlos beclareth to bstheerrours, that we enght to flee, and the truth of the Doctrine that we ought tofollowe. Wut as nowe the humanne malice is fo erperte, and the underfan. ding of mostall men is so dull, that in tyme of necde, in goodnesse of wyt we faile, and in all vil we know moze then we ought to knowe. In fuche wife that fome with one parte of the moze, & fome with leffe, al prefume to win the game. Anothoughethis be true, yet it is but a Imail

is fi the: of ti nat tym of ti thin bed; cert geth gyn that uren

fm

but came born then to core in the core in

of the nume baye led th

8

2.

at

hē

er

űť

30

as

he

be

ot

at

m

122

ng

2,

ta

nd

bt

ne

n.

in.

BU

en

at

ne

18.

Ili

fmall thong, to that we abibe for : There is fo much that we enght to knowe . For the most that we know, is the least part of that we beignerant of as the thinges naturall, according to the barriety of the tyme. lyke manner both the operations of the elementes. In femblable beile, in thinges meetall, as the ages bath fucces bed, fo are bifcouered the fciencies . for certayne all the fruites cemmeth not tos gether . When one farleth , an other bes avnnetb to enter in fcafon . I toplifave, that neither all Dodozs among chaillen men, not al the Philosophers among the Bentiles were concurrant in one tyme. but after the teath of one goed, an other came better . The bre and fupzeme frif. boms, the whych generneth all means thonges by Juffice , and departethit ace rozdyng to bis bountye, wyil not that at one tyme the mories woulde want or he bellitute of lage men , noz at an other tyme want of fimple parleus: feme bes firma thefruite, and feme the traves. an fuch fort that they thould have enuy of the other that were inpeached. Thrs nuncient world that ranne in Saturnus papes, the whyche otherwyle was called the Colden world, the whyche inas lo effer :

foeffermed of them that false it and fa TOF muche prayled of them that hearde the maitenathereof, and fomuch befired of them that felt no parte thereof . was not golde by the fages that his gylteit. but because that there was none pithat des brankte it . This our age nowe is of vion : ret it is not called of vion , for faute of fage , but because the malycis ous pesple furmounts. I confeste one thing , and I thinke I thall baue manye will favoure me in the fame, that there was never in the woold fo muche people teaching vertue, elo fewe folowing the fame . Aul. Bely fayth in bis booke, that the auncient lages were holden in reputation, becanfe there were femeteachers and many learners, e at this boure it is contrary, there be but fews learners, & manye teachers . The small edimation that the Sages be in at this tyme, may be fene by great veneratio that the Phi losophers were bolden in as then. The which thing was true : Wonier among & Orekes, Salomen among the Debrucs, Lyquige amonge the Lacebemonians, Livie amonge the Komaines, Cicero, amonge the Latines . A polonius Ebia neus among all the Barbarie nations. 3 befyze

mb Con the Diu ene alfo 3 a mb

bigl to21 thie set fæ t toti Dit

the ban 1021 faib not me

him bet Au 220

of h fri anı

b fa

the

B of

286

eit.

that

e is

for

lpci

ons

mye

bere

plag

the

that

epu

bers

if is

g , €

tion

gam

Dhi

The

tg g

ucs,

ms,

ons.

fy26

I pelves to have benein all thele ages. when the wealt was fo riche of face pers fons, and fo page offimple perfons, whe they affembleb out of far countries . e of diners realmes e Brauge nations, not al enely to bane beard their bodrines, but alfo to bane fene their perfons . I thinke 3 am not benited in the biffezies : fos when Kome in his most prosperity was highest in triumphe, Titus Linius doth write in his hikories, e the aleryous &. Dierome affirmeth it in bis prologue of the Wible of mo people came to kiome to la the sloquence of the bookes, mozethe to top in any Romaine triumphe. Wihen Ditriplas was belinered of ber chilbe the great Alexander, Phillippe her bula band, and father to the younge childs. wate aletter to Ariffotle , wherein hes faib : A neue great graces to the goddes. not all onely that they have genen unto me a fonne, but because they baue ainen him to mein the tyme that thou mayer be bis maifter, and be thy disciple, Wart Aurelie the Emperour , of whom this prefent booke entreateth , be fpeaking ero, of him felf wrote to Polion thefe mores: bia Friende, 3 wyll thou knows, that I ani not made Emperour by reason of

the

the bloude of my predecessours, nor yet for the fanoure of my lynage nome pres fent butit was bycaufe I baue bene al. maves a freende and louer of face peoole , and enimie to the that have no good knowledge. Right bappy was Kome to chuse so baliat an emperour to come to Such an empire not by patrimonie, but by fagenes . And if that age was glos rious in topinge of his person, no leffe it is to us to iope of his dectrines. I will intitle this booke the Golben books . 31 maye be called golben , bycaufe in fo bigb skimation it holdeth the vertuous, bile concringe in their time this booke wyth the fentences, as these princes holdeth their mynes of golde in their Indees. But I fage that at this houre there bee mos bartes banifhed into the Indees of golds, then to employe them to rede the was kes of this booke . Baluffe faveth, that there oughte great glozy be gyuen to them that have some verye highe and greate actes : And that there oughte no telle fame e renowme be geuen to thole that in a good Ayle haus weitten them, In this cale I confeste to deferue no mes rites for my traduction, or anye fame, but

fy

be

na

an

the

no

mi

hal

وار

0,

ta

to

ut

100

He

pll

31

igb

Diff

pth

eth

es.

bet

of la

the

etb.

nen

and

no

alad

emi

mics

mig.

but

but I demanded pardon of all them that belage, for the faultes that they hall funds therin . For except the binine letters, there is nothinge to well warften, but that there mave be founde necessitye of correction, line, and fenture. This fementa be true, by that Socrates was reproned of Plato, and Plato of Ari-Hotle, Arittotle of Abenruys, Scilio of Sulpice , Lely of Marro , Barinus of Tome Cnio of Bogace , Denec of Aule Gele, Caratocles of Strabo, Telato of Balene, Harmageze of Cicero Diagen offaint Jerome , faint Jerom But Sort that fon , and Kuffen of Donate . in them and in their workes there bath bene correction, who were nien of bighe knowledge, it is no realon that I thould becuttheir fraternitie , levinge that A knows folittle as goos, to the cramis nacion of tople and bertuous men . To them I submitte this present woorke, and to theym that have beene fuch , 3 them require to be content to be the reas bers, and not indges thereof. It were no pacience to Tuffer , no; lawe to permitte, that a thyuge that a lage perfonne with great maturitie and veliberation hath written, to be disprayled by a lime 15.i.

fa

ri

'n

a

th

tu

3

8

tb

fea

Bi

rp

ms.

thi

be

.

thi

tha

in

for

02

get

cet

As

me

tita

ple perfon. For once reading, oftentimes the authours and maiters are byfpany leb , not of them that can trabuse and compole workes , but of them that canne not buberffand them, and yet leffe reade them. I fay further of abuquutage, that Dyuers have waytten of the tyme of the Taybe Marke Aurelye Emperonr ; as Berodyan waste lyttle , Entropiolitie. Lampzidio vet leffe , Julyus Capitelyit Somewhat moze. The wayting of them and of others feemeth rather Cuitomes then byf ries . There is befference bes twene the waiting, and that they waste by braryng faye, but they by whom 3 haue compaffed this prefent worke, thep were by suelle by Eght , and not by beas ryng of other, but they waste what they fato them felues : that is to fay, emisera the Maifters, who learned the fayb Ems perour their fciences, there were there, that is to faye, Junio Haffico, Cina Cas fule, and Serto Cheronenle, Deusto to the great Blutarhe. Thefe beene they that have writtenthys prefent bifforge, Serto Cheronenis in Greeke, and the co ther two in laten . I thinke of the billery is but fmall notyce, because unto this bours it bath not beene feens impainted, all bem

, d

BR

DE

af

ba

15

.

117

m

25

te

3

ge

gr

Ha

mé

2,

a

to

93

18,

20

.

15

0

510

Withen I beparted from the Collebae of my fuby, and went to preache in the pas lavs, where I fame fo many new nousle ties in the courter . Thelymeren my felfe with areat befyze to knowe things ; and gave my feife to fearche and know thynges auncient : And the cafe for funeb on a baye, readyng an billoape. 3 founde therein matter tobe noted in a Byfile, and it feemed to mee fo good that I but all myne bumayns forces to fearch farther . And after in rendunna biners bookes, fearching in Diners libaaryes, and alfo freaking torth bruers fanes of biners realmes, finally & founde this treatife in flozenes , amonge the bookes left there by Cofme de Medicis, a man of good memorye. I baus bleb in this waytings, the whiche is bumayne, that that biners tymes bane beene bled in divinitie, that is to reduce not mozes for wood, but fentence for fentence. Tel e of other interpretours are not bound to gene for the meane the wordes, it fuffpe ceth to asue for the weight the fentance. As the Dikozyographers, of whom ther were bytters, and the billiozve that they made was alt but one thing, 3 wyll net 15.ii. Denve

beny, but I have left out some weedles, whech were not most one well sytting, being both rube, and least of valure, and I have medled it with other more swete and profitable. I thinke that every wyle man, after he bath read thys boke, wyll not say that I am the principall authour of this works, nor yet indge me soigned raunt to exclude me cleane from it?

Fo, is bye fentences are not found at this prefent tyme, no, to fo bye a Ayle they of tyme pair neuer attayned.

(:)

Dere endeth the

EDere

th

fu

in to

na

the Min to t



Here begyn=

neth the booke of the life of the noble and eloquent Marke Aurelye

g, no

te

[s

oll

ur

186

125

Thefirst Chapter.

The of the birth and lynage of Marke
Aurely Anthony Emperor.

A the yeare of the foundations of Kome, Gre bundzed ninety and ffue, in the Dlimpiade a hundred lrig Ans thony the make being bead, then Confuls fuluie Caton, and Ence Batrocle in the type capitall, the fourth day of Dc. tober, at the demannde of all the people Romaphe, and confent of the facred bes nate, was beclared for Emperour bniuerfal of al the monarch of Rome. Wark Aurely Anthony. This excellent Baron was naturally of Kome borne in the mount Celie: And accordyng as Julius Capitoline fayth, be was borne the fire Kalendes of Ware, the which according to the accompt of the Latines was the revidag of the moneth of Appell paffed, Dis father was named Anio Tlero : For the occasion wherof the bystozies divers 15.iu. fimes

tymes call bym Barke Anthony diera. Wrueit is that Abrians the Emperaur called bym Geriffimus , because in bym was neuer founde no lyes, not neuer fapled the trouth . Thefe Anins Terus was a lynage that anaunced them to be defrended of Puma Pompilio , and of Quintus Curtins the famous Komain: whych for to beliver the towns of Rome from perpli, and to gene bys persone perpetuall memorye, of bys owns good andfræ wyll be yelded bym felfe to the fame bozage, that as than was fene of Rome. Abs Mother of this Emperour was called Domiciade, as Cine Biffo. tien recountethin bys bookes of the lynages of Rome . The Camiles were perfonsinthat tyme greatlys effemed, because they were accompted to bes bes cented of Camille the famous and aune cient Capitapne Komapne, which Delpe nered Meme from the Caulles that has homnneit. The men that bescended of that lynane were called Camilli, for the remembraunce of Camille, and the wos men were lykewyle called Camilles. in the remembraunce of a Daughter of the farbe Camille, that was called Cas millia.

There

b

£

ti

CE

ce

bı

ga

th

Se

th

øf

all

ga

mi

810

821

r

171

er

15

30

of

1:

12

an

ab

be

30

uř

100

170

re

8.

efi

no

pe

ab

of

bs.

105

85,

af

45

ere

There was an anncient laws , that all Romannes thouls have a particular printlege in the fame place, where their Bredaceffours had bone to the Romaine people any great fernice. Pos this auns cient cufforms they had watuilege, fo that all they of the lynage of Campile, were kept and mayntagned in the byabe Cas pitoll. And thoughe the barietye of the tyme, the multitude of Appantes, the es bolution and mourng of ciupil warres wer cause of the Diminishing of the auno cient policie of Home, and introducco in maner a lyfe not berye good , yet for all that we reade not , that the prebeninences of the Komaynes were broken, ere cept it were in the tyme of Sylla, when bee made the buinerfall prescription as gapn the Marianes . After the beath of thes cruell Sylla, in eraltyng of bymfelfe, Julius Cefar the pytyfull, borng then made Dictatoz of Roms, aub chiefe of the Marianes, admulled and budyd all that Sylla had made, and besught as gavne into the auncient effate the common wealth.

Mat bath bene the conditions, the elate ponertye, ritches, faugur of biffanour of the Auncestours of thes Parks Estimated Aureip

Aurely Emperour, we fonde not in the auncient byffories, and yet it bath bene viligently fearebet for. The aucient les mayne Dykoziens wers not accuffented to maite the lynes of the Cumerours fathers, namelys when they be made 990. narches, but the merites e graces that their chylosen bad, as for the auctorities that they had inherityuge their fathers. Trouth it is , as faith Julius Capito. lin.the father of Marke Aurely the Eme perour , bad bene Bzetour in erercifes, and Capitagne in the frontieres, in the tyme of Traian the good, and Adziane the wife, and Antony rhe make Empes rours. This is confirmed by of that the fame Barke Aurely's wzote (berng at Robes) toa friend of his called Polion, that was at Kome, faving thus: Many thinges have I felt and knowen friende Polion, by the absence of Kome, namely for that I fee my felfe here alone in thes Ale: but as Gertue maketh a Grannger naturall, and vice turneth all natural to a fraunger : and as I have beene tenne pereshere at Redes to rede Whilosophy. I thereby repute my felfe as naturall of this land, anothat bath caused mete for get the pleasures of Rome at it bath lears

ned n I have friend 18 green yeres people ces. I long war, common one

is to the to the mass of the performant the well of the well of the terms of the te

topcet

An was in the la for the friend friend free or nemy Chero

2

TÈ.

L

o, at

3

S.

00

5,

18

20

ıt

1,

p

2

9

r

0

2

2,

è

12

ned me the maners of the yle. And here I have founde manys of my Fathers friendes. Here was captaine against the Berbariens to my Lozd Adram, Anthery my father in laws the space of sistence yeres. I let the to wete that the Kodian people are curteous, and full of god graces. I would have read Philosophys as long as my father had bene at Kodes in war, but I may not, so 2 Adrian my Lozd commaunded mes to go and hape residence at Kome, how be it every man rejecteth to see hys natural country.

I So by the woodes of this letter it is to be believed, that Anio Mero, Father to this Emperour Marks, had applyed the molte part of bys lyle in warre. It was not the cultome lyghtlye to trust a perion to have the office of a Government on the frontiers, wythout he had been well exercised in the seates of warre.

And as all the glozy of the Romaynes was to leave after them good renowne, the layde Parke certaynlys was taken for the most vertuous, and had greatest friendes in the Senate, whereby he trusted on the conquest of the most cruel ennemyes, according as the layde Sexto Cheronense historien layth.

The Romannes, althoughe they bar in their bandes woll perplous warres. yet they had in foure partes of the Eme vire Grong and entire Barrifons. That is to fay in Brance, the whych is now Confrantinople, by reason of them of the Dient : And Engades , the which note is called Calir a Citye of Spayne, for loue of them of the Wiles : In the ryuer of Rhodano, whych is now the river of Konc, faz the Germannes : And in Col loffe, where now is called the labores. because of the Barbarisus. In the har lendes of Januarye, when the Senate begides the offices, beyng purueyed of a Dictatour, and of two Confuls yearely. Incontinent in the thirde place they pronided for foure molt excellent Barons to befend the lapb foure frontiers : The inhich fæmeth to be true, fo; the mott fas mousand renowmed Warons in they? vona daves were Capitaines in the fayb Frontiers : The great Bompeins was fent to the Bysances Confiantinopie: The moorthye Scipio was fent to the Colloffences , and Rodyanes : And the conragious Julius Crafar , was fent to the Gavitapnes of Calir of Spapne: And the Arong effemed Barens was fent

to s 1931 one whi

Sent

W whit

fpen lyfs tho; had man Hothe Ser wan

thei but you

bab

res. emu

bat

we fthe

tote , for

rsug

er of

Cols

Des,

ta:

nate

ofa

rely. P284

as to

The

GYAI mas

fent

fent to them of the rouer of Kone . The me lave bycaule that Ania Were Pather to Backe Aurelie Emperour had beens Diouoff and Dectour in the offices, and one of the Captaynes of the Frontiers, which oughte to bee in Rome one of the berions mafte effcem eb.

The fecond Chapter: VVhat Maysters Marke Aurely had in hys youth.

W C baue not by any autenticke bille. ries, from whence, whan, oz bow, in what manner, of in what exercises, of with what perfons of in what land was frent and confumed the most part of the lofs of thes and Emperour. But to be hozt, Julius Capitoline fayth, that hee had bene rruit, yeares buder the com-Ofa: maundement of Adian the Emperour, Dowe be it contrary wyle is founde by hey2 other biffoziens, accordying as lageth Serto Cheronenle in his billogie . It was not the cuttoms of the Koniagnes ple: creniclers, to write the thinges done by the the thefe princes before they were princes, but onely of young people, beyng in their fent yong age, hauping great and bygh magpms: DAS nificence, and boying great enterpyples. This

This femeth to be of trouth, for Spreton Tranquill recounteth largely the feare. ful Dedes and enterplies bone by Cains Julius Celar in bys young age, to thein the Brinces to come, bow it was a great ambicion that they had to attayne to the Monarchie, and but of imall worte and maturitye to keepe them felues therein. It is no newe thyng that men gape for bye and frayle thynges: And the moze bper the magnificence is, the more low. er they fale fortune. And when they were viligent to accomplift their defire. as muche thought had they to conferne their quietnes and reft. In cafe then that Ania Clero , father ta Barke the Em. perour, followed the exercise of warres. get be put his fonne in the way to learne feience. For there was a law fore bleb and accustomed, and well kept in the Hos mayne policie, that every Citizens fonns that enjoyed the libertye of Kome, and bad accomplified ten yeares, fould not bec fuffered to go by the Aretes as Ma. cabondes. Pozit Could not be fuffered by the Cenfure, who governed Kome, and daylye toke bede to the forfaitures done therein, to luffer a childe no longer then ten yeares of bys age to playe the chilos. can see

thec bim a ple fellis their was Brou fear The bant who pour baiol foun was foth

chilb

bour vs ir no is the it his hube man frau men fon:

Ded.

n

Be

11

38

IQ

32

3:

2,

ıt

.

١,

31

0

12

D

t

10

6

r

¢

chilbs. But fro thence forth the father of the chylas thould be bounds to neurithe him out of the circuite of Kome, 02 to lay a plenge that hys Conne theules bee no fellies. When Kome triumphet, and by their policie governes all the worke, it was certaynly a marueylous and mon-Brous thong to fe it then, and no leffe fearefull but by nows to beare thereof. There was at that time in Kome foure bunders thousand inhabitantes, among whom there was two bundee thou fand young people, that were reffragned and brioled from their your pleasures. The foune of Cato was chatticed, because be was wylfal and prefumptious. And als to the brother of good Cyna was banio thed, becaute be went poelly as a Claca. bound. Waythout that Cicero brayleth bs in his bookes of the Romaine lawes, no Komayne ought to Brave abzoade in the Arestes of Rome, but if bee bare in his bande the lyane of token of the office wherep be lined: to thentent that every man hould know, that he lyned by hys trauayle, and not by the Iweate of other men. This law was kept of every perfon: the Curpercur had borne before him a burning brand : the Confull an Are of

armes:

grines: the Brieffes baue immaner of a Coyfe : the Denatours a founde in many mer of a crufible on their armes the Cene fure alyttle table, the Eribunes a mace, the Centurions a light of baner the Diatours a booke, the gladiateurs a fwerve, the tailours, fores, the Smithes a bam mer, and in lyke wyle of all the other offices and craftes. The may know then by this that is laybe , that after & Barke Aurely was borne at Rome, bys father in hys youth bas taught him good nurs ture . And though it le were, that the beapringing of hys young age thould be bio frobs : at the least the are certayne, that the myddle dose ende of him was ryght gloggous . Dis father Amo Wers woulde that his forme Parcus Aurelius thould leave feates of armes , and follow andy. And fursiy it is to bee thoughte, that it was some more for the ballantnes of the father , then the comarbnes of the forme. except the debes of them that be bead bes gyle bs that be a lyue , and the caufe ind. ged by cleare buberftanding, and that wee fynde mae lentences of bivers lad perfons, that there bath bene but fews that bene loft by waytinges elearnyng, yea and a great many fewer that baue bad

han al booker and fir in the STITLES. mous ning ? true s meeth Ligur the Co basing Percu Der. ff niball Cefar thus o baunf wee t then & #02 a Bonne blp the as rig hufte , areate appron

ereber

of trot

had abnauntage by armes . Revolut all bookes, and fearche through at realmes. and finally they feebe bs, that bery felo in they? realmes . baue beene bounge in armes , but there bane beine manye famous & renowineb by feripture and lear ning . Take bere erample, and fail it be true or not that I fay . Bad the Afiriens mos then one king that was Qinus, one Ligurge amonge the Lacebettemaus, the Egipciens one Ptholome, the Des bewes one Machabee, the Greekes one Percules, the Maccooniens one Alexans ber, the Epyzotiens one Payhe, one Bas niball the Carthaginens, and one Julius Celar among the Homannes & 3tis not thus of learned men : fo; if the Greekes: baunteth them of the bit. Sages lobons wee beleue moze in their Philosophye, then Bomer in the warres of Trope: Poz as difficile it is to fribe a trouth in Bemer, as alve in thefe Sages, femblas bly the Romaines had not onely Cicero as right elequent , but alfo they had bas lufte, Lucan, Aitus Linius, worth great convanye of noble men , and well approduct, who have left ryabte great fredence in their fcriptures in the faying of trouth . What lotte Ciceroin the Se-

mate for blinge of inuedines : And as ine (a) of a fmall a number of Greekes and Latines, we maye faye of the Affiriens, Derflans, Dedes, Argyues, Acavens. Benjens, Frenchemen, Bzitons, Enge lubaren, and Spaniardes, All the which nacions bythout comparison baue ef them felues left moze memozy, and haus bonoured their landes and countreves. maze by waytinge , then they that baue lefte fignes by armes. Then let be leane thele Graunge bifforpes, and returne to the pithe of our Emperonr Barcus Aus relius, as Cutrope recounteth . Accou Dong as this excellent baron learned Die vers fciences , fo be bab biners maifters to teach him: We Audied grammer with a mayfter named Cuphesion , mulicke with an other named Demino Comobe. eloquence with Alexander a Greeke, in naturali Bailolophy be bad to his may Bers Comode Calcedonien, an anncient baron which erpounded to him Domer, and Serto Cheronense Peuew to the great Blutarke. Alfo be Audied in the lawes, & Molufio Deciano was his mais fter . This Emperour effemed to haus the knowledge of painting, and to graus in woo and mettall, in earth, and other fcula

al al for his be

f

all phonon an hy Sol he Ci

and they the law they and

int

ing

5,

5.

ge cb

ef.

ue S.

ué

HE

to

144

DIA

ers

ath

cke

De.

, in

lave

ent

the

the

nais

aus

tier

fcul

fcuintures . in which Arte bys Bapffer was Disgemito, in his tyme a famous and renowmed Wainter. De trauapled alfa toknow and fearch what ertenbeb to the act of Michzemancy. My occasion inherof he went avenip to heare Apole. nie. And to the intent that there thould be nothing enlearned of him . be abous all friences fet bis monte to Colmogra phie,in the which for his Mafter be toke Tunion Butico, that fithe worte bis life, and Cina Catale, the which worte of bys beath, and the tyfe of Comebe fiys Sonne. Df thefe noble and ercellent Marons that flourified in those capes, be was taught in vertues and fciences. Ticero lamenteth the auncient policye of Kome, because that be fam great loffe in the common wealth then prefent, faying in bis Rethazicke , that the auncient Momains had alway regard to that pare wher they thought moft bamage and peril fould grow. There were. v. thinges among all other in Kome , whereunto they had ever a bigilant refpect, which the Denate neded not to care foz, moz mo lawe bifpended for them, and thefe bene they: The Briefts were boneft: anothe Birgins Befales right chafte: the pe-C.1. nalties

nalties right ind: the Captaines full baliaunt: they that taught young children were vertuous. It was not permitted in Kome, that he that was a Paider in Sciences, hould vie discipline of vices.

The.iij.Chapter.

VVhat Sciences Marcus the Emperour learned, and of a maruaylous letter that he fent to Polion.

Diloftrate fayth, that it was bee maunded of Polion, who was the ritcheft man of the world : We and fwered, it was bee that bad men wyfe. bome. It was bemaunded agayne inbe was most poze: We auniwered, he that had leaft wyt. Dftruth it was a worthy fentence of luch a perion. A be effect ther of we fee dayly by experience : the wyle, Aybing in bivers chaunces of fortune, relieueth him felfe: The bnwitte perfon in verye imail thinges touching his lyuyng, not greative becayes, falleth bowne . There is not hing that is fo lot, but that ther is hope of recoveryng, ifit be in the hands of a wife man: And contrarywyle, there is nothing le affured, but

fea 3t 1 phe and be a ri man hau keep geun fall

bn

gen fall may and that that that thy ther ther ther

be m but t refra main inge fi

but the recomerance thereof ought to be feared, if a fole haue the quibyng theref. It was alked of Esnovbon the Bbilofo. pher whether be had rather to be folifh and a great loto, of to be wife and pore. Beanswered and faide . I baue witie of a riche foole, and I have enuye of a wife man waren pooze. Foz yfa wyfe man haue but one fosts, yet will be ryle and kape him felfe from falling : And if you gene an abbay to a foole, if by fortune be fall, be will ueuer reliens agayne. De maye thinke that the Father that dieth, and leaueth his fonne poore and toyle, that he leaneth to bym muche: And bee that leaueto bis forms rytche and fco: lythe, I thinke he eath lefte bym nos thong. Thefe thinges confidered, Anio Mero, father of the Cinucrour, as a fas ther that loueth his fonne hartely, was not content to belyner one Wayffer to bes Sonne , to make bem bertueus, and to learne one fcience, where with be myghts occupy bys Endersfanding: but be gaue bem manye Baptlers that refrayned bint from byces, and come maunded that bec foonide learne mas tive fciences, to the entent that be thould be the more buffly greroifed . Withen and

€U.

bow muche he trauayled to learne, and what sciences, and with whom, and with what will be learned, and what he knewe, he woots him selfe beynge at Agrippine, now called Coleins, to afrend of his named Polion, as it followeth.

Friende Bolion, theu maruayleft why that I leave not to learne news thynges at the end of my tayes. We that bath but one meate to eate, and can not sate therof, be leausth it, & peraduenture it was bolfome for bim, and eateth other thinges that he feeth, which may be burt. full to bym. It is a great magnificence to a man, to bane biners fortes of meates, for if bee bane no luft to one that is good for bym, be may take of an other that is better . Wee that is wyle maye bno bertande mes wythoute anye further Declaryng . As in all Artes a man is content at the last, fo at the last be they never to tweete, they turne to a wear ryneffe. Des that knoweth but ene ference, though be be wyle, yet be runneth in great baunger. for beynge annoyed ther with , be will accurate bys lyfe in o. ther hurtfull thinges. The noble and impostinge persons, that dyb can flouth away from them , have lefte of them es ternall

fern al or Derf lear pene Mou alln Iptle Hant thing of fac ty-an tpitz and h ceffar thing Allco marta 02 60 timec onelpi ineres not be ged 691 auncie bapppi bio not

they m

creafe.

ternall memazy, not wylling to learne al onely one frience to attempze their one der Kanding wyth, but alfo transpled to tearne diners other, wher with they thar pened their wits, to the entent that they thould not be bulled and made blunt . In all natural thinges nature is with right lytle content, but the foirits and under-Candyng is not fattifyed with manye things. And lythe the bnderstanding is of face condition, that it is loft by lyber ty, and is lightly encombred, with fubtil. ty it pearleth, with quicknes it knoweth and with ignogaunce it walleth : it is ne cellary by time to remount to verye bye thinges, leaft it bow to low e pli things. All corporall bomanes that channee to mortail men, are by mesecines healed, of by reason remedyed, or by length of time cured, exels by death ended : The onelpe biderkanding which is bulked in ervours ,and deplaced in malices, can not be bealed by medicines, noz redzels fed by reason, not holps by counsel. The auncient Philosophers , in the fayte bapppe golden worlde, and golden age, bid not al onely learn one thing, wherby they might fullapne thepe lyfe , and encrease good fams : Wut they trauailed

Ciu.

to know all that was to be knowen, and vet cust fought to know meac.

m

lig

be

125

bu

bl

OU

er

in

ma

th

w

D2

DE

th

ba

ba

fec

Mac

et a

an

cal

w

yn

the

ba

ge

he words

In the lryb, of the Dlympiane, as by pers perfons were affembled in the bye mountagne of Dlympins, to celebzate the places, by featune thither came a libit tolowber of Whebes, which has made all that euer he brought with bim. De made bys thoose, his coate, and his thiert, and had waytten his bokes, and fo of all o. ther thinges . They that were there als fembled, were abathed, and maruapled greatly, that one man could benit. De was divers times afked where he lears ned fo many thinges : And be anfwered and faid , the flouth of man is the caufe, that one art is benided into biners artes. For he that knoweth all artes touether, mult næbes knowe one alene. Ebys Dhilesopher answered bigbly, and fure. ive they that beard hym, ought to haus bene as greatly afhamed of hys wordes, as the Philosopher was of the baynglos rys of his apparell. Let euero man remember bim felfe, and let no man blame the Mortnes of the tyme, nor weatenes of our nature. For there is nothing fo bard, but it is made foft : noz fo brabe, but it may be taught : no; kept fo clofe, but

but if may be fiene : no; fo fubtile, but it may be felt : not fo barke, but it maye be lightened : nog fo profound, but it maye be bifequered: not fe biffenered , but it maye be gathered together: nez fo loft, but it mave bee founde: not la impolite ble, but it maye be concerned, if with all our harts we occupy our powers in god erercifes, and applye our underftanding in hygh thynges . I benye not , but our nature is lytle wouth: but I know well that leffe woorth is our flouthfalnes. 3 would bemaund of euptimen, the which praye bs to be good, and afketh counfell of vs for their fenfualitie, faying, that they be weake and fragle, although they baue under Handing to inuent cuyle, and baue arength inough to put them in sie fect, and to perfeuer thorin, they never lacke constancie. The cause is, we call it naturall for to dog and commit byces and mileries : and flouthe in bertue, we call Graunge and weake, because of the woorkes.

Let no man blame our nature for being weake and faynt, nor laye agaynt the Godes that they be cruell: For we have no lette ablenes to do well, then readynes to be early. Let none fay, I would, C. iiu. and

and I cannot withdrawe me from bics. At is better faybe, I maye, but I well net followe bertue. I wyll not befame Graunge realmes , but I wyll fpeake of be that be Latines, and by them hal be Tene how they baue bene full of malice, and that they might baue bone well . 3 would wete of the bedes that Marcus Antenius bid with Cleopatra : the profeription that Seilla made of the nobles of Home: the conjuration that Cataline inuented against his country : the bloub that was thed for the cause of Bompey, in the camp of Abarafale : and the great theft that Julius Celar mabe of the frea fure: the cruelties rhat Bero byb tobis Mother: the thames that Caligula committed word bys Sikers : the treafor that Butus byd to his Father Dains: the thiswones and cruelties that Dos mitian bistothe Birgins Weffales : the treafons that Julius Watroclus bleb with the Bilicens and Diculians : the fraies and murbers that Thipiothe Spariner made in the Temples and Chur. thes of Campain. I would know of fuch as & hane rehearled, and biners other. that I fpeake not of , that applyed them to fe many fixews turnes, who letteth them

em (if ent fel is 3 ha per to atis: dnads pleafet p Fat! my ch re of a no read RHOPE animie loqueno mons u.year arnyng aresp ed bun eres of bers a Græke ut my ake,an tine. A ewarr

brian n

at in a

bulb car

em (if they bad would) to hane applied em felmes to bo other goad bobes : Al is 4 have faid my friend Wolion, to and per to that ye have bemaunded of me, batis : In what Sciences 3 baue maed and confumed my time: Calbertage pleafeth me to tel it to the. Anio Mero p father luffered me but eight yeare my childhod, and then tyll I was ten ere of age I went to lcole for to write no reade, and fro. r. years to. r.u. 3 went Rudye with Cufozmien, and learned ammer: fro.rit.vers to.rbu Alearned cquence with Alerander the Greeke & mons Deatour: From that tyms to g.veare, I was with Berto Calcebon. arnyng naturall Philosophy. Those ares valled I was at Rhodes and Aus ed bumanitie, tyll 3 was two e thirty ercs of age : and the 3 went to Baples obers as I was thee yere with Floton Bræke, learning græhe letters, and 3 ut my good will fo much therto, that & ake, and wrote græke more eafily then itine. Then I returned to Kome, wber be warre of Dace arole, to the whych dian mo Lord fente me: And because at in armes and in tyme of warre 3 bulb carp no bokes of fcience, A beter-Marine

mined me folearne the Deience of Pu anto a p Acke with Hieronime Commods, to the paylings entent that I myght with swetenes of the viscous Intrumentes retrayne my body from follow to certayne vices, whiche as then in my no lesse boule began to take soice. All the rest of sethers, my lyse, thou knowed, it both bene in at the sy bearing of offices in Kome, untyll the and yet tyme that the waight of the Panarchy: was laybe on my shoulders. Dether to the Dimperour spake.

Then by thys letter written to hys Friends, it is meth well that inythout flouth he palled his tyme. It is reason to beleast wholy in that he hath said. Fur sociellent woorkes that he made, and so high lentences as he wrote, might not procede but of a prident man, and a be

res tople foirite.

The fiff Chapter.

Thou for the wysdome of Marcus, many wyse men floris hed in hys tyme.

A she lyfe of the Prince is but a white for all other to thete at, and a glasse wherin all the world both behold: so we sweet experience, y inhere but

the vilcr follow t no lette fethers, at the fi and yet ched. T tye are is a gre famye guyby iyeue of cuil throw greatt ple, t For it ethere

> ny fo but a fclau they fron mar to yl

is no

anto a prince is inclined, the people fras paylinge to followe the fame, baue not the discretion to eschew the envil, and follow the good. Certainely they muse no leffe byon a counterfeit fonle made of fetbers,then though it were of flelb, e vet at the fyalt flighte, it leefeth the libertye, and yet his bunger is not thereby quenthed. Wherby all the winges of lybertye are turned to payne of feruage. It is a great offence, and an immortall infamys to a Brince, that in the freede of guybyng bis band of good lining, to relyene other , caffeth backward bis foote of enil grample, wherby al other be ouer. throweth. Than without comparyion, greatter is the toyckebneffe of the veo. ple, than the negligence of the Bynce. for if one lineth yll, and an other folows stip bym, it is no meruaile: and though there be but fewe that folome bym, it is no newethyng: Dos in cale that mas ny folow bym, it is no fearefull thynge, but all the whole to folow him is a great fclaunder . If the people were fuch , as they ought to be, one huld rather turns from yll to good for many , then that many fee one Coulde turne from gees toyll, Certainlyeguery man knoweth that

2210

his

th

K

28

10

19

A 4

C

3

b 1

1

3

that though we be bounde to followe the lif h boneft commaundementes of our Win be t ces, vet we be not bound to folowe their ent pll tiuing. Babat thall we faye than, fe Di png that now a daies the Delites of men are of fo great price, and the bygoure of the their empire are in fo poore estimation. that without frame some dispails their ind commaundementes, e folowe their swill workes . D, if the Winces had fuch number of good folke, that would ful fpl their commaundement, as they bane great number of waetches that follow their boings . I fweare that there fould by no neede of any prilon for mylboers, oz careans for blafshemers , chaines for flanes, no; headding blockes for Traps tours, noz knyues for abuouterers, noz galows for theues. I wil gene you eram ple of althis, whereby ye thall fee that it is true that I far . If the king be inclined to bunt , all will be Bunters : pf be by a player, all will playe: pf beble armes, all will tourney : pf be be an abnouterer. other will vie the fante : if we be fearce. ather will be fearce : of he be bertuous. other wil be bertuous and baliant : if be be temperate and moderate, all wyll ab-Manne : pf be be barope, all will be bolde, ef be

e their

e their

d fuch

o ful

bane

llow

oluce

oers,

s for

raps

102

ram

at it

ined

bya

tes,

er,

rce,

us,

be

abe

de,

be

ive the if bebe petifull, all well have pitye: et Dain be be wyle, all will learne. And to the e their entent that we blame not all oncly the an, fe Dinces of our bayes, let bs call to mes of men morpe the Princes of tymes pat. Who ture of that bath readde Sextus Cheronense, in ation, his booke called, the dyners inclinations that Winces haus bab , Chall fonde that Romulus Foundatour of Rome, bong, red greatly Grauers in Cone : Pune Bompilius bis fuccelloz benozed priefts: Baulus Cmulus, Mariners : Caius Ces far, Goldimithes : Scipio the Captaines: Auguffus Detagins , Tennys players, Calliquia, Kuffians: Tiberius, Baudes: cruell Pero, moorde plaiers: Claubius, Watters : Scilia, Armourers : Marius his compaignion . Gravers of Images, Halpalian, nob Bainters : Ditushiscls belt Sonne , Binffrels: Demician bys mighty beother, Crofbe wmakers: and as bougal other our Marcus Aurelius Cma perour, wole men. The biners inclinatiens that Mainces had in divers thinges. hath made to parye the faucur and biffauour of manys Pzinces wyth there people . And'as the comen people renar. Deth moze fauour , then euflice, luch offi cers are most fauoured, to whom princes both

enth mote encline. All this was fay , to sine , howe that in the tyme of thys and emperour wife men were fauozed. afthe Biltozians be not lye, fith the time of Pecena, the Kontapues (which was trache misse happy to have wife men to their frendes,then to inuent new maner of meates and bankets) buto this Par rus Aurelius bane palled . rou . Empe-To25, which were Julius Danuins , Dis berius, Calignia, Claudins, Pero, Oals ba, Debus , Mitellus, Malpatianus, Die tus, Domicianus, Berna, Eraianus Adjianus , Anthonius , and Aurelius, And of all theis, we can finds all onelye but two ,that fanoured wyle men , that is to laye, Perus and Eraian . All the other Emperaurs were not onely bifci. ples of lyuers, but allo were perfecutoes ef the truth . Thys fesmeth to bes trus, for Julius perfecuted Cicero: Daanis us baniched Daide : Tiberius empoyle nes Caluicio : Caligula cauled to cut the throtes of Mii. Dratours together : Pero flew bis Payfist Benec : Claudius fet his bacle Lucan in paylon : Dibus bans ged by Patrocius : Domician banifhed all the oratours of Rome: And the more to thewe bys curlednes, when the wyle men

1

1

men that were banified , went out at one gate , there sutred in at an other nate all butbriftes, the which by Ertus bis bather bab bene banifhed and eris led. And as I fay of thefe few in number. I might fay of many other. Foz certains ly the wife men were not thus entreated in the tyme of this good Emperour Mars cus: and that this is true it femeth by Die ners ereellent Barons , well learned im biners friences . that flourished in hus tyme: Julius Capitolyne recounteth of them as foloweth : Alexander a Grake, Traffon , Bolon, Cutisius, Anius, Mas crion , Caninus , Cozdiaticus, Poznius. Comelius, Sepolius, Dinus , Dertus Cheronenie, Junius Katicus, Claudie us Marimus, Cius Catulus, Claudius Beuerus, and the renowmed Diogenis tus Paynter, and the mel lerned lawier Molufius Barcienus, Allthele were in this emperours palays, and relibent in bis prefence : And yet for all that, be bab divers other wife perfons in Kome, and abzoade in Italye. It was no meruayle to fe in those Baies the multitube of men that flepshed in wysedeme. Ther was no father, but of he had theoformes, he would let one of them to Rubye, and the other

lay, to
of thys
uozed.
setuns
b was
nen to

Maner Pari Empei , Tis , Cali , Cali

slins, nelve, that il the

disciutors true, taui-

t the Lero

s let hans thed noze

alge

other, according to the Romanne lawe, thould be let to warres. And if this Emperour will of any wyle young man, aboue all other he would favour him.

The.b.Chapter.

Tofthe Emperour Marcus fonne
named Veriffimus.

Dis Emperenr Marcus Aureli us had onely two formes, as the redian layth : The greateff and elded was called Comode, and the yong el was called Weriffimus . We was a faire childe of perfon, and ryght bertus ons of lining. Wilth his benty he drew to bim the eyes of many , and with bys god inclinations be robbed the bartes of all men . De was the bope of the people, and the glozve of his fathers age. And though the Clock was Wince, yet the Emperez determined that the last bogne for his vertues, Mould inherite as the cle deff, and be that was first borne, for bys demerites foonle be difherited. And as good defires in the beff time fayle often by buhappys chaunce , thes Emperour being of ty yeares of ace, and the Sonns of . rbj , the glozy of Kome , and hope of the Father, the lyfe of the Sonne toke

.

and end. And as much toas the death be mailed, as the life defired. It was areat pitye: For the Benate by reason thereof fame not the Emperour, no; the old Em. perour for forew law not the Senate of a long fpace . Rome was right beaup , & the fenate withbrew them to the beight of the capitoll diners dayes. And as the myfics and wyndes cause the leaves to fall, that wer græne in fommer, and the dades of honour confirmine be to forget the milhaps of fortune, and as a man of bigh linage and of Arong courage though that forew remarne in bys hart, and abideth locked therein, betermineth to clenfe the braunches of forowes that is outwarde, fayning joye and mirth outs wardlye, keeping the forowe within ; fo this Warcusthe Emperour, as a man, whole bone freeleth and dieth, wherin be had all by stope, contented by mi with that was teft behynde. Wahan his beare fonne Merifumus was dead, he fent for the Prince Comobe his onely inheritoz, which lithe the childe has brother was beade, entered not inte the Palays. And the emperour feing the proude outragie ous post of bis some Comode, bedeined his even with falt teares, remembring D.J. the

ne

ive,

Cm.

n, as

the and ong.

ertus gew bys es of

and the

eclo bys bas ften

our nns c of

oke

the chance of the one, and the death of the other. The which perceived by Fausine his mother, which loved him mosentire ly, commanded to have ber some away from the presence of his Father.

The.vi. Chapter.

TV What wyse and auncient men
Marcus chose to instruct
hys Sonne.

Dough that the bart of thes Eme perour was occupied wyth the beath of his Childe, pet for al that he rayleth his understanding to baus the Dzince bis Beyze right wel brought by. For certainlye Drinces bene fuch when they come to mans effate, as they bee brought bp in their tender poutb. The father then knowing the frayle inclina, tions of his chilbe, not coarrivensent to the goo governance of the Empire, asa and Cinpercur, fent ouer all Italy for the mot wifeft perfons in learning , the moft famous of renowme, and the moff bertuons in beebes. Shid as in dyuers thinges the infampe is greater in the pll bomig by malice, then the fault of the tref. paffe)

te de a bank

le

a

pı

10

Bt

tb

paller by weakenelle : fo in divers other thinges, the common boyce is more then the fecrete bertue . For the which occas fion after the affemblyng of these wyse men,the Emperour commaunded to eras mine them , and to bee enfourmed of the blouds of they? Wedecellours, of the ape poyntment in all their thinges, and of the treatie of they? bufrnes, of the crebence among their neighbours, and of the pures nes of their lines, & granitie of their perfons, e finally of their friences that they could bo, and this to be bone in an oaber. The Afrelogiens in aftronomy, the mus ficians in mulick, the Diatours in their arte of Rhetozycke , and fome in other fciences. And this not in one day, but in many, and not enelye by information of other, but he would know it by his owne proper experience. Thus they were all gramined, fo that there was none lefte behynde. And as for perfecte knowes ledge of thinges wherein we have great affection, it behoueth to baue Argungs aduple, cleare binderflandgug, and p20+ per experience : fo the Emperour com maunded to chuls out of diners a fewe, # out of fewe the wyleff, and of the wyfeft the most experte, most worthy, and mest D.U. auncie

fthe tine tire vay

en

the that sthe top. when bee

The lina, ent to, as a g for

most wers he pil

e trelipatto;

auncient. And according to the buartes liberall, there was affy queb to suerye Science twee Warfters : So that the Drince was one, and the Maifters. riit. Thys renowme that the Emperour fent ouer all, to have Bayffers for his fonne the Baince , caufeb te come te bim mo wife men from fraunge Countries, then of the Marches and nevabbours of Kome. The good Empercur confidering that it was no reason that such as came to bys feruice thoulde retourne miscontented, some with toyful wordes. fome byon certaine bope, and fome with aiftes and prefentes were bifpatched , fo that they were all pleased. And of thes boyng was renowmed by the reports of the wyfe men : it was no leffe bertuous by the wifebome and woosthynes of the Emperoz to fend them home fo wel content . For be lent them away as well fatiffied that were overcome, as they wer contented that overcame them. Andrer. tainly they had all reason, for some bare the fweete wordes and fatilifying of the dather: and fome abods there, charged with the enterpaile of the fonne . Det the good empercur not being contented with this , commaunded that thefe Mayflers Mould

arfes

BALIST

t the

riiti.

rour

2 bis

him

ries.

curs

confuch

bes,

e,fo

thys

s of

ious

ftbe

con:

Ifao

wer

rer.

are

the

dab.

the

nith

ers

oule

Mould be lodged in his Palais, and eate in hys presence, and accompany his person, to swiftheir lyse were conformable to their Science, and whether their pleasaunt and well couched woordes agreed in effect with their woorkes. It was a marueylous thing to set the study and thought that the Emperour had to regarde them, as well in going as in feeding.

The.bij. Chapter.

¶ How it chaunced to fine wyfe men wherfore they were put out of the Emperours houfe,

A the moneth of September, the ri.
bay thereof, in hallowing the Feath
of the Emperours Patinitie, in the
fame house where as he was boine, in
the place of mount Celio, as a Arewand
and Foole both lyke him selfe, and semblabig as hee is accustomed to doo: And
lyke as one both the semblable thynges
and customes that hee is a wat to do, so
the Emperour set more his intention on
when men, then hys eyes on Fooles. He
D.iti. saw

faw five of them fat beatyng the pane. ment with their fete, and arole fro their places, clapping their bandes, fpeaking towne, and laughing ercebinglye, the which was no leffe marked of the @m. perour, then beholden. Wiben the feat inas pene, he called them affic, and faid: Friendes, let abide with me the pityfull Bobbes, and let the awd beebes ao with you. I have chofen you to thentent that foles fouls be converted to wyle men. but Ifa wofe men become Poles. Do pe not know , that with the fire of myre ture gold is drawen, and by the lightnes of foles wple men are proued? Cer. tainly the fine gold befenbeth bis qualities in the quicke fornace, and lykelopfe the tople man the weth bys vertues as mong Foles. Wlots ve not that a Fole cannot be knowen among foles, no; a tople man among lage fothe? Among wife men the fole is made bright, and a. mong foles wife men to fine. Do ve not know what thans it is to make the Disciples of Foles, Maillers of Painces? know ye not, that of the outracious buper flanding, procedeth the composicion of the bodge, the rea of the person to be the temperance of the toung? Wilhat was fiteth

fiteth it you to have an expert foung, a quicke memozy, a cleare buderfanding, great feience profound cloquence, et a Iwate fiple, if wyth all thefe araces pe haue a wicked wol? Wilberfore wil wife men haue their woozdes fo billinct and moderate, if their workes belyaht : And to the entent that it should not feeme to you that I speaks of pleasure, I wyll bring to you an auncient law of Rome. In the. by. table of the lawes of our fas thers was written thefe wordes: Wie command that a moze grenous challices ment be genen to the wrfe man for a light dads done openly, then to afecrete murberer . Diuf lais and juft men that ordayned it. For the simple murtherer fleaeth but one with his knife in his and ger, but be that is toyle fleaeth mange with the engl example of his lining. Cue rioully I have regarded, that Kome bes ainnets to becline, when our Senat fais leth of wrie Senatours, and multiply. eth with these Serventines. The boly Senate was aborned with olde prudent verfens : And not without teares 3 fag at this boure it is ful of langlers a lyers. Aunciently in the schools of Greece was taught onely woods, leaving the works: D.iiu. ens

heir ting the

eall aid: full with that

den, Do 1950 nes

cero alio opfe

ole ole

ong ope

the es:

ion be pro

p20 eth

and then in Kome was taught to boo workes, and leane wordes : but nome it is contrary, for now in Brace the lyers and langlers are banifhed, and bath fent them to Rome, and Rome bath banified and fent the good wyfe men into Grece: and in this maner & Defire rather to be banished into Grace wyth wyle men. then to abide in Kome with foles. To the praise of a and man, I sweare to you my Friendes, that whileft I was vong, I lawe in the Senate the Philosopher Crifippus, biduant up wyth god Traian, (peake often tymes , and be was fo Iweete in bys wordes, that many tymes he was beard more then three houres to: gether, and he never fpake woods but it was of eternall memory . And when for ener be went out of the Denate, I never faw him do dede, whereby he deferued to have areenous papie.

Certainly it was a marneylous thing to the and hears the chimation of hys eloquence, and the infampe of his perfon. All knows was abathed of his bygh eloquence, and all Kome and Italye were flaunded with his wicked workes. The prosperity of Kome dured the handed yeares, and so long Rome was Kome,

ä

ly

bi

n

n

ti

u

11

13

30

El

ti

'n

a

ty

cr

th

an

ir

A

is

fa

to

be

Cd

16

a

000

e it

ers

heb

ece:

ad o

EH, To

pou

ng,

her

rae

fo s

nes

to:

at it

100

Tatt

Dan

ina

017.

las

ere

be

220

ne.

ag

as it had fimplicitie in wordes, and gras uitie in workes . Dne thing I hall thew ou . which is areat confusion to them as lyus, and great admiration to them that be bead : that of all the auncient men 3 neuer read a loght weed that they fpake, nor any supil dece that they bid . What threa was forme then in that glozyous world, but to rejoyce in fo glorious topfe men ? And now at this days the world is fo corrupted, because there is so many young corrupt : Surelye & haue greater enuve of their bedes , then of our way. tinges. Their fewe woozbes and good woozkes hans left be example of great admiration: And the wyle men of thes tyme teache bs openly, and write bs fecretty boctrines of perdition. Then by this that I have favde, and by other eramples that I thall fay, ye may knowe what I meane. Withen the Realme of Acage submitted hys perillous homes, and his proude head to the (wete obsyfaunce of the Empire, they brewe them to this condition, that they would have bene the house of the Garrisons of al A. care, and not disciples of the Diatours of Kome. At that leafon ther was in Rome agreat Losos, Emballadour of Acape, tempe,

femperate in woodbes, and honeft of ly uing, with a white bead : De was enquired of the Senate who he mas fo cruell. to leade into his country for men of war timie and coustous Souters, and leave wyle men of great bart : De auniwered with fuch lone as he had to his country. and with fuch gravitie as longed to fuch a perion, and allo with fuch hardynelle as bys office required , laying: D fat there confcriptes, D happy people: It is two daves fithe 4 bid eate any thing, and two bases lithe I flept, curling the fatall Decenies of fortune, that bath brought me into Italye, and lamenting buto the Gods that keepe me in this lefe, because my fpirite is betwene the hard anuielde and the importunate bammer, where as I boofe all is as barbe as the anuicles wheren the bammer often Aribeth. The thying most perillous among all peryls, is to make election. De confragneme to chule , and myne bnber fandyng can not attayne thereto, and the Cobbes dos not thewe me what I have to chufe . If Aleade Barrifons of men of armes, # thall be very norfall to the Families: If I bring Adnocates, it hall be perplious tor the common wealth, Sozowfull that

3 ain,

t

1

t

ſ

c

a

p

*

3

11

a

li 0

0

t

1

H

ti

h

ri

it

tt

10

tr

bu

ca

am, what that I do ? Do beaup and one happie realme, that abyaeth for them, & ve crnel, that commaundeth them. Tha fithe it is thus, I betermine me te leave them that Sail malle oure goodes , and frend thenr, rather then those that thuld corrupt and breake our cultomes. for a legion and an armye by neceditie may put to affliction and forow enely a peos ple : Wutan Diatour of an aduccate by bis malice may corrupt a whole realme. Then fand the Emperour to thefe wife men : Friendes , bowc great is the cres bence of ignoraunt people, and lotte of learned men ? Wiberfoze Mould they of Acaye rather gene meate to pooze foldi. ours and men of armes, then to have for their nevabbours Diatours and wols speaking advocates? So when this com munication of the emperour was ended. the free great Marfters went aware with areat frame, and the. ir. other tae ried with great feare . In all this while it palled not two monethes after, that the Prince Comode was come from bis Durees, wher as be had learned the doca trine of lucking of breffes. And bee was but oftender age, and not of great belis cate understanding. The prince Comode was

of ly aquisuell, war caus

ntry, fach melle fa: It is g, and fatall

ought to the ecauls uields ere as uiclos h.A.h.

eryls, neme in can-

ies : if lies : if ylious il that I am,

was beine in Rome on the mount Ceilio, and nourified at the gate of Hoffye. He was more dearly beloved of Pankina his mother, then hated of Pankina his mother, then hated of Pankina his father. And to speake with all duchoner among them, the Wother held ber for certaine to be the childes mother, and the Child according to his customes was much like his Pother: and the Father was in doubt, whether he were his Sonne, because he resembled but lyttle in vertues his Father.

ŧ

.

£

1

2 1 21

C I b

í

n

t

f

i

t

b

The. biii. Chapter.

Thou the Emperour reasoned with
the Maysters that would
learne his Sonne.

Althele matters beyng pall, the good Emperour for to elementhe thing that he had done, and to pur ney for that he had to bo, called algoe the ir. will men, and layo to them: There is great fame in Rome of that I have done in the Empire, to be such diligence as to discover all the wyle men, and of the curriculation of the best: Df truth, if ye bee wyle, ye cannot be sclaundered of anye thrug.

thong. The anneyance of yll things come meth of hyleboms aub bertue, but the abinviation of good thyinges proceedeth of fmall poder andynge, az leffe erveris encs. The wife person wyll luffer none admiration . To the we at the first bount mecion in sucry thing. the weth to be con-Cantin nothing. I bane made Braight eramination amonge you, for fo sught fuch to pade as thoulde be admytted to Braite amities . Dew amities is weary in thee bayes : aud euer hane I fene and proued by erverience, that frendes lights ly taken, are lightly left againe. I chaunceb in company of an auncient licmain which was al white for age, and because be merited it . I called him father, and be for love and nurtur called me fonne, that which in cafe of aduenture inquired mas ny things of me, but I would make him none anfwer . Than be fait thefe woods tomes: Sonne beholds, in the lawe of friendhip it is waitten, that the freende in all things truffeth to bis friend , firft regardyng who is his friende . Surely this countable was good . The curious man of armes (if be wil bye a boafe) fir ft he wil fee him run e affaie b,o; he fpeabe of the fale of hym ; if he pleafe bym notthough

t Cesoffye.
ankis
s Aus

r held other, comes re fare his lyttle

vith

t, the ne the opur of the ere is done

as to pe cur nter, e bee

ange gug.

though hee might have bym for a leas price, be wyll not have bym : yfbe pleafs him, what fo ener the price is fet, be myll not leaue bim . When as it is a lawfull thing that the beat be examined and felt ere be be bad in to the fable : in lyke cafe a man thould be gramined, ere bebe recieued into amitie. And of the bosfethat eateth but bey tirame, and otes, be lelft for one yll faulte, much more the friend which is the inteffine of the harte, and ought to keepe our fecretes & affections, for diners fautes, sught not to be recepusd inte the fame . Ther was a Bbilofo. pher named Arifoo, the fraft that was in the tyme of Scilla and Marius, who layo that friendes ought to be lyke good boxies: That is to fay, that they ought to baue a lyttle heads by humble conmerfation, quicke of bearing, to the intent that they be readye whan they are called, a foft mouth, to the ende that their tounge be temperate. The bofe of the foote barde to luffer trauaple, and thepz bandes open to do god dedes, their feete fure to verfeuer in amitie, a bay colour, for his good renoume. And fynallye the bogle retournetb , that is the manuell frend. And therto is joyned thefe words:

That

t

ž

b

C

Đ

3

ese

llu!

felt

ale

res bat

elft

ens

anb

ms.

eggs eggs

vas

oda

got

eno

ars

heir

1572

ete

the

uell 209:

That

That is , that bee bee without curbbes and bittes, and that be maye go where as any fatall beffinies turneth the baye bell and reigne of fortune. The goddes underfand me, though that men cannot atteine therto ez compaile it. Keturning then to the purpole, I will ve know, bee caule I have taken you for friendes, not to put you away at length . And though that Cheritres produceth their flowres in Februray, we abyde not to baue the Cheries but in May: Friendes ought to be as Dulberies , that in fuch time page duceth their beries which is their fruitthat they feare not the froffes of Daye. as the bynes bo, not the myas of Detes ber, as the Beaches and Duinces Do . 4 ingli not that they come whan the profperityeis good, and go away when the fortune is nought: for that is no point of true friendes. As the lees of wynes caufeth deonkardes to bemit in the Tanarnes , lykewile aduerlitge bapueth a. way faint friendes out of the boule, bes cause the feruices is not acceptable, with out the wyll bee knowen of hym that doth it. Then bold you fure of my conten tacion, fith that I baue it of your works. Icome now to the effect of our purpofe. 3 baus

I bane taken you for to bee Mayfters of this child, and regards that I baue taken you feme among many, to the end that my fenne Gould be noted among feb. Dis nurles at the gate of Bolly baue ges men him two yeares fuck of their milke, and bys mother Fauftyne bath genen. bym other two yeres to sport hym in the Balays: And I lyke a good father will geue bim. rr. yeares of chafticement . At logs difplealeth faultyne bys mother to leans bym le foone, and Jam fogge that I toke him fo late. It is no maruail, for thele women with their lightneffe, and thefe chilbren w they; fmall knowledge, accupie them felues in thynges prefent: But woethy wyle men sught to thinke on that is paffed, and also to ordayne for that that is present, and with great fius Dye to prouide for the tyme to come . 3 thinks on enery days in the years, and of the bay that the Goddes have genen me, and of the bay that I gene to you . The goodes to me, and I to you, do gene hym mostall tobe as a man : and then you to me, and I to the goddes do render bum immoztail to be wyle.

Tay hat wel ye that Hay more! Ceretagning God hath made him man among

men

Ħ

of

EIS

at

m.

tes

-31

£13

he

rll

3t

to

at

103

nd

ge,

nt:

ke

101

us

E of

12,

he

HI

to:

m

ero

na

113

men by the foule , and I have engendeed bym a beat among beates by the fleth. pe thall make bim a god amonge goddes by thape. I acertains you of one thong. whiche is . I have not genen to my rhile but moztall fiethe, wherewyth be hall take an end of his lyfe : but ye hall gene him doctrine, wherelegth his memozye Mall never peryth . If bys youth knews the weake a faint fleth that I have genen hym, and that bys bull bnder Candyng wold reach to the wisdome that ve may geus him , he thould call you fathers , and me an yll ftepfather. And thoughe bee fay not for, yet I confesse it, that is that the naturall fathers of the fieth are flep. fathers of mobleneffe fithe that we goue the naturality of them subject to so many mutabilities and bonde and captine to fo many myferies . Foz certaine pe thall being fathers to bym,if as nowe pecan enable his flethe in good cuffomes , and then to baying his under Candinge to bee occuped with highe fciences . And firm, reunte it not fmall , that I commette to your charge and arbitrement that thing which Brinces oughte mott to regarde. that is , to fee to whom they commut the neurifiging of their Chilogen . To bee C.i. Maifters.

Spaillers of Princes in earth is to have the office of the Goddes that bene in hearien. For they governe bym that bath cure to governe be: Abey endoctryne him that thould teach be: they show but to hym, that ought to show be: chastice him, that ought to chastice be: c finally they command one, the which afterward alone may command all the world.

Withat will ye that I hall fay moze? For certayne they that have the charge of a Brince , be the gouernall of the thip, the flanderd of an army, the governance of people, the guide of waies, the thield of kinges, the treasure of all, because they bane among their hands, bim that aftera warde ought to governe all the worlde. And furthermoze to thentet that ye baue bim in meze eftimacion . 3 will tell ron, that in geninge my fonne buto you, 3 Do gene you mose, then yf & bab geuen pou a realme . The pure & cleane linging of the forme alive is the glozieus feme of his father that is dead. for of eym, that the fon truffeth in his lyfe. Devendeth the remeune of the father that is bead. Thus bane ve had the gods at wil, and the bipts tell beffines of fortune kappye to you, as buto thys hours ye have not watches weth

AVRELIVS:

ne n

.Bs

th

ne

m

ics

YE

ers

ID.

282

rgs

up,

nce

300

bey

tera

be.

ane

cen,

, i

eng to st

that

the

12pts

TOU,

cheb

upth

wyth children of Araungers . For bence. forth walks ye with the Parmice, which is the profit of all other. And take god had my friendes, that there is greater diffe. rence in bringing by of Princes Chylbeen, then to teache young Boyes of the common people. The most part of them that come to scholes, come for to learns to fpeake, but I delinered not my Sonne Comode to you, to learne bim to fpeake many woodes, but for to fet him in the way to be god bedes . The glozy of for lich Fathers is to fatheir Children banquith other in disputing: but my glozye andiny is, to fa my Sonne furmount other in vertue. for the glore of the Orakes was to fpeake much, and to so litle: and the glozye of the Romaines is to bo much, and to speake but litte.

C The.ir. Chapter.

How the Maister of Princes ought to keepe them from vices,

Arcus Aurelius following hys purpole, toyned this to his force layd wordes, and layd: Regarde wel my friends, a forget not, that Arrust C.s.

you in myne benour, who am my formes Father, and of the flubye of Comode my Sonne, and of the glozye of Keme my naturall countrye : And of the folace and reft of Kome, whych is my fubiect : Of the governaunce of Italy, which is your Countrye : And aboue all thyinges of the peace and tranquilitie of our common wealth. Then bee that is put in trust worth fuch abminifration of other. bath no caufe to fleepe. Bame let bs come to moze particular thynges: Hegarde be noise what thyng is med conuenable for my Sonne, which as a your Colt would goplage in the græne med dowes : and noylome thall be the keeper to bim, and a thing paynfull to kepe bim therefrom . The firt thyng whereof & praye rou , is to deue bym a frong brys bell, and a fharpe bytte, to the entent that bee bee well mouthed , fo that none take bym with ives . The greatest fault that can beem men of houellye, is to fpare the troutbe, and not to be bergta: ble : And the greatest villange in a Tyle layne is to be genen in largeffe of lyes. Det good ogder toon bim : Kake hade to his bandes, to the intent that bee ace suffome bim not to demaunde to playe at the

fe

n

fa

fa

th

m

by

at the tables and dyce, with fuche as be los and naught.

W

10

Of

ır

36

Re

m

r.

05

20

ns

Mg

to de

130

m

3

1ps

nt

ng

uit

ta

ta:

vis

ES.

EBB

:26

ave

ths

The greatsft token that a Baince wyl lofe and bearop the Empire, is when in his young age be is knowen to be bicis ons in playe. The playe is Inche a vice, that who lo ever it brieth, it is lyke the bitying of a madde Dogge, the whyche rage endureth buto beathe . I recom. mende to you my chylde, thoughe he bee young, make bim fabbe and moderate. Certagnly it is not le great a glozve bnto a Prince to bane the crowne on bys beade, no, a chapne of golds aboute bys Boulders , no, the Scepter in bys band, noz the great company and garde that hee hath aboute bym , as to thewe fabe neffefrom bys youth. The open hours Hie Supplieth many faultes and tebely: ties. Spare not to cak on hym a kronge chapne, and to tre bym faft, that be go not to delites and vanities . For an effeminate person neuer bath fpirite to as ny bighe og noble beedes . 3 am greatly fatilitied wyth that the teacher of Pero layd to his Disciple: Thoughe I wifte that Dod would pardon me, and that men knewe no myffe of me, yet for the byllany of the field , I woulde not finns C.iy. 113

in the field. Surely they wer god woods and pli borne awaye of Aero. Let not pet go the revne : for if be fee the vound Marcs , be well neigh or bear , if he fee tome. The bice of the flet in all times. in all ages, and in all fates boldetb hys feafon or course, if it paffe not in the græne age of Chilbhobe, caftyng of the reyns of reason, and firiking with the fours of the fleth, and blowing weth the frampe of fentualitie: Taking the bave bell in the teth with a furious wyl, runming through mountagnes and woodes after the Mars : In leauping ber goyng but foftige, and in the overtaking much lette. And then afterward being there. in deliberate, the body remayneth impotent, the underffanding acloved and blin. ded, the reason troubled, the god mame loft, and vet nevertheleffe at the latt the fiche remaynety flethe. Wilhat remebye for this? I finde none other, but that a great quicke frac, couered and laben with earth, breth: And when the bis cions mante laye in bys grave, be maheth an ende, and mays never correct Bym felfe. Wiberefoze Jabuile von . to geue ne place to this roung Chilbe to be becious: And in the chaftifyng of bym. geus

05

of

10

38

s,

PB

be

be

bs

be

20

n

gg

DE

ch

20

00

n.

12

be

98

119

10

8.

ct

to

be

n,

18

neue no respite, though be be young, and my childe, and mell lones and cherified with his mother , and thoughe be be the onely beire of the empire. Whith children of a ffraumger, crueltie is tyzanny, but a mans owne chylde, pitie is the occation of bis lolle in time to come . It is thewes bs by trees bowe we ought to nourythe our childzen. Df truth the cheftnut trees being forth the foft fwete cheffnut of the tharpe pricking and hard bulke. And on the But trees among the fweete feft leas ues, is nourifhed the bard Qut . Appliing this to our purpose, we have seene a pitifulfather, bring foorth a cruel fonne, and a cruell father a pitifull fonne. Dee that was learned amog al other learned, and renoumed among al other renoumed Lycurgus king of the Lacebemonians, in geuing his lawes in his realme , I res mober to baue read therin thefe moins: Wis commaund as kynges, and play as men that all thing be forgenen to them that be old and broken, and to them that be young and luffye . to diffimulate fez a tyme, and nothing to be forgenen to bery younge childzen . In good footh thefe were good wordes fpoken of fuche a per. fon, and feemeth reason. Foz it is reason Cing.

that the horfe that bath runne and paffeb his course of carrage, thould reft him and who that bath paffes righteonflye, it is iutice , that he be fuffered in reft : And the childe that wyll paffe reason, ought tobe refourmed. Caufe him to bee alwaies occupied in bertuous actes: Poz if the buser Candyng be bulled, and the body flouthful in fuch an age, with great Difficultie wyl they braw tothinges that be Braunge to their belectations, bicaule that the lyahtnes is in the bead, and reafon under the eyes . Dis youth woll de. maund of von fome recreation. which ve thall confider, fo it be not to often, noz to feldome. Firtt that it be by reafon : Se condly that they be taken in nable erercifes . Make bede, foz I geue not my fonne onto you that ye fould gene him recreation, but onely for to teache bim . The Den bauing ber eages buder ber wonas. in that featon goeth not abroads in the pardes, and though the egges be not her owne, yet the batcheth them , as if they were her owne. For this cause at thus tyme in Rome, of a bundged Disciples ninty commeth forth without postrins: Foz if their Paifters walls two boures in doctrine with them , they lale wyth them

thei the lytti fri and in o e ye eini to the fud fud fyll wyll

ther

thing but the party berall then the party and the party because th

is ti

.

0

g

D

1

1-

12

8

t

ıt

É

10

84

18

0

20

i

18

80

36

5,

er

y

5

2

:

B

b

them twenty boures in mocherye. And thereof it is, that of the fmall gravitie of the Maifer freingeth great bolones and vttle frame in the Difciple . Beieue ma Priendes, that the teachers to Bunces. and Maifters to Difciples . profit more in one day with god eramples, then in a yeare with many leffens . 90p Sonne eing you brato to bertues , will braine o the fame : if he fee you fluby , he will fuby : if be fee you peaceable , be wyll bo tyll: be feing you temperate in febring. will sate but litte : feing you Camefaft, be wyllfeere pou : feing you reffull, be wyll reft : and if ye bo contrary, be woll bocontrary. This furtly is true, for the uncient men onely with the envil that dey fee, eyther boo they corrupt they? sodres, 92 felaunder their owne indaes mentes, as Children boo that can fay no. bing but that they beare, not bo nothing but that they fee. I wyll also that the Dince my fonne learne the bu, artes li eral. For I have taken many of you, to bentent that ye thould teach him much. And if at the last we should be forowfull, ecause he bath not learned all, we thall not be for if he know much, nor thinks is time yel frent, no, be begyled in faying,

ing, that be knoweth inough if that fe hat young a Childe Sould haus to gouerne rou and rule the empire. A very Whilefowher by after the lawe of lynage, ought to haue fea fpechat place and tyme concenient , to pun fight in the field, and to fpeake in the See Bul mate . If mine owne remembannce be of b gile me not , among myne antiquities 3 bol have brought a fone out of Grece, the ban which Bithago, as the Bbilofopher beb but at the gates of his febole, wherein was mu written with hys handes thefe woodes that he that knoweth not that hee ought to are know, is a brute beaft among men : De ber that knoweth no moze then he hath ned me of, is a man among brute beates: De at t that knoweth al that may be knowen, is thos a God among men . D moft bye wojes, Isn glozious is the band that woot them, the Ca which not at the gates as they wer then ther ought to be waytten, but wythin mens boo breates they Bould be paynted and graid out uen. Dur fozefathers tohe the laft fen that tence of this Philosopher, and the firt 3 w rebuke abjects to us their laft children. my Forcertain, among the Greekes and Lat well cedemonians was attayned as muche Gol fame by their Philosophers and con tuci quetts, as by their writings, which they mes baus

Freso (stoge.

at to have left bs. And our former Empe gerne rours gat no leffe loue in their Empyze opber by their profounde eloquence, then they haue feared all the woolde by their neble tri at , to sumples . For a profe whereof beholde e De Bultus Celar, which being in the mybble ce be of his campe, with his leaft hand would ties I bold his fpeare, and his pen in bys right e, the band . Any he never left of bys armour. t held but forthwith be take bys bakes. Wils inas mult not lay excules , laying wyth them ebes: that beignopaunt, that the liberall artes the are to bye, and the tyme that we have is n: De very thoat : For certaine the viligence of nede men in tymes palt, reproueth our flouth s: We at this day. Due thing 3 do fe, that in a orn, is thoste whyle we learne all yll, but in a sports, long feason wee cannot learne godness. n, the Walil ye for what is our fortunes and bethen denies, and in what thought the gobbes miens boo keeps us : Abat for to bee one good grai bobe, we lacke tyme, and for to bo many ff fen threwde turnes, we have to much time. e ard 3 wyll say no moze, but that 3 woulde lozen, my Childe thould be nourished in suchs to La livele, that he thoulde learne the feare of nuche God, the fcience of Philosophers, the ber constues of auncient Romagnes, the quiets b they nes of you his Pailters, and the godnes baut of all

Isla.

of all them that be god, as he hath taker ith of me to be the heire of the Empire. I put out test to the immortall Gods, to whom I of detrust to the immortall Gods, to whom I of detrust to the go, and profess to the type catagorically where my bones shalls break, that rous meither knome nows in my lyse, north her Deanens in tyme to come, chall curst on me after my death, if by yll lynyng my bey soone should lase the common weath. I if by your small challicement ye shall hing cause of the loss of that Empire.

The .r. Chapter.

ers

ber g

rite

met

bed

How the Emperour Marcus nourished the Princesses hys Daughters.

Arcus Aurelius the Emperour date the date of the Capire. Thus Emperour was of the Empire. Thus Emperour was creeding dilygent for to nourishe has of the Empire. As some as anys of them were borne, southwith they were put to nourise into some farme without Rome. He would never suffer any of his Chyloden, Sonnes nor Daughters to be now rished

faken ifhed wythin the walles of Rome. One . I presentent, that they should lucke the brefis hom i of delicate women. We hated belicate and we carave Burces, and they that were labos t, that rous, bemely and tobolfom he lough, e to 10, the bem a none other he betooke his childe curfe to nourish, a he would never agree, that na me they thuid be brought bome to his house. peaith. 9 De was woont to fave in hys foozo ball be ling, I baue more a boe to content thefe Durces , then to marrye my Daugh. ers. Boniers feweth that in Greece bere byed Arthemio that was Byngs of Argyne, without anye forms to enhe. OHrite, and the Qurce that hadde nourris hed hym, weth all her mucht bemaune bed the realme for a fonne of bers, which erous bathe fucked of the fame mylks that wett, the layo kyng hav vone: alledging, that Merib tythe they were bothe nourished togi-Fau ther and fuckes one mylke, that they epres both Mould inverteone realms. Ahys was farde Comere, to repreue the Purffes e bys of Oreece whiche tooke moze prefemp. them tion for nourywynge of Princes, than ut to Queenes bid in bearing of them. Therome. foge this noble Marcus Aurelius Empe-Chyle rour would not that hys caughters all nous onely fould fuck greffe and rude milke, ichid

but he would not agree, that anys reu rense , benez , 03 fernice foulb be bor buto them, as it belongeth to the chi been of la highe Princes to be bene, an ns the cultome is to be done . On a Day as flays Empera, was at lupper, a fo naured Galinbo, at whole woogdes t emperez often toke pleafure, fait : bi yellerday & came from Salon, and fra the gate of Hoffye, and there I falue fi Emperonrs chilozen go lyke labouren and I fe berein thy boule labourers ch bacngo lyke Emperours : Tell me to Do ye diffimule as a wife man, for I the m am but a fole bider Ranbeth it not. E te Emperour aunimered : D Dalindo , b ba canfethat yet at this time Rome is m pe. Kome, although through all the world w et be renowmed Kome : In my felfe T. fyndefarmoze affurance, that my chi 111 den beggnne like pooge labourers, an in i ende as retche Cimperours, than to be not gen as rytche Carperours, and ende a bab pooze Squiers . Doeft not thou know big Why Italy is nowe lost : They would hou bane their children to be wantonly an Ang belicately nourified, and wyl not fuffel TELB them to lyne intranagle, and to leam Mou their beires posse and needy, and then Mou

feluce

og rem

ne ben

be chy

me, an

a Day

r,afe

Des th

B : 50

no fre

ins th

Durers

erschi

me wi

12 3 tha

ot. It

100 , b

e is no

Issozia

felfe !

my chil

rs, and

to be

a sens

know

mould

niv ant

ot fuffer

o then

felnes to ente in great perill. This aunt fiver mas fo excellent in fame . that it mas euer taken for a prouerb in Kome. When the emperours daughters were of two years olde, incontinent hee wrong bed women and Maparelles fog to teach them . Sextus Cheronenie farth, that bee fearched amonge the auncient Mas trones of Mome , whiche were cleanes of lyfe, molte effemed of good fame, of noblenelle of bloude, of lad wytte, and that had bene moft bled in baynging by of Beinces chyldren . Ebis Emperour was thoughtfull in the otherringe and teaching of his chilezen, that bee moules baus no woman, but if the wersoffifty yeare of age at the lead, and . r . yeare a byodow, and that the had nourished a C. chylogen , Daughters of Senateurs. imaginpng, that thee that had medled in fo many things of other mens, thould not be ignozat in ber own . After that be had pronided thefe Maifterles be caufen bis usuabters to bee broughte to thepr boules, a there caue them their charge. And from the birth of any of bys Daughe ters , be woulde neuer confent that they Moulde come into bys Palais, tyll thep o teau Goulde haue boufbantes. It chapneed that feluce

that fantine the Empress Chylden a baughter and the beyng certyfied that et was lyke ber, and beryefaves, moued moth a foft bart of womanhed, and with a motherly affection , praged the Compel rour that the faid childe myght be nouris foruta ber prefence, fithe euerye man fays the chylos was fofaye and fo lyke brito them . The Emperour aunfwered and fare : Fauftyne , for those thinges that all other bane faybe to you , both it befeme you to bemanne this of me? But I that baue read in this cale, and in other cafes baue feene in no maner 3 oughte to condifiend therto . Do you not knowe that the tyme that the baughter is now rifled in the boule, the father is char ged with thought, the mother with wan ton flatteringes, ennie to the beetheen, bolones in the Daughter, and folly in the Barce . I would wete of you, if thee were newrithed in the boule, what prefireth it of ber Danftres teache ber labi neffe & beneffy with ber worden, and we entice her to lewones with our workes and deedes : Withat profitethit, if the Dangeter beferus chafticement , and the mother flatter and make ber wanten? Poze reason it were that your daughter

thould

1

t

ti

r

a

m

R

H

no

bg

th

vo

E

feb

oft

full

of H

wit

i dealor thould follow the good boinges of you, ed that that are his mother, than the wordes of the Araunge widow that is her midres. Marke well Fauftine, if you ought to res topce at her childishe topes : remember, that the pleasure of youngechyldzen is but chyloide trifles . Butif you noury. then them not well , as the pleasures were loyfull when they were roung, fo when they be old, to refraine them, thall be greater bifpleafure. Therfoze, if you bee vertuous, wythogawe their tapping trifles as now, fro them that fhal be bers tuous . I wil tell pou one thing, I would rather my daughters in myne ablence fonto be disciples to bertues, then to be my@reffes in led wones in my prefence. And fithe it is lo, 3 belire you, require it not of me : And I delire you , that it be not lo. Jam importune on you that ye be not importunate on me : I pray you, that you pray not me: Drels & comauno you, that you demand it no moze of me. This hard auniwere of the father, cenfed the importunitie and pityful requeft of the mother . Thus Faultine, all fear, full, feeing the father within the walles of Kome , burft not go fee her boughter without, but as princip as thee myght. f.I.

dauem. d with Cmpe/ nouri e man o lpke mered

binges both it 2 15ut ather uabte

nome HOU! char, LUAN! bzen,

in the Dice 10200 fab.

a lue ikes f the o the

ten: bter dino

MARCVS The.xj. Chapter.

How Marcus the Emperour dyd chufe and proue hys fonnes in lawe.

Thewyle as Marcus Aurelius the Emperaur furmounted in bertues all mortall men that dyes, To for certains in mariage of his bauch ters be famen to be konto the Cobbes that ever lyne: By the grace and gyfts of Ood , og by hys fortune bee was as happye in vertuous Sonnes in law. as greatly infortunate of Difenett Danch. ters. After the beath of the good olde man, wyth fmall thought of the Brince bys Sonne in hys gouernaunce, and the bngoblye fame of bys daughters in they lyning, it famed to have made an ende of the glasyous memory of the father, but that it was byholben by the foueraiane geobnelle of bys Sonnisin law which be bad chefe in his life time. It is dayly fene, that the loffe of the far ther by empil Chylozen, is won by ber. tueus Sonnes in lame . Then Marcus Aurehus in chulyng Bulbandes for bys baughters , bee tobe not of byners that

1

fe

in

tu

b

be

Re

fu

rei

lus

tha

that the banitys of the morles offered bym : but a fewe , that of many folkes were exemed to be of good beliquiour. and that to bys feemings were fuche in bods. And asin marianes al the errour isto couet gooddes that be in the purfe. and not to gramphethe performe that is brought to the boufe : We regardings thys , marryed not bys Daughters to Graunge kynges , but to naturall boine Denatours : not to luche as befcended from byabe lynnage, as were the Scyo pions, fabriciars, and Toquates : but to luche that worth they, vertues rayled newly good lynnages: @cz be mariyed them not to luche as were prefumptus ous of the prowes and become of they? Bredecestours but to them that resplens Dithed by the beedes of they, owne vers fons . 1203 of trueth bee chofe none that were bery ryche, but fuche as were bertuous : not fuche as were fone mouen. but fuch as wer quiet: not the bre minbed, but the moderate that were no boas Rers , but thamefatte : no babblers, but fmal freakers : no quarellers, but fuffe rers : not to prefumiuous, but them that were meeke : not to hally men, but thent that were pacient: not them that were enme. f.u.

d

the er, ed, igh: bes

as , as igbolde ince

and sin tade the

sin inte.

beri reus for

ers that

effermed among the commons, but them that defei ued lande amonge wyle men. Inthis ir aner be trufted no verfon. for he marre o not bis bauchters to fuch as were paryfed a far of, but to them that of longti me had bene proued nere band. In good fayth herein bys reason was god: foz in a thing that tenchetha mas benour , heethat is wyle ought not to truft in the onely information of fraus gers : Aoz be in no tople, that is fo bars bye, to doo all thynges by bys of ne fes ming and opinion . And he is but a fime pleperfon, that wyl boatl thinges after the opinion of fraungers. And in thefe popules the Emperour Marcus Lab a god refpect to keepe them : In walking god ren: In fpeaking great elequence: In eatyng, great temperaunce : In anfweryng, great subtiltye: In bys fene tences and beterminations great grauitie . And therefore in this cafe of mas riage be wasful of granitie, tyl be was therein betermined: And thes onelys came not of him, but of other when thep came to praye bym . It befell that in a feat of the ged Janus, the Empereur goyng to the campe of Pars, bpon a lufty Wegle acres and flinging, be met

n

ti

in

11930

en.

fo2

189

bat

no.

nas

to

aŭ.

ar=

191

ter

ele

B

ing

ans

ene

ras

nas ly s

gse

na

ur

.

get

(a

fo rudely with a trumpetour, that cour' fed as a knight open a hole, that with the Arche of meeting the Arumpetour was overtheowen with his hole, so that be was flaine, and the Emperours hole legge bloken, and his own foote burt, and his arms out of toynts. So greatly encreased his burts, that be was in pertyl, Italy in branines; and al kome was in bould of his life.

And because a few daies afore that he had communication of a maringe for his thyrde daughter, named Patrina, for the determination that hee should have made the same daye, greate sute was made to him. But for the great paint of his arme, and the bloud that was courgeled in his bodye, and the anguish that was at his hart, as for the demaund that was offred him, he differred the answer til an other day. The which day comment in open presence he said in this maner.

The.pij.Chapter.

VVhat the Emperour Marcus fayd to the Father of a young man that would mary one of his daughters.

F.iy.

Dften

Ften tomes 3 baus feene in 00 ther, and baus moued by erus. rience that the fmall confibera tion paffed, and the great acceleration in bufyneffes nowe prefent , maketb areat inconveniences in tyme to come. unleffethat at that pount the thung bee committed to the pertue of fome wyle perfon , rather then to bys owne fole pointon . Deuertheleffe in the cafe of marvage, though the father be mpfe. pet wothout the opinion of another bee ou not not to betermine bim lightly : for enuious Fortune, though the them ber felfe fom what froward in all thynges, pet in this case of mariage the overthees weth moze then all the other . We that myll fpeake of mariage, ought to enter into bis owne feeretnes, and to thenke profoundlye thereon, as of a thyng that all bys wealth lyeth in, his crebence, his lyfe, bys bonoar, bis good fame, the refl of his owne perfon and his field , which is his Childe. 3 ant of opinion , that if all wyle men were molten in a for nace, they could not gene one and coun-Saple to make a maryage. And woulde pe that 3, which am fimple, thould book lightly be me felfe? Truly therein be boucth

1 05

DE.

ras

ion

eth

me.

bee

ple

role

e of

ple.

bee

102

ber

tes.

b285

that

ater

nke

hat

,bis

refi

hich

at if

F025

oun:

ulde

oak

t be

ucth

boueth roabt and fad countable. For once fallen into the pervil thereof, none may baue remedy boythout areater peryll. The renowmed Barens Bezcis us, whole lyning was a myero; in bys Dayes, and his wordes and counfels remayne for a remembrance, fayb open: ly in the fenate : D noble fathers, and banny people, by the decres openly pro. claymed in places accustomed , 3 know that in a counfaile and fenate ps ozbay. ned the thinges, that is, ve unbertoke to make a new warre against the Par, thes, to continue the enmitic against be Beniens, and to mary fine burdjed Matrens of Kome, to fine bundgeth Unightes of Mauritany, And certainly I am abathed, that among wyle men fo byah affaires foould be fo fone and for Dainly concluded and Determined . & o fatiffe mone biberffanding, and for the god well that I ome to the countrye, I do thal fay one wood, that is, to begin war, and to purfus batres and vil well, and to conclube mariages: In their caules aman ought to alke countails of all the men of the worlde, and all the Goddes ought to correct and amend it : And ten thouland counfaili nas would be bolden P.uu. byen

not ray

byon sche of thefe thinges . Thefe woods were monthpe of great recommendacion. For one thynge by byuers opinions aucht to bee betermined: Wut mative thinges by one opinion qualte not to by Determines . And if this be for all thinges , it ferueth then most fpeciall in mariages . 30 , friendes , ye fave , that he that effereth him to beemy fonne in lame, is greatlye befired, loneband well named amonge the common people. To fell fuche marchaundife , fet it not fo vil a fielb . The credence of an honeft man lieth not among the common boyes of the people, but among Bbilofophers, not among manye, but among feb , not amonge bow manys, but what they bee. De know your felfe, that at this hours al that the comons thinke, is but a baine thing: that they praise is falle : that they condemne is good; that they approue, is nought: that they alow is Chameful : and finally, all that they lands, is but folly. Their praylinge begynneth with light. nes , their folowing without order , and it enveth with furis . D bow many baus I feene in Italy lyke the less of wyne call out of the fenate, & after put as fire brondes of tauernes in Kome, by whole opinions

opi nel bot teo of ti we me tott

o partoni but Ofin the work

delinent autous ind ous ind ous urt sop

itse

ben us c s fa

205

ba.

inis

na.

not

all

in

hat

in

liso

nat

Rg

res

rs.

not

ige.

are

ani

ger

is.

one

lly.

bto

no

aus

ns

ire

318

ns

ovinions the common wealth is governes . and weth great lyahtnes men put bowns, and with no leffe lightnes eral. ted againe. Behold bere that the works of the people are bold in mockage wyth wele men , and that that is agreed as mong them, is effemed but for banities with wife men . For that that is meale with Philosophers, is taken but for bian and chaffe with fimple folks. And contrariwife, the meals of the fimple is but bran and chaffe among wyle mert. Dial that our predicellours baue fifted. in theele dayes the children of banitys worke thereafter, for they would be befis red, and bate to bee bated . All thefe bole eth a general rule, that every man that befireth to be beloued of cuerpe man co enly, cannot escape fro bivers fecrete aultes. Shal I tell you who is best beoned now abaies : Then barken tome. ind I wol tel pon, as much astoucheth o whom it may touch burt toho it may urt, fale it who that may feele it. The cople lone bim that can biffemble with bem, and bim that is nought and enuis us of them that be good, and also suche s fanour liers, and fetteth truth alide, no fuch as accompany with makillers ann

and murtherers, & to be ferued of theuts and fauozeth quarellers , epurfueth fuch as be peaceable, belimereth offenders and fleaeth innocents, renoumeth them that be hamefull, and hameth them that be of good fame: finallye he is mok let by that putteth them that be good fro bim, and is the med baine among theur that be bayno. Certainly there is great ful petion to let them among wyle men that is allowed of all fooles . And the realer therofis, that the commons lightly low none but men that worth mairce refran neth them that be bertuous, and lettet the repne flyu to them that bee vicious Trucky wyle men baue bym as fulped that the commons delpre, which will not be opfpleafed with his enill Doinges D bow oftentymes both the goodes per suit the ambicious man in bonours, the procurety to bo yll many bayes withou Buffice, and both not behold the foraim mbole loffe therof with fhame: Abe take thys word of me, that in the multitud ofmen there are feweto be praifed, and many to be reproued.

L The.riij. Chapter.

Wou

fa

be

fo

ca

be

at

ba

be

b

po

at

an

h

fp

bi

be

al

gi

ea m

th

beues

b fuch

cs and

na that

hat be

fet by

bim.

as that

at full

en that

realen

p lou

efran

lettet

ectons

uspett

h wy

oinges

es per

B, thal

eithout

Copaint

bé taki

iltitud

ed, an

WOO'S

How a fonne in law ought to be well examined before he be accepted to his purpose.

Dive to come to our particular purpole, ye among you bo prayle this yong man, and if his wooks be as your wordes, ye hould not onely fay that he bath merited to be onely inberitour of the whole Empire. And ther fore I would weets of you, wherof you can prayle this your kynlman, that ther be no contrarietie betwene bis workes and your wordes . If he be ruftical, it as bateth bim feze : if be be of bygb bloub, be wyl be prefumptuous : if be be riteb. be wyl gene bun to vicionines : if be be poze, be well be conetous : if be be balis ant be wol be onerbold : if he be a colo arb, be is befameb : if be be a great foca her, be fall be a lyer : if he be to lytle a fpeaker, be Shalbs noted as unwife: if he befaire, be wil be cousted : if he be foule. he wyl be ielious. Then if be bee quit of all thefe, I sweare to you, that I wyll gene hun my baughter Matrine with al my hart. I boo not fay this to you, be-.lnuk Tuay nillyus ynk slaugul Esluss man, but to thentent that ye fould think that I fay it according to my naturality. and

of things

And then lithe I fay it not against your of crebence, for the knowledge that pe bau be of him , midake not my fulpedien , lithe w that I am wholeignozant of this young fit mas living. And I wil not that ye thun in thinke, that the child my daughter, that be bath bene brought boin fo great bertu fea in myne palais, thould be maried to the ne young man for the onelye fame that he wy bath among the poople. D bow often ban my I feene in our time now, and have real not of the world pasted, the which as now the by commaundement of the Goddes, a der an orger types by their gll workes bau fon deferued it at an other tyme by they; a will rowfull beckenges bane permytted it bio weening for to brying Sonnes in law in to to their boufe, have broughte in a bell kri In ficede of wyle and fayte daughters, At i baue recovered Abbers , and feekyng to b fonnes , haus founde balitte ferpentes: mu In bigings of bloud, paylon delyuered: gar Inlektung officendes, they baue found with enemies: In bemaubing bonour, chame the hath be giuen : and finallie in maripng noy their chylogen , weening to haue lyued net mergly, the logowfull fathers have had wit suill lyfe and a worfe beaths . And in the cafe that fuche ought to be mouse more kauf of them

F your of them that be is your , then they that e baue bene fogy , of them that bene iovous , as , lithe well ought we to approve the infe chas youne Aicement of the infle Coddes, by the buse foul inf woothes bone to inft men. Foz bee , that beferueth great chafficement that with vertue fearefull hardynes as a foole, determite to the neth him felfe in hie and difficult thyngs at be with fodayne counfaile . And therefoze n bam my fryendes, yt ye bee bertuous, bee ne real not abathed of that that I fage, no, take now the cramination that I make in a flaunes, a ber: If I take this young man to be my s bau fonne, to be fonne in law to fauffine my ey; fo wife, bulband to my baughter Patring, ted it brother to Comodus the Prince, fellow law in to them of the Senate, kynfeman to my a bell kynlefolke , and Logo of my fernantes: bters. At is reason that suche a rebe ought well eligna to be regarded, Aththat fo many perfens entes: mufe weare the liverage thereef. The tered: garment that fo manys perfens mufte found weare, muft be wyfelp cut to content come themal. We fee naturally many things riving noyfull to be, if it bee neare be, and yet lyued not domageable to bs far of . The funne e had with bys thining beames booth partche nd in theflethe of the ecople of Citione, bemore caufe it is nears buto them; and cotraris them myle

invicit both no griefs to they, perfons that inhabyte in the ende of @urous : for because it toucheth them a farre of.

Ther have ben divers fonnes of Konu Inhiche bernge in Araunge countreies, baue bone great profyte to the common mealth, a no leffe famed throughout the mozine, which after they were retour ned to their owns boules , baue fpylte maze blood of innocents , then they bad bone before of the Barbariens, And that it is forth, Demaund of Julius Cefar, of Dompeius, of Splla, of Barcus, of Cal ble fins , of Catilina , & of Lipulus , of Date not mins & Barcus Anthonius, of Caligula, ine and of Bero, of Dthus, and Domicianus is !

And as I fave of fo fmall a number of put ballarde Childzen , that belde Kome ,3 blir may fay of Divers other tirants brought be in Italy. Beloue me in one thyng, all con that is agreable to us abzoade, agreeth net not to be, if we bring the into the boult. ma For there goeth many thinges betwent late the entreating of a manin wordes, and bon to be long conerfant with him in works. red Little meedeth humagne ignozaunce for felf to beguile another, and pet leffe to bet Th beggled of manye other . Telith a meeks favi bplage, sweets woodes in the tenngs in

geol

αοι

rai

gy

ine

36

the

net

he f

tho

oft

a 16

ant

6

rions good beliveration in the perfen , fempes s: for raunce in the worke, enery one may beaylean other now a payes, and by thise Conu wednes and malyce, is begiled himfelfe. reies, I fay to you , I being a yong man knowe mmon the famous ogatour Laurin propole bye ut the nerstynies in the fenate: And on a dave ctour, he fpake for a Romaine matrone, which Spite thould baus marged an honeft Daughter y bad of bers to a may fter of borles, by famina o that a Montaine, and not very wel appointed ar, of and amonge other wordes be faid: D nof Cal ble fathers, D happy people, command on ectel Dita not that thing, that afterward ye would faired igula, were not commanded. An yll mariage ianus, is lyke as hee that thooteth a pellet of ber of but, it burteth bim that it toucheth, and me, 3 blindeth them that Rand nerte.

ought bothly the fe were hie wozber, and the ng, all comparison well underkanden, contage greeth neth in it sentences of granitie. It is bould manyfelt to all men, that any list onne in twent laws is the beath of the wyfe that hath s, and bem, chante to the friendes that procunce for feife , and for hps father that effered it. to be Then by all theefe thruges that I bane meeke layd, ye may boder land, what I thinke enuge, in thys maryage, Bys fayinges thus foon PriBet.

ended, the Benate was greatly edifyed therewith, and the Unyghtes kynstolke to this yong man greatly abased, and Faustine the Empesse lose confused, so by her introduction the matter was mound. And how this mariage failed, the bistories write not, whom we have soldowed in this woorks.

The.riiij.Chapter.

How Marke the Emperour fauoured all noble exercises, and hated Trewandes and Fooles,

The bortues of the good Emperour, and the knowledge of Solvences, the woosthines in armes, and the purenes of hes lyning, cauled hym to bee named among famous men of Kome. The gentle convertation that he had weth every e man, made by to be renowned among the woosthiek of all the wosloe. The theng most agree able wethout repsehention of the gree test, meane, and lead is, that a Losd and a Prince of manye, bee communicable and convertaunt with manye. All the

2009

1 6

81

'n

u

ei fa

m

b

fe

b2

E I

lice

mi

fær

me

ant

bas

Ani

per

able

ner

arn

and works of and men may be conbem ned with the vil intencions of them that be vil : but the god conditions have fuch a printlege, that of pil the good is praye feb, and the good approueth the yll. In a mans lyuyng there is none fo great a vice, but by good convertation it is co: usted and byd : And contrarywofe . no crime is fo fecrete, but with pll conner, fation at the tyme that it burteth, it is moze openly knowen . Dftwo ertremi: ties it is not fo are uous to the common wealth, a man to be wicked and faultye fecretive , and of gentle conuerfation a. broad, as it is of bim that is fecretly god e is rube and of yil connerfation openly. Divers not being of god oaber and policie , we bane feene connerfant a great whyle in Rome , onely for berng well condicioned : And manye mos we baus fenz, that in a host whyle after they were put in office, baus bene fo proude and halfy in their condicions, that they have beene bengineb from their offices. And this we fay, because this god Em. perour was fo toyous of bilage, to amis able in his cultomes, fo louing in brs co. nerfation, that lightly be would caft bis armes about the neck and on the Boul-Q.1. Ders

olke and ,fa;

fvel

, the

OH-

mper f Sciences, auled men

n teat ym to tea of agrae

greate and icable lil the

See II

bers of them, & take them by the hands. that had any thing to be with him . The Porters thould not flay the that would accompany him in the Palais: noz bys Carbe was fo bar by to put a bach fuch as mould (peaks with bim in the fields. In all bys ages bee applyed to that that sucry and game bim by nature. We was a Childe among children, young among young falke, worldive with them that wer worldly, a cood felem with gob fellowes, a Baron among Barons, bardy with hardy men, and finally olde with old men. We was wont to fay, when any in his prefence that were your and not well taught in their languge , telleb at the debilitie ef age, og old men at the folips of youth: Leane them, fithe they leane you. Wany tymes of wyle vound men cometholo foles, and of youg foles cullomably cometh wyls clo men. Aa turality at the las maketh all thyng in kind. As of great debilitie tre can baw but Imai firenoth by our naturality we may for a tyme refinit, but not biferly maifter it . 3 am fege abe fbed that fome wyll be fo Lozbiy and tallaunt in ber, tues, and fo bygh mynbed, and yet wyll make to belene, that they lyning in the fleth.

I

t

as

in

120

A

311

rat

DE.

Che

nib

bys

uch

35.

bat

Bas

DHO

bat

fel

קסזו

with

ten

anb

den

t the

they

pnug

mles

na

ngin

nam

p we

terly

feme

a ber

myll

n the

delb,

fleth , and being of fleth , onely fale not the flethe. I can not tell, of nature bath made an other of an other maiure then Tam of . 02 pie of an other nature than other be. Faz & beynge neuer fo faft inclosed in the I weste conversation of ubilolophye pea in the bell tyme, thys falle fleth inpleal at the gate with his noughtie fleth. The moze that we raife and er alt us wyth feience, and get libertyes, the more lower we bo out the field worth ber mileries. Beleue me one thing, that if a tree beareth not in Prime time hys flawers, we hope not to have the fruite in barneft rype : and a vound man that bath not salled bys youthe wyth young people, we have no hope that be thoulds page bys age wyth clos men. Andas we may relyft our naturalitye, and not elsane fez to boit , fo thofe fathers erre, that are fo extremly affectioned, te bane their children to bearnne as olde men. Wherupon it foloweth, that they ende as young. This Compercur was fo wife in all thynges that amongs them that were merry, hee was of areat mystk. And in verities be was very verytable. In hys patimes be was areatly tempe. rate, and a louer of muliche, foecially in O.y. goon

good boyce and inarumentes , and fore difpleafed if he heard any discord therin. De palled molt of his youth in learning of fciences. Withen be came to mans s. fate, be erereifed feates of Unichthon, be loned discipline, and bated adulation. De was aut and happye in armes, but pet in ryding of horles he had oft tymes yll bap. In his yong age be belighted to play at the Mennis, and at the Cheffe in bis age. We loued not thefe counterfays ting of Plaiers offarcies and mummes ries, and much leffe trewandes that be no natural Poles, Judlers and Jeffers for pleafure. The Players and Jeffers Inffered great varietie in the Empire. according to the dinertitie of Emperoza. Julius Cefar fuffained them. Detauian bis neuew bzone them away : Caliquia called them agayne, cruell fero banis fed them : Derna made them come a gaine, good Erajan banifhebthem out of al Italy: Antony Drus brought them in agains, but by the bandes of this god Emperour Marcus Aurelius ther en-Deb. And the occasion was this: The Remaines ord celebrate with areat iov. the fourth bay of Day the great feat of the Mother Bereginte, Mother of al the Cabbes.

Doddes . The facred Brieftes Flammes Diales weld haus bronght thither thefe Myntrels, Juglers, and Jeffers fez to relopce the Feat, and contrary wife the holye Runnes Weffalles woulde baue done the fame fo that variannes fell betwene them, fome with force, and fome with refiffance, and fome ran thither in fauszing of both parties, and not a few to bepart them . The cruell and great noyle of flaughter amonge them was fuch, that it turned the featt to weepings the pleasures into forrowes, and their longes into waylinges. This god Emperour laboured to appeale this furp of the people, and to let peace among the neighbours of Kome. When all was done, be made curious dilia ece to fearch out al the Plaiers, Juglers and Jeffers of Kome, and in al the circuite of Italy, that they might be chafficed, and Konie delinered of them. And for example to all the world, he fent them to the gate of Bottie, and commaunded to let them in Gallies, and to banish them for ener into the Hes of Wellipont, which was accomplified as the Emperour coms maunded . And fro that day was never lane at Kome Jugler of Jeffer, as long Biu.

fors rin. ning as so mb,

tion.
but
mes
to to
le in

fays imes at be ders

ders pire, 1028.

uian gula oani,

ne as n out hem

gwb ens The

tioy,
alt of
althe
odes.

as the Emperour lyued. But it passed not two yeres after his beath, but they returned, when hys sonne had the rule. Und except the bakes do lye, there was in Kome greater number of sales, then of wyle men.

The.rb. Chapter.

¶ Of the good conversation of this Emperour Marcus Aurelius,

Chaue faid of the batred that this Empere, bab te Treiv. d andes, Renellers, Jetters, Auglers, Jeffers, and fuch other : Bowe well we fpeake of bes lawbable erercis fes of them that came to bim. To be mel condicioned, the malice of mankynde is fo areat, that as good men are bounds to regards the pll, fo do they that be pll regarde to beffroy the good . The trace of pertue is as good in good thynges. with them that be good, as the bice and bifhoneffie of yil folkes is in yl thinges. Wilhat areater corruption in this world may be, then a vertuous perfon for one woorke of vertue, cannot fynde one to belpe

helpe bym to worke it, and when bee as lone bath wroughte it, there comneth ten thousande to gaynsave bym ? The greatek godnes of all goodnes is when tyjannies are put buder by bertucs ace quired, of to finde remedye against ace cultomed byces, with good inclinations. And the greatest early of all earls , is whan a person forgetteth that bee is a man , puttyng reason under fote , arais ming his bande agaput bertue, and lets teth byce rule the bridell. Thus Emps. rour Barcus Aurelins fuftevnebin bis life great glozy, in the eschewing the billang of billaines : no leffe merited bym mostal memosis, in fuffering bivers bil. bonefies in the execution of hos bertues. An bnfallible rule it is , among the children of banitys: to childe the by. ces of them that be bicious. And the bertues well incopposate, nourifie mas mys engious. They that be suil, bene als waves bouble entl, because they beare armour befendine, to befend theye owne engls : and armes offentius to affagte the god manners of other . The trouth is, if gos men be biligent to fæke other that be god, no leffe oughte they for to bide them from them that be yel : for a D.NU. TOP

med hey ule. was

his

that rew, ters, lowe terci, e wel

de is unde unde ge gli trace

nges, e and nges. Dozid

one to belpa

good man with one finger , bath volver oner al them that be bertuous, but for to withfande one pli perfon, be bath neede of bands, fate, and frendes . And though featune by plito good men, their own proper fame thall be frent as of Kranns ners. This good Emperour was arong in bertue, mæke in wordes, attemperate in his errcifes, homely with enery man, fab among fab men, baffie among haffis men, mery with mere men, and wyle as mong wyle men, as it is conenable for a curteous Daince to be . And when thele are approued in the laws of good men. by cleare bnde raading, as wel hal they be condemned by them that have yll intentions . Then as the coales cannot be in the embres without fparkes, nor cor ruption of the carion without ffentche, ne moze can bee that bath a whole and sleare bart be, without enfozeing bim to otter louing woosdes . And be that hath an yll bart, al wates ouercommeth other with woordes of malyce . For it is cer, taine for a fmal feafon the louer may ab. Staine bis loue : and vet in leffe time the payne of bym that is payned with loue is bid . The forowfull fighes thewe the burt of the bart, a the malicious woodes Difca

layd of the lius, that were the leading of the lead

ifco

then fee, and well then and cus is all the bene hath

3 ba

AVRELIVS:

tr

to

30

th

m

19

nα

te

n.

is

20

.

(s

n,

EP

Me

be

820

12,

nb

te

utb

ran

173

sh.

the

ne

the

25

CB

iscouer the pli of the bart. We bane ard all thys, because that the bountye fthys good Emperour Marcus Aures lius, fet all his toy and gladnes in thems hat were good, and bewailed them that were yll. And asin femblable thynnes he weathy men thew their weathynes, and wyle men their wyledome, being bertuous in woooking, & wile in knows lebring, were very wyle in biffimuling. One of the vertues of a wyle man onaht to hane (wherein be fall be knowen as wele) is that be can fuffer well . For a man that can fuffer wellwas never but byle, and well manered, therewith to fuffer the vertue of yll bulyneffe, is a thong reasonable, of all reasonable beas fes, and of them that be good, bery god. and by contrarpipyle, the man that can well fuffer, thoughe it be in berve int thynges, boyeth not to be well freateb. And like wyle as thys Emperour Mare cus in all vertues bath bene egall worth all the Emperours of Kome , that baue bene, in thes bertue of fufferaunce bee hath furmounted all them of the woold. De was woont to fave manye tymes, A bane not attayned to the Empyze by the Sciences that I baue learned of the Phis

of antem

2 torrors

Bhillophers, but by the pacience the hall have had with them that wer froward ed, and not learned. And this seemeth to be true, so, often types the Emperour, tem being with the Senate at Collise, o, the Bounder with the senate with by min the bye Capytol, And be seying in his presence divers that praise hold several in his absence at Edmong the people blamed by m, and rebut and head by m, hys attemperature it was so toll great, and the weed hym selfes so with the one and other, that neither his friendes, at that agreed with hym, were so, rowfull, so, went away complaining and angry.

The.rvi. Chapter.

hat ne

E in

neiv

inp

mil

bles fuci

the

in i

tho

tha

wa

Dec

Of the feast that the Romaynes kept to the god Iano in Rome, and what chaunced to the fayd Emperour there.

A Hong the folomne Feates that the auncient Komaynes had in uented, was one of the God Armus, kept the Kra day of the yere, which as now is the first day of January. He was paynted with two faces, to he we

AVRELIVS:

s the that it was the last bay of the yeare pale war led, and the beginning of the new years. h tobe Tothis God was bedicate a fumptuous erour, temple in Konte, which temple Quma or the Dompilius called it the temple of peace. pytol. And ercept the temple of Jupiter it was t prais bolben in mofte reuerence of all other. ences Edbenthe Romains emperour went ca reby tame to Rome to bout the book Cappe was fo toll, and the belfall baygins, fort bwith with they went to pray, worthin, and to effer endes, at the temple of Janus. The pay ofce, wfull, lebiation of the lays featt, all Rome res mour, leyced, and put on them the best clothes that they had , brenning great lyghtes in every boule ,and made manye playes of enterlubes of ieftes, and ingglyng, watched al night in the temples, and belyuered all the prisoners that were in prilon for bebt, and paped the bebtes with the comon treasure. They badta, bles wyth meate before they 2 wages, in fuche aboundaunce, that more was lefts then eaten, wher with all the poze folkes in Rome wer relieved. The Romaines thoughts, that what fo ener they frente that bay , that the Gob Janus (whych was god of tymes) would reward them bouble . The Romaines favo, that this SED

kept hat

7.

s that io in MEG phich

. 198 seins that

god Jauns was not bnkinde, no, no nie tut garbe, fo; ef they fpent a little, be woulde the recompence them with a greate beals ant At thes featte was made great 1020cel ant Hous, enery fact of people by them felfe, the the Benate went a part, the Dieffes a pat parte: The Cenfores apart, the Die Tolk beines apart : the Batrones and you Ani maibens by them felues, and the ambalitie, fodours went in Procession with all the men captines and prifoners. Thus thei went tors ener two and two, the end of one com tell panys was the begynnyng of an other, wh And thus out of the temple Janus they bin went about all the temples of Kome, e and foont of foote latyne, in to the fieldes, lyn and rounde about the walles of Rome bei And because the circuite of Rome was the great, the Poseellions went but fro one bec gate to an other , fo that towarde nyght the all the Descellions of Rome had gone so the merich one in their company about. And and that bone they returned all into the tem, and plethat they came out of, and there of beg fered eche one as they might. And in the goo Tapo Descelliens it was of cuftome that one the emperours went accompanied with is, the fenatours : but the good emperour not was to familier, that he woulds bonour

der

and accompany sucry man . It was at no nie cuffomed in Rome, that on the fard bay oute the Emperour hould weare bys robe Beale, and Mantel imperial, and all puloners 2000 and captines that might fouch him with felfe. their hand, were belyuered, and all trefs fics a paffours were pardoned, and banifhed Ble folke were forgenen, and called agapue. vone And this Emperour to ble bis clemens mbal tie, and to leane after bym a perpetuall all the memorye, left the Broceffion of Sonas went tors, & without any gard went the 1820s e come testion with perforers & captines. The other, which doing was occasion to leave bes they bind him perpetual memozy of him felf, ome, e and great crample of clemency and low eldes, tynes to the Princes for to come . How some beit there is nothinge so well done of was them that be good, but footh with it that to one be contraryed of them that be yil: And nyabt therefore this example was fo much bifones exailed of them that were yll, aspealled. And and allowed of them that were good. tem, and in lyke wyle as amonge them that ere of be good, there is one noted to bee pure in the good, to among them that be yil there is that one noted to be right yl: and that woafe wyth is, that the vertuous person escemeth not the glozy of hys vertue so great, as nour the

SHE

the malicious perfon by bys maliceich thamed. This is layb, becaufe ther ingere a Senato, in the Senate named fului ca us, which was as blacke by his malice gl as whyte by bys beares . Weelabourd fore in the bates of Abrian to haue bem Emperour, and had Marcus always as Competitour. And as it is a natural thing to them that have supll bartest thewe they malice in finall thynges, for this Emperour bid nener no god thing openly, but this Fuluins would gruen th therat fecretly. And though this Emurath rour was greatly praifed for the belim ring of prifoners, pet the fapt Senate ge could not have the paubence for to ful fer it, and to part in meckerye, and part w in sarmed be layo thele woozbes to the Emperaurinthe Senate: dalby gened OH thou the felfs to all men? Pa

I The.rbij. Chapter.

be fet

tie

25

OB

bp

for How Marcus the Emperour aunswe-210 red a Senator in the Senate. ne

De Emperoz Marcus Aurelius bearing what the Senator has fapo to bim in the prefence of the Denatours, that is to wete: Waberfore

talice in be gaus bim felfe to all men . Deanfmes er war red : Friend, I gene me to all men, befului caule all men geue them to me, and are malice glad of me. Belene me, that ouer great rigour in a Baince, caufeth batres of the boura people. The Goodes wyll not, noz the ue bem Iwaye lawes permit not, no; the agreement of latura the common wealth wyl not fuffer that artest Princes be Lordes ouer many, and to ness, accompany but with few . 3 baue read of thin in bokes, and have pecued it by my felf. gruom that the lone of Subiectes, the furety of Empe the Paince , the Dignitie of the Empire. belim and the bono; of the Senat, boconferne the Brince , not wyth rigeur, but buth Denato gentle connersation. The fifber poth to fut not ble to take diners fiftes of the river rid part wyth one bayte , noz the Wariner with s to the gened one net sutreth into the fea. 3 premife ven, the depenes of god topls sught to be won with the papenes of the bart. Tome worth giftes, fome wyth le coepes. fome with premiles, and fome with fas unfwe wours. The infactate couctous men are neuer content, nog boyl open their affers tion, but locke to their treafures, e fuch arclius as ferne for lous, are lette content forth too bas ovening of their treature, then lechype e efthe upthera wyls. It is an old paquerbe of berfoze Withe.

Bithagezas : Loue is paybe wyth other lous. D how ill fostune is it to a Bring. and howe buhappye is it to a commen mealth, when the people ferne not their Lozdes but for rewards, and the Lozds Do have and mayntaine them, but for their feruice. With Divers Rones and one coment, building is rayled, andof divers men,and one Lord is compoledi common wealth . And if Deometrie be atle menot, the master that joyneth on Aone with an other, ought not to be me ted with fande and fleaked lyme by rea fon . Seperate the flones, and the wall oveneth, and let the ciment fayl, and the edifice falleth. De that is wole may be bnder Rand me . Loue bet wene nevel bours fuffereth to be mitigate with we ter: but it is requilite that the loue of the Bince and bys people be pure . Diuers troubles, at biners tymes, I baue fam among the common people of Kome in one days maued and appealed, but ont Discord rayled between the Lord and the comon wealth , bnto the beath is neutl accorded. It is a difficile thyng to make appointment of many with many, and moze difficile to accorde one with and ther: but without comparison, most bardet

1

f

L od p

a

th

th

m

90

th

th

th

pzi

of,

feli

eth other barder it is to appoynt divers with one, 102ince then one with diners. And in this cale 3 wil not faue the Prince, noz leave the people bucondemned, Fro whence (as ye thinke) cometh it now a bayes, that lejdes wyth annoyance commauna bir inathinges , and in fuß thinges, the lub. iedes are unobedient : powe beare me and I hall tell you. The Prince boing a thing in bede and not of right, well confounde the wyll of enery man, and beleus bis owne bnoer ffanbing, and bate of him felfe, and all other his enely will. Contrary wife, the multitude of the pees ple vilp; aling they, Lozocs underflanbing, do as they will, not as all wyl, but as every man defireth him felfe.

Di truth it is a grauous thing, although it be greatly accustomed to well, that all gownes Bould be mæte foz one man, and that one mans harners thuld be mete to all men. Than what that we do, that our fathers have lefte thes in ; the wealth, and also we bolde that we be their chilozen, a that worle is, we leave the fame to our heters : D howe many princes of my predecellours hour I read of, that have bene lok in the wing them. felfe ouer Araunge, and beleued of none? 19.1. I will

but for ies and , and of poledi trie bo et b on be ma

IS PER PER B

ot their

E Lozos

by rea mall s no the ap bu

reyab b wa ofthe iners

fænt ne in ine i

D the Euer nake and

I wyl tel you of fome of them for erams ples, that I have rebin my bokes, to the entent that Brinces may for bebat they wonne by amiable connerfation. what they lefe by overmuch Araungenes. In the realme of the Affirians, greater in armes then the Calbiens, and leffe in ab nauntage & antiquity then the Affirtens one manner forme of Brnges endured amonge them two bundzed and twenty peres, by reasen they wer of le wable co. uerfation. And another fourme e maner (as Bomer fayth) lakeb but rl. yeares. because their kinges were of an vil con-Diefen . And the ir Cpiphanes of the & giptiens was bunumberd, & put towns because there was a law, that eche one thuid be bare legger in the temples too the bely dayes . And this king on a tare rybinge came before the God Apie, god of the Caiptiens , the which thrng was not fufferes, for bely De that be was put out of thes realme, be was chaffifeb. Alto the . ti . Arlacidauell the incincyble king of Perchas , not cuely was beprie urd, but alfo banifhed out of bys realms because be byned at a hnightes bartale, e teculo not rate at the barcale of a comu ner . Bet also though the realme of Italy

tl

n

q

60

by

70

ba

HO

DU

gra

ben

ino

the

com

ms

the

tep

bat

InE

tin

TAD

rns

reb

intp

E CDI

mer

res.

cons

e E

wine

Bitc s

oud !

Dave

. gob

mas

s sut

1. 21

eider

epri

alms

tale,

uman

graly

WAS

mas fcant , their bartes were great, faz becaufe ons of their Warrancs (foz to were their Bonges called) hat But his mates by myabt, for to flape the furelier. be was deprined of his realme : becaufa a law was made, that no Brince thould that bys gates nyght noz baye , for they fail they had made bim king for to Ditte away their enemies, e not to be bainte. ly nourished. Tarquine the laft king of the Romains was unking to bys father in law, diffamed his bloud and hyndreb. was a traitour to bys country, cruell of bis perfon, & an abuouterer w Lucrece, but for al that be was not called bucens tle.noz infamed.noz traitour, nozcruel. no: abneutrer, but be was nameb Ear. ouin the proud, because be was of cupil condicions and completious . And yet by the lame of god men , I fwenre to you, that if the layb buhaypy Marquyir bad bad god willin Bome , for the ad. noutry of Lucrece, be bad not bene put out of bys realms, for as much as other greater and moze grauous barmes bad bene dane befoze bys tyme, alfo mucha woogle fithen , by aged Emperours in the Empire, the which crimes by them committed were luche, that the offence 1).u.

of this frayle young man was but finall in estiamation. For this then gertaens these Princes bold, that if they gens divers occasions for their ell well, yet a little thing sufficeth if he thewe, that the bate that he bath is of no yll well, but the bate that the subscient hath to the lord,

becaufe he bath no power.

Aulius Celar, the latt Dictatour and fire Emperent, becaufe be foggatte be a man among men, but thinking to bea Dob among Cebs, being a laubable cu-Rome, that the Benate Chould fainte the Emperour on their knes, and the Em. perour to rife curteoully against them: because of a prefamptuous mynde bes would not keepe the ceremonie be maria teb to lole bis lyfe with rrig. Arches of penkniues. Andas I fay of thefe fo few a number , 3 may lay of manye other, The Philicions with a little Rubarbs purge many bumours of the babye, and the Comperour with a little beneuclence taketh many griefes frem the ficmacks of his Subiectes . The prople owe che. Dience to the Paince, and to eco his per-Son great reverence, and fulfil bis com. maundementes, and the Dzince oweth egall iuflice to suerye man , and make conner.

0

In

th

111

cel

rei

en

ani

mp

me

and

thei

be [

foit

connerfation to all men.

18

10

be

ut

0,

nb.

be

..

H

be:

100

ma

230

FIA

of

cin

er.

rbs

On.

HIS

cks

bes

oets

me

etb

a kg

272

Marcus Bostius fard Divers times in Kome, that the publik wealth is ther perpetualland without any Todaine fal. wher the Brince findeth obedience. and al the people finde lone with the Brince. for of the loue of the Lord, breedeth the good obedience of the Subiect : and the obedience of the Subject , bacoeth the good loue of the Lazo. The Emperonr of Rome is loke to a Spider that is in the myddell of her webbe: for if the fand Cormeb be touched with the point of a Debell, fagethwith the Spiver feleth it . I meane that all the workes of the Emperour in Kome, bene frapaht way knowen in all the earth. I beleue that this day I have bene indged of bus main malice, for accompanying the procellion of the Captines, and that & luffered them to touch me, that they mught entop the prinilege of libertie: 3 yelbe and geue great graces to my Goodes of my good bappe, because they have made me pyttyfull for to belyuer Brifoners, and not cruellasa Tyzant, for to make them bond that be free . This prouerbe be faid : Dne fnare may take two birds, fait bath bene this day, for that benefite 10.ig. rebounts

rebounded onely to the milerable Priles ners, but the fanour to al their nacions. And do ye not know, that by the taking away their yeans, I have drawn to me the hartes of al their realmes and countries? Finally, it is more furetyefor a Prince to be ferued with free harts and love of them that be at libertie, then of Subjectes confirmined with feare.

The xbiij. Chapter.

M How the Emperour Marcus deuided the houres of the day for the bufinelles of the Empire.

this good Empereur had great hatred of menthat were of yell it uing, and that passed their tyms in yell exercises. It lustificts not hybrises but it is necessary that he do the works that hee requireth other to doo. It is reason now to thewe how this Empereur by hys great prudence compassed and dispatched the great and houge busyons of the Empire, the particularities of his Pousholde, the recreation of hys

bys person, the crercise of bys Audies, the infinite reasoning with one and other, with such payme taking, and in so ther, with such payme taking, and in so their tyme. He was so apt and weld, that by hym there was no tyme yll front. Por never failed to dispatche

the bulynes of the Empire.

ß.

M

38

n,

2.8

no

of

led

ow

rat

110

pll

ber

ers,

2ks

t is

nnes

Ted

bus

lari

on of

bys

And because the tyme is alongous of bym that alexyoullys frendeth it, and that time is accurated, and to our great bamage, that wethout profite to other paffeth, leauping be ignozaunt as brute beates: We beparted the time by times, the order whereof was thus: Delicie boures he flapt in the wight, and rafted one boure in the day: At sinner and lays per be walted but onele fluo houres: be Deputed tipe boures for the matters of Alia: Diber two noures for the bufge nes of Carops and Affrich : and in cons uerlatio of his boale, and with his wyfe and cheldren, fernaunteg and friendes that came to fee hym, bee fpent other two boures: and for the outward buff. nes, as to beare the complaints of them that were areened, the fuites of vooce men and widowes wanting inflice, of the robberies of pickers of michers, and bacabondos, be beputed a nother boure. t∋.uu. all

All the reft of the bay & might readying of bokes, to write workes, to make me. ters , to fludge antiquities , to peactife with wife men, to dispute among Whis tolobers , be paffed thus optinately in minter : 2no in fommer if cruell wars letted hom not , or that bee were trous bled with great and beynous matters, be went cuer to bed at .ir . of the clocke, and a woke at, iiu. It was the cullome that Emperours had ener lyahtes beens nong in they chamber : And therefore when he awoke, because be would not be pole, he had ever a boke at hys beds head . And thus in readyng be frent the reft of the night , tyll it was bare . We a role at. bi. of the clocke, and made hym ready openly : not angerly, but merely be would bemaunde of them that mere present bow they had svent all the night tome. And there be would reberfe what be had read of might. Telhen be was redo he would washe bys bandes with bery wel finelling waters, for be was a great louer of all (wete soours. De bad a amb and a quick fmelling. Then in the moze npng before enery man, be would take au.oz.tiu.mozicis of electuarye of Sticas bos, and this Draughtes of Aqua Vite. After Afi a for the our the prograstant tha

that the of to once and but sue with the interest with the interes

anp

he ca

Thi

fay :

ueri

toBe

tous

AVRELIVS:

After that in Commer, be would go foeth afate to the ryuer fyde, and there paffe the tyme the fpace of two bonres . And afone as the beate came be would go to the bighe Capitoli to the Senate . I bat bone be went to the collage, wher as all the procurers and ambaffatcurs of all prounces were, and there he would be a great part of the baye, and beare cuery nacion by it feife, according to that time that was beputed by oaber. And toward the cuening, be would go to the Temple of the Wirgens Weftals . De byb eate but once a day, and that was forms what late. and the he would make a goomeale, and but offewe meates . De bad a cuftome enery weeke in Bome, og other Citres, where as be was, that two bates late in the cuening be wold walk in the Arstes without his Garde og Anightes , onely with r.o. ru. Dages, to fee if any perfon would focate with him, or complaine of any officer of his court and house, ethis be caused to be demanded of other men. This god Emperoz, would oftentimes fay : a good prince that will rule and ge nerne well, and not be a typaunt, ought to Bo thus : That is, that he be not cous tous of tributes, no; pronde in bys come maun.

2

13

8

t

g

18

a

p

at

at

p

p.

at

120

kc

119

tc.

er

maundements.noz bukinde to faruices. not bolds in the Temples, not beafe to beare complaintes . In fulfilling bereof be that baue the Coos in bis banes, and the barts of men that be big. Al the mbile that this Warke was Emperour, he bad neuer Bezter at his chamber boze, but if it were the two houres that he was with faudine bis wife, This not Em peraur had in bis houle a fecret Clofet. locked with a key that be bare bimfeife, and neuer trufed none other thereinith to the hours of his death, and then beco. maunged to beliver it to Bompeiano, a pendent auncient Baron that was mas ried to bis Daughter. In the which clotet he had divers bokes written in all lanquages, as Greke, Debzue, Latine and Calow,and other auncient hiftories.

TE STORE OF STREET

1

ti

8

to to

ti si

The autwer of Marke the Emperour, when Faustine his wyfe demaunded the key of his study.

A frie natural to women to describe that thing that is generated bracked, so it is death to them to be denayed of that they do demaunde. This Emperour had the Audy of close of bys

AVRELIVS:

of his boule in the mod focret place of bis valais, wherein be neither fuffered bys wife, feruant noz friend to enter . Dn a bay it channeed that Fauffmethe Em, preffe de fireb impertunately to fe that Ruby, faying their mojes : 99 Lojb,let me le your fecret chamber : bebeide 3 am great with chile, and feal bie if 3 100 it not . And re know well that the law of the Remaines is that nething haite Denyed to weme with child, of that they belire: Audif re Do other wife, ye to it in tæde, but not of right: fez 3 hai bye with the childe in my beily . Ent moje. ouer I thinke in my minte that yet aus fome other Lever wythin your Cabre. Therfore to put away the pervil of my traneling, sto affure my bart froislous ly,it is no great thing to let me enter in to your Andre. The Einserour farng that faulines wordes were of trutb, and because he samber mortes welled with wapping, auniwered ber on thes twyfe: It is a thing certaine, when one is contented, bee layth more with bys feung,then be thincketh with bis bart: And contrary wife, when one is beany, the eyen we've not fo much, noz the teng canot beclare that is lecked in the hart. Waine

ces, e to reof

and bile bad but

Em olet,

eife, with

eco, a

iolet lan

and

our,

n the sm to ande.

loset fhys

fo

th

ſġ

th

th

'n

th

an

100

ba

EEI

an

th

bu

he

on

183

in

all

thy

201

ba

en.

to

110

fat

Wayne men with vapne wordes thew & beclare their bayne pleafures: And the Lople men with paudent wordes diffents ble they? cruell paffions . Among wyle men be is wyleft that knoweth much, & Beweth to know but little : and among the ample be is most ample, that knows sth but lyttle , and theweth bim felfe to knowe muche. They that be pandent, though they are demauded, far nothing, but simple folke wil speake incurb with out af kyng of any quellion . This I fay Faultine, because the weepeng bath fo burt me, and the baine fpech fo tomien ted me,that I canot beclare that I fele, no; thou canff not fale that that I fay. Divers advertisements have they wait ten that baue written of maryage, pet baue they not weytten bow many tras uailes that one woman caufeth ber buf. band to luffer in one day . Df a luretye, it is a toyfull thange to retoyce in the chilohoode of chylozen, but it is a ryght exuelthing to lutter the importunities of they mothers. The chylozen do now and then a thing that turneth be to pleas fure, but ye women do nothing but gene bs displeasure. I shall agree weth al mas ried men to pardon toeir shyldzens pleas fures

Hants fooliges

m æ

the

eme

ple

9 . E

DHO

his

e to

ent,

ng,

dich

fap

info

nan

ele,

lay.

Dait

pet

ras

Juc

pg,

the

obt

LES

מום

eas

eue

nas

220

TES

fares for the annovaunce that the Man thers gene to them . Dnetbing & bane fane, the which never begyled me, that the just gods bo gene to the brinft menthat all the suvis that they bee in thes world, wall be reputed to the furies of the other world: Mutifthey bacommit anv forme for the pleafure of anye wos man, the gobbes cemmaund, that by the bandes of the fame weman they hal rereine paine in this world, and not in the other. Eberis not fo fierce oz perilleus an enemy to a man, as is his wife . And though a man cannot lyus with her as aman. I faw neuer none fo light, being byth a vicious woman, in boyng bicebut that by the fame woman at the laff be receines fhame and chafficement. DF one thing I am fure, and I fay it not bes caufe I haue fane it , but erperimented in my felfe, that though the Wufbondte all that his wife wyl, pet wyl the bone + thyng that ber Bul banbe woulde bane Bone. Great crueltie is among the Warbarians to bold their lyues as Blattes . and no leffe madnes is it of Komaines to have them as Ladyes. flet ought not to be fo leane that it abhogre, noz for fat that it cloy the figuracke, but means auce

and enterlarded, to the ende that it be far wery : A lay that a wife man ca not gene To Grang a baybell to bys toyle, that the will obey as an handmapden : noz geue ber folittle of the baydel, but the will ere alt ber felfe as mailtres and ruler. Wee bolde Fauftine hows ye women are fo ertreme in all bedlong extremities, that ma litte fanour ye will spalt, auament. and grow into great pape : and wyth a licle bilfauour , ve recouer great batreb. There is no perfit loue, wher is no eaglitic betwene the louers. And as ye and other are briperfite , fo is your loue bit perfite. I wote wall ve underffant me net. Therfoge binderftand fauftin, that 3 fay moze then ye wene . There is no woman that with her toyl would fuffer any greater than ber felfe nos to be content to baue an other egal with ber. For though the hane a 39. li rentipet the bath r. 99. follies in ber bead . And that worls is, though it channce ber bulband to bis, e the lafe al her rent, yet endeth not her folithnes . Harken to me, aud 3 feal tel to you more. Al momen mould freake, baus al other to be figil : they would go nerne, and bee governed of none other. Die thing they defpresthat is to fee, and

to

m

ful

ani

85

31

km

pei

tai

ple

tha

bat

wa

tair

fon

oth

Dn

the

the

mo

ner

mo;

ofti

the

MOR

the

to I

ELL

hou

.

us

be

ue

ers

580

So

bat

nt.

BO

reb.

gas

ena

bns

1218

bat

ns

ffer

tion:

F81

ath

0218

DIF,

ber

Isl

ke,

CO

ber.

and

to

to be fiene. And fuche as be light in folos wyng their lightnes, they bolde as their subjectes e flanes , and such as be wyle, and represe they appetites, they purfue as enimies . In the anneles Pompeiens 3 haue found a thong woozthy for to be knowen , and that is , when one Hems veie paffed into the ozient enthe moune taines Bifes, be found a maner of peos ple called Mafagetes, which bad a lame that every inhabitant or emeller fieuld baue two tuners or fattes, becanfe ther was lacke of boules in the large mountaines . In one was the bulkande , the fonnes and men fervantes : and in the other the wife the bauakters a maibeng. On the bolye baves they byo cate teges ther, and once in the trake they lay toge ther. Wilhen great Bompei hab quellioned the cause of their lining in that mas ner, for that he neuer fate nor knewe a more certain thing in all the world, one of them aunfweren : Pompey beholde, the goodes baue geuen be a fort life, foz kone of his may lyne about ly, yeare at the melle, and those yeares we trauails to lyue in peace . And in hapynge our Lyues with bs Arll in companye, bee thould frue cuer dring, for we thoulde Palle

matte the minbtes in bearing their come plaints, and the dayes in fuffering their brablinges and chibinges . In kappings them this wife from be a part they nou rift their children more peaceable,elches ining the noyles that fleeth the fathers.

4 tell the faudine, that though we call the Mafagetes Barbariens in thes cafe they be wyfer then the Komaynes. Due thyng I will tel you Fauftine, and 3 pan you marke it well . If the beatily mouing of the fleth enforces not the will of man to bo bis luft, and that he would not belyze wome: 3 bonbt whether women would fuffer it, og lone it the leffe, Df truth if the Cobbes bab mabe thys love boluntary, as it is naturall that is as we would we might, and not as we would and may not : with great payers a ma might be fatiffied, though be fould Imfe bym felfe for any woman . It is a great fecrete of the Bobbes, and a great milery to man, that the faint and weaks fiel both force the bart , which theulde be fre , to loue that it abboareth , and to alowe that that bomageth . Thes is a great fecret, that men can feele it euery boure as men, e pet by differetio may not remedy it . I enuie not the lining Gods,

2102

h li

h co

In

tb

Gi

th.

m An

the

to

com bau

folde fuffg

3 an

age 3

pole

confe

ma

age

HOP

he.

ers.

BOE

brs

les.

and

mill

ino:

effe.

bys

atis

me

sugs

hull is a

reat

cake

note

154

uery v not

5000,

2102

no, the men that be deade, but for two thyngs, and they benethele: The Gods lyus without feare of them that bee malicious, and they that be dead ar in peace without neede of women. The agre is so corrupte, that it corrupteth encrye man wyth. 9, pekilent plages to deadly, that the fielhe and the harr endeth. D faudine, is the love of the fleshe so naturally, that when the fielhe sleshe so copiuse. And the reason as reson put her to flight, the flesh as firsh southwith yeldeth her to you as overcome.

The Emperour reherfeth the perils of them that haunt women excessively.

The Emperour folowing his purpole beclareth the vainerfal domages that come to men by overmuch coverfation a baunting of woman. And after the had folde some particular cases that he had suffered with Faultine his wife, he said: I am well remembeed, that in my yong age I folowed y fielh to much, with purpole never to returne. And therefore I conselle, that if I had good before in one

Day, in fiede therefa sp. vaies 3 besnaht pll . It is reason, that ye women fin from them that fle fro you : to bybe pon from them that bybe them frem you: to leave the that leave you: to feparate you fro them that feperate them fro you : to fogget them that fogget you. Fog fome fcape fro your bands ill famed and effe. minate, and other are burt with your tonges, manye be perfecuted with your workes, and the better to fcape free, they come alway abboared of your bartes , & bound to your lightnes. Then who that feleththis, what getteth be by the attai. ming thereof : D to bow many verils of fereth be him felfe . that with women is greatly connerfant: If a man lone them not , they count him as a bollayere : yf be love them, they thinks bym lyghte: pf he leauethem , they repute bim feza cowarde: pf befollowethem, be is left: if be ferue them , he is not regarded : yf be ferue them not , te thall be hateb of them : pf he woll baue them , they well mot baue bym : pf be befre them not, they wil feeke on him: if he haunt them. be is yll named : if be baunt them not, they recken bym no man . What hall the unhappye man doc? Let men take thu

tt

pı

FE

ch

be

thi

901

bt

M

to

ON

te

am

120

Juc

bey

1,5

bat tai

nis

bem

: 1

thte

fer &

leff:

D: vf

in da

nct,

bem,

not.

Ball

take

thus

this for certain, that though & bulband Do for bis wife al that be can bo as a ma and that be sught to bo as a bulband. with his weakenes so the beft that te can, for to find remedy again a powerty with bis trauapl, and put bym felfe in bauger foz ber enery boure: all thys Stal not pleafe his wife, nor make ber the bet ter, but the wil fay that the traitour fc. usth other, and that all that he booth , is only to accomplish his pleasure on them. Many baies ago faulline, 3 haue luyl. led to tell the this , but I baus Bifferred it tyll now, boping that thou wouldeft geue me occasion to tell it the, that which longe agone thou hatte caufed mis to fels. It is no point of toyle men , that for enery tyme they are annoyed with their wines, forthwith to burte them with woodes . For among wyle men the faid woods are mod effemed, wornthey are wel appropried and faid to end purpole . 3 bo bethinke me, that it is. bt. yeare fithe Anthony Wie, thy father Dyo chuleme to his fon in law, e thou me to bethy hulband, and I the for my wyle: thes my fatail deflene bro per myt, as the commundement of Abzian my lozde. My father in lame gane the his fay:s J.U. baughter

baughter to me for wyle, e the bery lab & penderaus Empire in mariage . 3 trow we wer al begiled : We to take me for his fon, # I to chuse the for my wife. We was named Antony Dins, because be was pitiful of al things, faue buto me, to whom be was cruel, foz in a litte fleft be gaue me many bones : and to fave the truth, I baue no tethe to gnaw it, noz no heats in the flomack to bigeft it: & many times I baue thought my felfe left with it. Foz thy beauty then were befired of many, but for thone enill condicions then were abborres of all. D bow buhappys bene thy defenies fauffin, thew enil haus & gobs pronibed for the? They have given the beauty & riches for to bnoothe, and they have benyed & refused to the p beft, that is god conditions , qualities e wife bome to maintaine them . I fay to the a gaine, that the gods have ben bery cruell to the, fithe they abjeffed thee to f whirls poole, where as all yll folke peryth, and have taken from the thefailes and cers whereby all good folkes escape.

The creating yeares that I was with out a wyfe feemed not unto me creating. Bayes, and the by yeres that I have bene maried, feeme to me, bi, hundgeth yeares.

llied E

fe

is

tha

fins

bar

beo

bett

ber,

mai

a wo

Fau

the a

I wol affore the one thing, that if I had. knowen befoze that I know now, a had felt then that I fale at the boure, I would fay another thing. And though the Gods would commanno me, and A. Dian my Baifter would comaund me. I would not chaunge my pourty & quiet. nes, for the mariage of the and the Em. pire, But I baue befired the in thy amb fortune, & my felfe to myne pli fortune. I baue fayo but a litle, and baue fuffered a great deale : I baue fayned a great while, but I can faine no longer. 20 man luffereth his wyfe fo much, but be is bound to fuffer moze. Let a man that is a man confider, and like wife a woma that is a woman confider, what boiones he is of that quarelleth myth her Wule band, ethat be is a fole that brawleth ovenly with his wife. For if the be god. beought to faue ber, that the may be the better : if the be a threw, he mud fuffer ber, that the ware not woogle. Cuerp manknoweth that althouges luffereth chacticement, saue a woman, which (as a woman) wyll be befired and prayed. fauftin beleue me, if feare of the Gods, the thame of her verson and speech of the people, wrthojaw not a woman from J.m. guyl,

2

8

5

12

2,

re

18

6

ms

on

A.

ife

83

ell

rio

no

rs

ith

iu.

ans

28.

mill

envil, all the chadicement of the woolbe inil not oversome ber. The bart of man is very noble, e the bart of a moman is bainty, e well baue great bire for a little goones , and for much enyll no chaffice. ment . A wofe man well know what be hath to bo or be marry. Then if he beter mined to take the company of a myle, be sught to sularge bys bart to receive all that may come wber . It is but a fmall wit in a man to let by the fmal fantalies of his toyle, og fog to chattice epenly that may be righted betwene them fecretly. We vis wife & wyl line quietly with bis wife, ought to keepe this rule: abmonifb her oft, & repzone her but felbome, e lap no hands on ber: far by other meanes be getteth not fibelity in ber noz and in. treating of ber , not good bringing bp of their chilogen , nog feruics to the Cobs, noz any hope of profit of ber . And thus Fauftine I wylfay no moze to tice, but that thou confider y 3 Do coffder, sknow \$ 4 00 fe, 4 that my fufferance buknow en to the may fuffice to amend the lofe.

The emperors answer to Faultine, for that the said she was with child.

Pow

m

lo

m

fo

tin

ap

bn Ko

reu

ala

ina

3 ca

bob

fent

it ba

the

bein.

their

to pa

8

84

18

er

hs

Il

all

25

at

lp.

bis

in

lay

RES

ine

pof

DS.

hus

but

wo

om

ple.

,for

Bow

N Dio that I bane opened & put out & old benim, I myl animer to thy uze fent quellion og bemanno : to the intent that medicines may profit them that be fick, it is necellary to vispoil p opilacions elets of the flomach. Like wife none can counfel bis friend conneniently, but if be thew firft bis griefe . Thou bemaundeft of me the key of my Audy, thou threat. nell me, bif 3 geneit the not y fhalt be loft a burt worth thy fruite : De women with child have a god boffage oz pledge, for unbercolour of traueling befor your time, pe wols haus be fulfil al your fond appetites. Withen the boly senate in the unbappy tyme made a law in fauour of Koman Patrons, they wer not fo belirous, Asw I wot not bow it is , but re al ar anoped & weary of awones, & al ve inall yll, decrous e coustous . Asfar as I can remember, whe Camil made bis bow to Civilithe mother of the Gods to fend bim bictozy in a battel, whe be bad won the victory, Rome was fo pore, if it had nether gold not Gluer for to make the flatute of promis: the Matrons then being, fæing o their Bulbands bid offer their lives in the faio war, they granted to prefent their Jewels to & boly fenate.

3.im.

3t

At was a marneylous thing to fee, that without any fpeaking to them, or with out any mans enticement , they beter, mined to go to the hie Capital, and there in the prefence of enery man prefented their Duches hanging at their cares, the ringes of their fingers, the bacelets of their armes, the pearels from their attires of their beades, the collers from their necks, the bamches of their breffs, the girbels about their middels, and boy bers of their gownes . And though that their auft was etamen to a great ba. lure, pet their god wyls was eliemed a great beale moze. The ritches that they offered ther, was fo great, that ther was not alonelye inengh to performe the bow of p Batute, but alle te puriue the warre . And as then the cultoms of Rome was, that none bid the any please fure, but he was thattly recompenced: the fame day that the Watrons bid offer their ritch and faire Jewels in the Capitol, there was graunted unto them. b. maner of thinges in the Senate: The fird, that at their beathes the Diatours thould preache, publich, and thew their god liuing : The fecond, that they fould fyt in the temple, where as before they wers

for the less bef nor troit not fire

inatication to the child from the ch

be no of the time of tru lober the hand i

AVRELIVS:

ıt

30

re

re

88 5.

ts

rir

722

5.

014

at 08

TEB bat

ber

me fue

t of

leas

:63:

ffer

Cas

n.b.

The The

ours

heit buld

roor

wer wont to ttab : The thire, that they thould weare furred and lined gownes. where as before they wars none but finale: The fourth , that in their bifea . les they might brinke wyne, where as befoze on their lyues they burf bainke none but water : The fift, that the Batrons of Kome great with child, fould not be refused of any thing that they befired . Thefe. b. things for certain were iufly and wyllingly graunted by the fee nate. And why this law that comaun. tetb to benay nothing to a woman with child was made, I wyl tel the the occafion that moned the fenate fo to bo. ful uins Tozquate beyng a Confull in the war again f the Wolfess, the Bnyghtes of Mauritain brought to Kems a wilds man that bad but one eye, which they badtaken in bunting in the befertes of Egipt. And the Batrons of Kome were all this tyme as lab and boneft, as they be now bold and light. So was the wife of the layo Togquate, that was nye the time of ber beliverance great with child, of truth a woman to hone A, that for the lover folitarines that the kept in Rome the had no leffe glozy, then had ber Wuf. band in the warres for his worthynes, pers

the

the which was well proued. For in the riig.yeares that Mozquate ber bufband was in Alle a warfare,fro the firft time that he wet thither, the was neuer fene at the wender loking out, the was not onely regarded for that, but in al the faib. riid. peres neuer manchilo noz man about the age of, bitt. yeres, came within ber gates . And net content with thes, to goue erample to all Kome, and to at. taine perpetualimemozy, where as the had left with ber the fonnes, the elber of whom was but thee peres of ane, as tor fore as they came to bit veres, the fent to the them out of ber boule to their Grandfa Mo thers . And thus by this excellent Re of b maine Laby, to thentent that buber co was lour of her owne chilosen ther Boulds nell none other your children enter into ber be k boufe. Those peres paffed, after that the mon goo old man Lorquate was returned from the wars of the Wolfens, the fand law mylos man with one eye went by the neft por of the fayb Torquate, & one of ber we maibens tolb ber that it mas a marnay lous thing to fee. This god lady baupug agreat beffre to fe, e becaufe there was none to bring bim to ber that the might fe bim, we bieb for forrow . And for cer faine.

fai pet ber CIE in 1 ferr me

tõn of t Der who 13e

mit euft

TH. po

AVRELIVS:

the

DAB

fent

mas

Ithe

man

ithin

thas

niaht

13 CET

aine,

tain, though be came often by ber toze, yet the would never go not loke out at ime her window to fee bim. Wer beath was greatly bewaited in Kome , for the was in Home mod berely beloued e god ren fon , for many bayes afore was no fuch weman brought by in Rome. Soby the comandement of the Genate the teno2 bys, of their beries wer fet on her fepulchie. o at were lieth Tozonate wife a matron by name who bentred her life to affure her good fame. s fat lock Behold Fautin this law was not made e, as Ito remedy the beath of this Matron, but fent to thend that to fuch as ye be, e to all the nota world it Could be a perpetuall crample Me lef ber lyfe, & memozy of ber beath . It er co was wel done to ozdain y law for an bepulde neft woman being with child, pit thul o ber be kept in al vertuous women . And as at the women wold of the law of them that be arned with child thould be kept, fo by the fame law law it is requilite to require of they be be y the neft. In the.7. table of the lawit is faid: of ber we comand of wher there is corruptio of rnav euftoms, ther liberties that not be kept. upng

The rrii. Chapter. How tidings was brought to the Fmperour that the Mauritains would conquer great Britaine.

A the lift, years of Parcus the Can none persours age, and the tenth years of The bys election to the Empire, in the hou moneth of July, as he was in the Citye men of Caples, and not in perfite bealth, for my bi he was loss pained with the gont in his and fote. there came a Centurion in maner triu of a Mellenger wyth great half, laying pow ned a great Pauy of men of war, to the The number of a. C. g. rrr. thips of the realmen got of Baritain, and rr. 90. men of fote, and to the two thouland men of armes : e that the fion. king of Mauritaines brother was their fries Captaine named Afclipion , whych hat of his taken land at a bauen of the Ale called en of Arpine, that to relia fe great a power, lyfe . ther were but a fewe psople in the fays biffol He. The god Emperour bearing thele bis of tidings, though be felt it in wardly, as a not le Diferite man, with a fas countenance be term made few wordes: And feing this bull tretly nes might not be belaped , befayd thele mordes: I well go with a few people, and do what I can : fo; better it were VV with afew to go betimes, the to tary for many and go to late. And forthwith the T god Comperes purueice y all they of bys palais thould bepart to go to Mitaine, e and to mone

C

-

Can hone to tary behynde to be bym fcruice. are of The custome was that the Emperones in the houle have alway to their houles fuche Litye men as were miete to be fent fouth in as h, for ny butineffes that thuld happen for war. n his and after that they were fhipped, there saner trined one of Bytaine , that theweth rying bow the Mauritagnes were returned, y are to that none of them was left in the yle. to the Then this Emperour kept his bonfe in alme goo poynt . Lyttle occafyon fuffifeth e, and to them that be naturally c of yll inclina at the tion, to Depart and fpread through couns their tries to be barme: therfore be fent them b hat of his boule to the entent, that by occalicalled on of the war, they thulb not leade an vi wer, lyfe . Than the Empsrour fearyng the fayt biffolucion of bys court, and bolones of thele his officers , to the entent they flouide as a not leane vertue and grow in vice, be be ice be termined on a day to cal them to him fee buff tretip, and to fay thele wordes to them.

The rriff. Chapter.

VVhat the Emperor faid to the of his court, in eschewing of ydlenes.

The greatest sygne in a vertuous

thele

ople.

were

rp for

time, and vertuously to spend and occupy his time.

time, and the greateft figne of a loft mart ! is to lete his tyme in naughty worker god the greates hap of all, and the greates had Delvze of men is to lyne longe for by cauf tiers chances that fall in thoat time man fire be fuffered and remedied by long fpan year Blato faith a man that paffeth his life if 3 km out profit, as one butorthi to line, ough figot to baue the rell of his life taken fro bym in ye The filth of fecrete chambers, the find bam of the pump in thyps, no; the ogbares latte cities do not corrapt the appe fo mucha not t pale folke be the people. And as thereis quer in a man that occupieth his time wel, a way bertue, but it increafeth: foin hymthe yols occupieth his time yll, ther is no billan their but it is suspected in him. A man that is fallib alway wel occupied, ought euer to bere les is puted as god : and the pil man without is a b further inquiry ought to be conbemne was as nought. Shew me now I delire you Dreb what both nourith the corrupt and fould Defit webes, the nettels that fling, a the by late. ars that pricke, but the earth that is be which tilled and waren wilde, the fieldes ful ther 1 of thiffels, which is not weeded and vill could ted with the plow ? D Kome wythou tion ! Rome , that now as buhappye haft butheir onely the name of Kome, because thou could

r

And art fo beare in bertues, & makes byces akes and cheape, Dea, yea, and I fhal tel thee. sate knowell thou wherfoze thou art fo ; bes or by cause thou haft enpeopled the lanes and e man firetes of workmen & officers, and haff fpace peopled it al about to infinit bacabonds. life a know for truth, that the Samites, The ough figothes, Afrogothes, Peniens, fped Mind bamage, as bothele pole and loft people ires luffered in energe thop. All waiters canuche not beny me, if all nations would conereis quer Kome, they could noz cannot take vel, n away one lope of the walles of it: a thefe nthe yole people have troben a pulled under illan their fete the good renoume ofit . An inhat a fallible rule it is, a man geuen to erercis bern les is bertuous, e one gene to leutrings ithom is a victous perfon. Walbat a binine thing must was it to fee the Denine worldes of our e you Predecestors, the whych lithe Tullius of onle Postilius, bonto Quintus Cincinatus die e by tato, & Athe Cincinatus bnto Cincinas is bn which wer of the Billans and Marians. es ful ther was never Conful at Kome, but he o bil could be forme maner of effice or occuma. prhon tion where in they were occupied when it batheir office in o fenat was ended. Some e thou could paint pictures of other flat works.

Diber

Diber coulde grave Images and postrie in inode or earthe, or other thynges, or could marke in fluer and other metals. and other red in fcholes. In fuche woll that the whole lenate might chule none, but if be were fyzit know an in fonce ma ner handy craft. I do find in the annels all that is abone fapt: and if I ive. I but geneme to the flames of Hulcan . And there was an auncient lawe, that a myl ter,a Smyth,a baker, oz a poynt maker micht not be a Benatour , because men of the lapd occupacions were commonly taken with deceites and aples. Then regard the maner & chaunge of tyme, and the corruption of cutomes , that iti, C. yeares every man travailed for the renowme of Kome, and this, biu. C. veres suerve man fleeveth to the fclaunder of Kome, Dther thyngs I finde in the fan annales worthy of sterne memory. The people of Kome bauping. tig. perplious warrestegether (young Scipio againf the Weniens, Ducio againft the Caves, Metellus again alexander of Macedo nie, and another Betellus bis baother. againste the Celtiberes of Spayne)the lawe beying fo fore kept, that one thoulte be taken from the mefterie e office that the f

0

n

3

ti

pi

8

¥

m

th

b

m

in

pat

Das

I

tha

pay

ant

pael

93

this peup

Diap

lopb

pozfrie he occupied , and the Senatours bauing 185 , 01 extreme necessity of mellengers to fend istals, to the warres, whan the fruntours bad toyle gon the Daies about with the Cenfors none. of Kome, they could not finde one pole ne ma man to be fent forth with their latters. ineles I weeps for iop, that I have of this ane. 100 E. tique felicitie, and Imourne for come inR. passion of the milerie now beyng . It is: a my a confusion to fays, but 3 well fage it: nake Twentie yeares I had office in the fer nate, and it is r peares firb I have roled B Mater nonly the Empire, which is rre in all : In the which fealon & f weare by the gabs ime en re mostall, 3 haus caufeb to arbippo , call alib c in welles ; to burie quicke , to bang , to ; iti. C. priche, and to banifhe mo then rrr . 90. e re vacaboundes, and.r. sp. pole women. eres er of Than what differenceinither betwened that life and this beath, that glozy e this payne, that gold and thys ordure, that antike Romayne worke, and thes our present inventiue polenes of Kome. In the lawes of the Lacebemoniens this was written in the table of the yole people: Muscommaund as Kinges, we pray as fernaunts, we teache as Philos. iophers, and admonith as fathers, that the fathers thal fir it teach their childzen B.j. to

fari

Ebs. lous

ting

pes.

char

her,

the

IlBe

bat be

to labour the fieldes, where by fraunyle they may lyus, and not brought op in places where by ydienes they mays be lod. And that law layth furthermore: If that younge people obey not as young, we way that the aged people do correct and punish them as a Dod. And in case that the Fathers be negligent to command them, or that they be disobotional.

to be biligemt to challife them.

Certainly thefe wordes are worthy to be noted : wherby Lycurge the kyng Deferneb eternall memozpe fozbis per: fon , e the fait realme perpetual peace in the common wealth. D Rome, what Doef thou ? Wilhy regardeff thou not thefe lawes of the Lacebemenias, which both they frenly cullomes both macke thy brutall vices ! Slepen or waken? D Rome thou wakeft all the world to leque fwete travails, and flapeft in bn. tul tolenes. Thouart fure of enemics, and thou carelelle art browned in flouth and ielenede. E ben fithe that they that bene farre of, so waken the, thou ough. ted to awaken them that they kaped with thee . I would fpeake to all them together of my Palais, and long ago 1 wel

to

(et

31

70!

DITE

net

ring

that

Dete

3 W

Deen

wylisd to to bo, but the multitude of Araunge bufinefies formatime causeth a man to sogget his owns.

The rriiij. Chapter.

Tofthe perilous living of them that haunt the Court continually.

31

*

g, ct

fe

n,

Die

113

by

ng

ere

ace

tat

not

dan

cke

eft?

a to

bn.

ics.

utb

that

adt.

pet

Mag

E on

wel

Benthe Emperour ionned thefs morbs to that be bab fare : 99as my thinges I baue fæne , and of credible perfons I haus beard aubych me fameth to be yil, and none of them god. Specially one, which offenbeth the Coos, fclaunderet the woold , perner. toth the common wealth, and envomaaeth the person felfe, which is this curfe led flouth and polones, that bearbyeth them that be god , and btterly bringeth to naught them that be vil . Cometyme .. fecretive, and balfe as in fpost openive. 4 baue admonifhed and rebuked fame of you, but I fe it profites none of you. Dit one fpoe the pricke of reason confirare neth me to chaftice pon : againe conflog. ring the malice of mankynte, although that it be usempt to vil, formetyme 3 am beterinined to luffer you. Bany times I would with fury chaffice you as chil-Den, but I doo refayne it . Confidering 13.41. that

that pe are young, and as yet know not the myles of the moslee; for they belos fo ffrffelye together theyll with the pll. and among them make fo great a leage of byces with the byces that there bee many that be beaple, e fuffer them felle to be bearled, and that whan we escape from a lyttle wole . and know the begis ler, we thynke that we are beguited als ready with other great wyles. I have meruelous great compassion of you my fernantes, fpeaking to you as a Logo: and to post my children . freaking as a. father, for to for you all the bay and night wandamgethaoughe Home as loft perfons: and that woodke of all is, 3 perceins , that ye do not perceius your own parbicion. Wihat greater beatily neffe can ther be than to fee pou wander like fm'es from boule to boule, fre tauerne to tauerne, from one gaing to another; fre arete to Brete, fro place to place, fro play toplay, fro renellers to renellers? And that moze is, that pe know not what ye belire, no what re woulde, wher re go, no; tobencere come , what pleafeth you , o; what dyspleafeth you, what is profitable or leffe buto you. 1902 peremember not, that pe were borne

reas

b

U

po

DA

Da

tha

ere

the

be,

mp

15,1

his t

thec

reafonable men, e that ve lyne as milbe folke among men, and after that bye as brute beaftes . From whence wene re that thes commeth? The cause is the defire of beaffly mouinges, not relifting the defires of the luk of youth, & about all not applying your myndes & toyls to be wel occupied. Take hebe among you of my court , e forget not this : Baue ye ne thought , but to fæke new paftimes, and to bojow cuerge bap ! Do man of what condicion fo sucr be be rerept be haunt feates of armes, 02 other learning in fome ordinary everife, that have bys body latty & bys fpirite quicke : but hall be acloies in all other things, and wan-Der fro firete to firete as a bacatounb. The bartes of men is noble , and bath power continually for actes, and all pattimes of the body, and vet in thice baies it is annoisd of bim felfe alone, fo that with him can not reft one lautable erercife. Like as I am Empereur of all the world, foit is reafon, & mull nates be, that I baue felke of all martons in my palats. And fache as the Prince is, fuch thall bee my beufeholde: and as his boule is, lo that the court be: and as the court is, so that the whole empire be.

4:

40

8:3

9.1

61

6

0

ot .

11 +3

at

desd

02

18:8

15.1y.

Porthis cause a king ought to be right boneft , bys boule well oberes and ruled, bis officers well learned, and bys court wel kept in aws . Df my god law Dependeth their god lynes, and confequently the pli lyues, surry nacion learneth in their perticuler fchales . The Striens in Babylon , the Persians in Dozhes, the Indiens in Dimpe , the Calbes in Mbebes , the Breekes in A. thenes, the Debzenes in Belie, the Latines in Samie, the Frenche men in Dillaunce, the Spaniardes in Cabes; and they altogether in Kome. The bniuerfall schoole of all the worlde, is the perfon, the boule, e court af a prince. As we emperours to fay, the fame will our Subjectes fay: as we bo, they wyll bos: p we fogfake, they wil leaue : if we lefe our felues, they woll lofe them felues: if we wen, they wel wen : a finally sur wealth, is they wealth, and our barme is they barme . Truelp the Dince is hound to keepe bis own perlon bone &. ly and well befene , bis boufe and court is wel ruled, that all they that thal fe it may have before to folome and to ther, after: and that all they that beare theref may Delyze tole it. Make pe bebe,e let

a

ca

an

85

the

fol

BIS

the

bef

the

inbi

on !

of t

Er

retu

and

20

30

n

be

d

20

ín

8;

nie

hs

ag

ur

os: e(s

: if

ur

me

eis

eR.

nrt

e it

180

graf

E let

bs

bs fake biebe : Baue pe in mynne, and let be baue in mynos: that they, which be of fraunge landes, goyng through Araunge landes, into Araunge lanbes by their great transples commynge to bane and bemaund fuccour and remedie of os, may have no caufe to reporte any Iclaunders of our pil cuttomes . Wahat theng more mondruous can be novied among men.tben that thep fould come and complayne of the theenes of theve countryes , to the thegues of my court? What greater thams & inconvenience can be, then to bemaund juffice of their menllears, of the makillers of my court and boule ? what cruelty were fo cruel, as to complayne of the bacaboundes of their landes, to the flouthfull and role folke of my bonfs : What thing can bee moze fhamefull , then to come to accufe them that have fago gil of Conpercurs, before them that enery bay blaspheme the Godoes? Withat thengean be more inhumaine, then to come to alke indice on hom that hath trangreffed but once, of them that never byd good workes? Tralie in fach cafe the poze men theuld returne wyth they, ignojaunce begileb, and we foolbe tary with our cruell mas B.110. lice

lice Chamed of men, and culpable before Dab. D bow many fmall matters bo we chaffice in men of fmall reputacion. mbich without breakyng of Juffice we myatt forbeare? And how many great thringes bo the Goodes luffer in the bys Dinces and Lords, the which not with out indice they may granoully punish? And by that cruel men as cruel, can par bon nothung : and the Goddes pitgfull Scantly well chaffice any thing : Det for all this , 3 would that none moule beceine bem felfe , for though the Bondes forbeare their inturies, pet they leane them not bipunified by ffraunge Ju-Rice. The Dobs bene in their chaftices mentes as be that geneth a blowe to an other, the bper that he lyfteth his band, the greater is the Broke on the chake. Dy femblable wpfe, the mo yeares that they forbeare our lyng, the more after luard thei do hurt be with paines. Tras In I have fene the Dobbes biuers times to divers persons, forbeare divers syns a great whyle, but at the laft 4 bane fæne them all unwares, chafficed weth one chasticement.

The.rrb.Chapter.

The yll

CH

labo

CIM

are I

ther.

And

ren f

and I

DO 111

there d

frem

nich t

Both

DONE.

ought wher

diffau

not co

m con

AVRELIVS:

310

on,

test

tri

ith

ith?

par

ull

fo2

de:

ane

Tu:

ices

an

nd.

ke.

hat

ers

ru,

128

ns

301

pth

OW

Thow the Emperour would have them of hys Court to lyue.

3the that the Gods baus ozbay. ned, and my fatall beffenics baus permitted that I thould be cholen Comperour (not to be fout bful) 3 haus laboured all that I myght to buit the Empire : De lyttle young folkes that are bere, were genen to me of your fas thers fo; to nourifhe you in my palais. And for you that are bigger, I was belired to receive you, in hops to have gyfts and rewardes, and other I byb chale to do me feruice. The intencion of the fathers, whon they bying their children to the Court of Painces, is to put them from baliance of their friendes, and bas nich them from the wantonnes of their Bothers . And me fæmeth it is well sone, for the Chilozen from their pouth ought to gene them felues to tranaple, whereby they might lyne and relift the difauour and fals of Fostune. De are not come from your countries to learns the bices of Rome, but to learne many god maners that are in Rome, e leaus the yll maners of your landes . All that

Do

de not this , and forfake transple, com ank them felues to very polenes. The mile trop rable Rome had more neve of laborer be to for to labour, then of Lordes and habit worn tantes Patriciens , that well palle the 13 time in reff and pleafures . I fweare to be er you, that not for wearing the armes if augi craft of weating, and the fingers with notifipynning, the brothell boules nower and Daies are fuller of vole women, then the bem churches of god Priofis . And I (wear sous againe, that eafilier may be found, r. M. ice of yl women in Kome, to ferue in pleafun per 3 of vices, then.r. sp. god monto ferue in I byc the churches. I pray you who fleeth the maca Marchauntes in hye wairs ? Witho ord upe poileth wayfaring men and Pilgrims ib go on the mountagnes? Telbo picketh the oble lockes, and breaketh bonst mens bojer vil, and windowes? Who rob by Arengt west the courches, but these lentering thems sunt which well not labour by day, but of A an polethem to robbe by night : D Kome, bulled what harmes come to the for one onch then eail ? Witho bath filles Italy fo ful of lot meti peopls, the Palais fo full of bnable per to fo; fons, the mountagns of full of theuss, e who the tauerns fo ful of women, and energith th place to full of vacabondes, but one, the hite st

canker

AVRELIVS:

community of polenes and douth, which bee mile regeth the god cuftomes, more then over the windes and waters bo then and all habi boine malles : Beleue me one thynate the 13 wote that I fay truth therein, that tre in berraft of weauping, wherein all the es if aughty billanies ar wouen e wrought with no the fiebe of buhappye bices, the five weathing of all godnes , the falling of all n the bem that be suil, and the a waking and wear louoking of all thefe, is but this foule .x.M are of flouth and ybelnes. And moses after are I fay, that there is no vice among rue in livices, that bimbeth lo great afgir, the in causeth so continuall a syckness of o by the among aged folke, and that parrimes to god folke in fo great peryll, and to the the uniche bomage to them that be mici pil, as doth polenes . With isit that engli weth fedicion antong the people, and constannber in Realmes, but they that et bil and boos notbyng ? because they once them that labour. Wilhels it, that eflet meth news inventions of tributes e per no foraine eractions, but yole men, exces, e which because they wyll not worke enery ith they bandes, fynde profit with ine, the nite gradiens ? Tabo maketh difeenci-

inker

812

au

ep ti

hep

p f

an pu

on betwene neighbours.but vole foli They begibe their yt among their nei bours.becanle they occupy not their fi itb 8 ces in and markes . nor refrance the pate tounges to clatter of other mens lyne Taba imagineth in their baies fo ma ro k malices in Kome, the which was ned Citis beard of our fathers . noz read of in a bokes, but Macabonds that neither pive not let their myts about nothing els, but thinke how to endomage other trib Ethi The Emperour that could banifhe thele yole persons out of bys Empireir be Llab might well quant bim felfe to banen nab piches all the byces of the morine! Bice would it pleafed the immortal Good that of fo many triumphes that I ball and to ha had of traungers, occupied in amb houl ercifes, that I had fære one of the bin bands of Kome Dimen out of af heufe her There was an auncient law that no han might be taken a recepued for Titis nes. in Kome, but be was fire gramined bama the Cenfoz. In frime of Cato Conforter ca ns, whe any would be acitizen of them I w this examination was made of him: we of was not demaunded of whence be was gre not what he was, not whence he came the f not wherfare be same, not of what ky smyt

eirf

auncient fache be came, but anely er toke bis bands bet wene theirs and r nei hey felt them foft and (meathe, forthe th as an pole bacabounds man thep e the patched and fent bym away : and of Ivue o found his bandes barband full of o ma to knots , by a by they admitted him s ileu Litisen and a Dweller in Kome . Alfo find an any officers tooks any pli ooers. bera put them in prilon, that was called othu othe armotine, in fleede of informacion the thing that they twie bede of was ifte i ir bandes, whiche of they bad bene mpin anen labourers bands, and a workman. loe. Ingb bis crime wer grauous, pet bis I bar and if the bubappye patience chaun. to have yole bandes, for a little fault con the house pole handes, for a little fault hong bene an cloe fayinge : bee that bach at no bandes, mult needes have good sus Citin mes. I lay, I chaftiles neuer a labous inen b gman, but 3 was fogie fog it, mg 3 confor er cauled to whippe a bacabounde. Rom I was glad of it . I wyll tell rea im: b peof this : Cato Cenfozius, which e tom greatly fearen fog euen as chilezen e cam the feboles, hearing their Paider at the impug in, runne to their bones, fo

insem

Johen Cato went through the Bretes at Kome, every body went to their weake. D right bapuy Baron, before whom the seople frared more to be vole, then to be pli before any other . Then behold veat this bours what force bertue bath and boto baliaunt a vertuous man is, feyng that al the mould fearen Kome melv.for ber worthines in armes : and al Rome feared Cato onely for his bertues . The abuentures of men are fo biners . am the fulpect fortune gineth fo many ouer thwart turnes , that after that a great space the bath genen great pleafures, incontinent we are cited to ber labtell tranailes of reventance. D bappy Cate Conforine, who with fuch as bane folo web his wates, are now fure fro the a batements of fortune. Then he that wil baue glozy in this life, and attaine glezy after beath, and be beloured of many, and feared of al : let bim be bert nous in being of god workes, and beceive no man with baine wordes. I flugare buto you by the law of a man of woozship, that if the Gods would accomplish my befire, I had rather to be Cato with the bertu ens policies that be bled in Bome, theto w: I be Scipie with the absundance of bloue

that

in a p c

S

te

to

L

ſa

de

et

po

ba

fel

lef

for

the

lot

offi

mb

furi

uer

grea

the

geun

ike.

the

280

eat

and.

pnys

p,fer

ems

The

and,

nutr

rreat

ares.

btell

Cats

folor

the a

at wil

glezy.

p,and

in be-

naine

to you

thatif

gefire.

pertu

bloue

that he thed in Affricke: All me buefo mel & Scipiobada great fame in beas ting bowne of cities, and cutting innocentes theotes, and Cato bath afterneb gternall memory in reforming the penple, pardoning trefpallours, and teae chinaianozant folke . Then ve may all fe , if I baue amb reafon moze to befire to be Cato, to the profite of many, then to be Scipio to the parindice of fo many. Lo mo friendes, thefe wordes & haue lavbe, because ve mave for that our page decellours, fame in their owne landes, other in ftraunge landes , fome bernge younge, and feme olde, in they tymes bab gloave in their perfens, for them felues: and for the world to ceme have left no lefte memorye for they luccele fours and offpringe . And we tor all the contrarge, & being Gingereurem lothe for to commaund any vil, and cur officers for their intereft bo worfe . And where as wee are fet in bypers pleas fures by our byce, we fal hourely to by. ucrs miferies , and are noted fo to our great infamie. By the which creation the inft godbes fro cur bniuft worker. geupng juft fentence, commaunde, that ,the to we live with fuspection, Die with frame. that

anh

MARCVS .

and to be burted with forgetfulnes ne ner to be badin memozy . Then you of my sourt take and bebe, and wint wel my wordes in your myntes: for who focuer & fee ay fynde vote from bence forth, 3 sifcharge bim out of my fernice. De that be learned may write and rede. pe that be men of armes and lanightes, exercise pour infeaten of warre, pe that be officers, occupy you in pour offices. And take this for certaine, that if ye take not this for a warning and monition, that I baue ginen you bet wene you and me, the pumifhmentes that I fhall gene bute you thall be evenly. And to the entent that vebauest better in your me mapy, and that it maye be a bestrine to all Dinces that fall come bereafter, this prefent practile and remonarance I have waitter in all tonges and fet it on the bre Capitoll, with many other of my waitinges. The Gods be keipers of you, and allo they befend and hape me from yll featunes and miladusniures.

The trbj. Chapter.

and it is

A the years of the foundacion of Koms.bu. Bundgeband twenty.and in the. rli, years of the age of Warcus the Emperour, and timo yeares before be toke policition of the Empire, the . rr . dave of the moneth Gertilis. which now is ealled August, about the time of the funne fetting, in the realme of Sprill, then called Trinaerie, in a Citie called Belline, on the fea nows named Balerne,a Dozte of the feather chaunced a thong roadt perplious to them that faw it and no leffe fearefull to them that Mall beare it nowe. As they of Bellyne or Walerne were then celebratinga feak with great tope: for the gladusfie that their Wyzates bad benercome the armye of the Qumidians. and had taken tenne of their fbyps, and call reru perfons into the feat because at that time they were ennemies eche to other, and for the yll workes they byb. were thewed the great pattions that paffed among them . And as it is the cus Rome, the thingthat.thefe Pyzates got on the fea, they parted it among them all when they came home . And when they come to land , they fpenbe that mes rely, that they gat with great transile. L.j. 3t

In

120

of

lso

100

ann

ce.

Dr.

ES.

bat

28.

ahe

ion.

and

sn.

meta

fter.

ante

et it

erof

reof

e me

'es.

on-

It is athing well to be noted , howe all and and vibarts are applied. The and men baus great befire to their trium. phes, and coustous men to they lucre and wenning. Thus men ought to be beleued, though Mostly after thei ought to be abboared . And also they sught to be abborred as though thoutly after thei pught to be beloued . Thus then the go. uernours of the layb Cytie, commaune bed all the faybe flyppes to be feaus. fred in to they owne bandes, to the intent that they thoulds not bee folde. na; the conetous people to baus the aduantage in the bring of them . The caufe was, for the cuftome of the men of the ples was, that all thinges flouid bekept together bute the ende of the war, or at least tol they had peace . This was a sua law: for many creatures is made Redfall appointmentes bet wene great enemies, and not all oncly for the auncient batred, but alfo for lacke of ritches to fatiffve the prefent Domages . Than as al the people were withdrawen into there houses aboute supper time, for it was femmer, fodenly ther came a Menfier into the mydbelt of the cytie, after this thaps : We feemed to be of two cue bites

b

ti

Ø

C

11

O

10

t

8

ti

30

10

20

18

e.

be

30

of

be.

r.

15

DE

at

no

CS

an

to

Si !

no

er

u.

25

bites of beyant, and be bad but one eve, bis beat was all polled, fo that bis fcull myabt be fæne : De bad no eares , but that a little of his necke was oven, wher by it famed that he heard : We had two croked hornes as a gote, his right arms was longer then the leaft, bys handes were like horfes fets, be bad no throte. bys necks was egall with bys hear, his Choulders Did fhine like pitch, his bzeat and domacke was all rough of bearehis face was like a man , faue it bab but one eve in the myoft of the forebead, and had but one nofethanil, from the waffe. bownward he was not fæne, fozit was conered . We fat in a chariot with foure. whales, wherat were two Lyons falles. ned together before, and two Meares bebynde, and it coulde not be befermi. ned whereof the chariot was made, but there was no difference in fashion there of, and other that were bles commonly. In the myedel of the lave chariot was a caudion inke a table, with two cares. wherein the fapte Manter was, and therefore it was forne but fro the appole fiede bywards. We went about in the City from gate to gate a long (pace . eas Ring out sparcles of fire. The fire was Łu.

fo great, that Divers women with child were belivered with great perill , and other that were weake barteb , fell in a Iwowne . And all the people great and Imall, leffe and moze, ranne to the tems ples of Aupiter, Mars, and Whebus, making importunate cryes and clamours. And the fame feafon all the favbe 1000 rates were longed in the governours palais named Solin . We was of the nation of Capue, and there was all the rits ches kept . And whan this Wenter had bene over all the citie with his charpot, then the Lyons & Beares basuabt him to the palais where the Byzates were, and being berve nyab to the gates that wers fall clofed, the Monfter cut an ears of one of the Lyons, and with the blens thereof be wante thefe letters. R. A. S. P.I.P. Thefe letters were a profe to all them of hygh fpirite to geue beclas racion of them : and there were me beclaracions then ther were letters. What finally a woman bivinereffe, or contrarie, a Sothfaper, that was had in great reputacion fo; ber craftes, made the bes ry beclaracion of the laybe letters . lay. ing thus: R. Reddite. A. aliena. S. Si vultis, P. Propria, I. In pace, P. poslidere, Wil bich

ti a d b fe pa

the

Ci

can

an:

D

10

R.

t:

D

t.

111

¢,

at

rs

nB

to

Rs

320

ut

(B)

at

be:

TR.

Si

TC.

ich

Wabich altogether is to laye: Render that partayneth to other, if that ye wyl in peace posselle your own . Surely the Birates were loze afrayb of that bread. full commaundement, and the woman was greatly prayled for ber bigb beclaration. Then fosth with the same night the Monter went into an bygh moune taine, called as then Janicia, and there by the space of them bayes was in the lyabt of all the Citie, and in that feafon the Lyons made frong rozing and both ling , and the Beares and Monter by caft out great fearfull flames . And all that feafon there neither appeared by 20 in the appe, not beat in the fieldes : and al the men offered great facrifices to the Boos in fuch wpfe, that they brake the baines of their bandes and fæte, and offered their bloud, to le if they might ap. peafe their Bobs . After the the Dayes paffed, fodainly appeared a cloud blacke and barke been the earth , and it began to thunder and lyabten, with a great earthquake, fo that many houses fell in the City, and many of the owellers and Citizens dyed . Aud then febainly there came a flame of fyze from the Monter, and beent all the palais where the fayb L.iu. 10ps

Pyzates were, and the ryiches that were in it: so that all was consumed in it, yea the very stones. And the domage was so great, that ther sel mo then two thensand houses. And there vied as god as, r. thousand persons. And in the same place on the top of the mountain wher as the Pontier was, the Camperour commanded to edific a Temple to the God Aupiter, in memorye of the same. Of the which temple the Emperour Asserber which temple the Emperour Asserber having war with them of the realme, made a strong Castell.

The rrbif. Chapter.

TV Vhat befell to a Citizen of Rome
in the tyme of thys Emperour Marcus.

The same tyme that this adventure chaunced in that Ile, there was dwelling in the same City a kiomaine named Antigone, a Loods of noble bloud, and somewhat entred in age, and about two years before, be, hys Mayfe, and a Maughter of hys were banished kiome, and not hys Somes. The occasion was this: There was an aucient laudable custome, lith Duinture Cinci.

Cincinatus Dictatour, that two of the auncient Senatours tonetber Bould no with the Cenfez newly created, and the olde in the moneth of December, for to wifite all Konte: and they to call energy Romaine a parte alone , the winge bym the.ru. tables of their lawes , and partis culer becras of the fenate , bemaunbina of them if they knews anye nerghbour in their quarter that hab babken theele lawes : And ifthey bib , it houlde be in: formed to the Senate. And there alteges ther to ozbaine punifhment , accopbring to the Dinersitie of the faultes that they bad committed . And the faults commit , ted that prefent pere, thei might not ches Tile, but to advertile them to amend afterwarde . And all fuche as were once warned, e in the nerte bilitation found fill bnamended, to be arcenoully puny. Bed. fometime banifbeb . Thele were the wordes of the law in the. b. table and third chapter : It is ordayned by the boly Senate, by confent of blyfinll men receining the auncient confents, that if men being men in one yeare bo tcefpas, the men as men for the fart yeare hall diffemble aud forbeare: but if they that be yll as yll do not amend, they that bee L.tiu. dwp

in ge Do Do

at

er ur the

the

ne

tens hers Lity 1008

bys were mes.

ntus Linci

amb, as god hal chaftice them . Alfethe faid law fayth, the fyat faultes are fuffered, because they are committed wyth weaks ignerance : but if they continue thent , that they bee chaffyceb because thep; yll commeth of fouth and malyce. This inquifition was ever mabe in the moneth of December , because that Come after in the moueth of Zanuarie, the officers of Kome were beuided. And it was reason that they thoules knows to bohom they thould gene or beny their bignities, to the entent that amb Gonla not be chosen in fied of vil, not the vi in fiede of and. The particular cause why they banified the man and bys wyle. with their daughter, was thys: Thefe, cond Emperour of Kome August ozdets ned, that none thould be fo harby to wills at any boses of the temples : and Caly anla,the, iig . Emperour commaunded, that no women thould gene any fedules to bange about the peoples neckes , to heale the feuer quartaine . And Cato Cenfozine mabe a lawe, that no young man noz yong maiden thould fpeake to. gether at the conduites or melles, wher they fetched water, noz at the ryner where they walhed their clothes, noz at the

a

t

AVRELIVS:

the ouens where they baked bread , be. caufe all the young people of Kome that mere wilde & wanton, ran euer thother. ton it be fel.that as the Senfors e Confuls bilited the quarter called Mounte Celio, there was a dweller named Anticonus acculed that be was fone viffing against the temple wall of wars : and hys wife was accused, that the had folde febules for fener quartaines : and like. wyle bis baughter was acculeb, that the mas fene at the conduites, ryuers, and ovens freaking and laughing with vong men of Kome : The which was a great hame to the maybens of Rome . Then the Senfozs feing the vi ozber that they bad founde in the boule of the lavbe Ans tigone by the Regetters, by bue eramis nation, beyng warned afore, they were banifico into the Ales of Civill . fo long asit Conlbe pleafe the Senate . And lyke as in edyfices fumptuous, and of great ellimatio.one fone is not becaisb oz wzithed out without thakvng oz mos uyng of an other : euen lyketoyfe it is in the chaunces of men, for commonly one bnhappines channceth not, but another foloweth . And I fay this because Antigone loft net onely his benour e wealth. but

1,

ir

6

m

90

.

29

وأع

Te

20

Ď.

to

to

ng

er

er

at

but also he was banished, and beside that by the trembling of the earth his bouse set bown, and slew a welbeloued daughter of hys. And all the whyle that thys was bone at kome, and that that befell of the Honster in Sicill, Marke the Emperour was in the warres agaynst the Arrogons, and ther he received a letter from Antigone, wherein he rehearsed his banishing: whereof the Emperour had great compassion, and to comfost him sent him another letter.

The.rrbiij. Chapter.

Ota great peltilence that was in
Italyein this Emperours
tyme.

Aus years after the death of Antonye the make, father in law to
Parcus Aurolius, and father to
Faustine, there foll a pestilence in Itaiye, and it was one of the four great pestilences among the Romayus people.
This mortalitie dured the space of two
peares, and it was universall throughout all Italy, to the great domage and
feare of all the Romaynes. For they
thought the Gods would have destroicd
them.

AVRELIVS:

them, fa; fome bifpleafure that they hab Done against them . There byed fo mas ny as well of great state, as ritche and more great and fmall vong and old that the writer bab leffe trangil to write the imall number of them that were left as live, then to write the multitude of them that were bead. Lyko as when a great building wyl fail, firft ther falleth fome fone : fo like wife the Komaines neuer bad no great pellilence in their time, but first they were threatned with some to. ken,ligne,og prodigie fro beauen . I wo yeare befoze that Wannibal entred into Italy, in an evening when the weather was cleare and faire, fodainly it rayned bloud & milke in Rome. And it was bes clared by a woman, that the blond betos kened cruel war, and the milk a mostal pettilence. Wilhen Scillarsturned from Champain, to put Marins bis ennempe out of Kome, his men of war & knightes fame in the night a fountagne that ran bloud, & wholoener was bathed therin, famed to be porloned with benim . Df the which prodigie followed, that of. u.C. and fifty thoulands dwellers in Home, what with them that byed w the fwozd, and other confumed by pelilence, were confue

that oule ugh, thys efeil

enter etter erled

nfort

in

into, to er to Ita, t pe-

two ugh-

they roled jem,

confumed with Scills, and of them that fled with Marius, of the faid great multitude of Komaines, ther above alive no mo but.rl. D. perfons . Certainly Rome neuer receiued fo great bomage in. bi.c. peares before, as they did by their owne proper people . All the tiraunts wer nes uer fo cruell againft fraunge landes, as the Romaines were then again@theps owne proper landes. And this femeth to be true, becaufe the fame bay that Scilla valled through Rome wyth his bloudy fworde,a Captaine of bys fapt to bym: Sir Scilla , if we flea the that bears ars mour in the Reldes, and them that beare no armour in their boules, wyth whom thall we live? I conjure the by the bigh goodes, fithe we be borne of women , let bs not flea the women, and fithe we be men, let be not fleathe men. Thou thinkeff that in fleaing all the Romaines, to make a common wealth of beafts of the mountaines . Thou entreff with a crie. to defend the comon wealth, and to put out the typauntes that belirop the com. mon wealth, and we bo remain tirants our felues. To mine underftabing, that Capitain merited as great glozy for the goo wordes that bee fpate, as Scilla

bat

tuls

no

me

1.E.

one

nes

as

cys

oto

illa

yes

m:

ars

are

m

iab

tet

be

me

te.

be

ie,

ut

HI.

ts

at

be

la

O

bid merite chafficement for the crueltie that be bid . This we have fand because y ere fuch bamages bib fall, there appeas red befoge certaine probigies e tokens. Po leffe tokens was thewed before the mortalitie that fell in the tyme of this god Emperour, the which was a fearful thing. The cafe was fo: Dn a vay as the Empereur was at the temple of the birgins Weltales, fotenipe there entred in two Borges, and ran about his fate. and there fell down bead . And on a nother day as be came from the bigh Ca. vitoll, for to baue gone out of pate Sas larie, be fato two Bytes toyning toges ther with their talantes : e fofell bown bead at the emperours feets. And within a that while or feafon after, as the fayb emperour came fro bunting, bis boubes runninge at a wpide beaft , as he gaus two greyboudes that be loued wel was ter to brinke with his owne banbes, fc. benlys they fell bowns bead at his fate. Then be remembatug the Swyne, the laytes, and the Breiboundes bead fo fo. benly, be was greatly comaico, and af. fembled all bis Dziefts, Magiciens, and binines, bemaunding what they faye to the prodigies. And they by thefe things palled

maffed, indued the debe prefent, and betermined that wythin two yeares the Coos would fende great and graueus punifbmentes to Kome . Then within thout whyle after there began a war as naina the Warthes, whereby ther felthe yeare after great famine and peffilence among the Komaines . The vestilence same with fores buber the armepets, fo that al the Senate fled away, the @m. perour alone abobe fivil in the Capitoll. The the aire becan to be fo corrupt, that. though be escaped the pestilence, yet be was bered with hot feuers. Waberfore be was faine to leaue Rome, and went inte Champain, and finally in the city of Paples be made bys abobe buryng the time that the peffilence was in Konte.

The rrir. Chapter.

Thow Marcus answered his Philicions, that would have him leave his study.

The Emperour being in the fago Lity of Paples, where as other fought pattimes to colorue their lyues, these Emperour occupyed hym felfe in bokes to augment science. A man could be him no better service then

b

to feeke to get bym a news boke : Ant fuche as was waytten in bystime , but luche as were forgotten for ace. This Emperour was not onely alouer of old and antike bokes , but also of auncient Rogies, and fet bery great Boze by them. And be thus being in the city ficke e bes ry ill at cafe there was brought to brut out of a Citye of Affa, called Delia, by certaine Bebrewes ,a boke waytten in Debrew. the toke fuch pleafure in that boke, that off times he would leave his meate and go to fludy : and for all that be was in bis hote feuer , be would not leaue to reade, for all that the Philicions warned bym , and bys fryendes prayed bini, and they that wer about bim counfailed bim, and bemaunded him, why be left to procure the helth of his perfen in fo muche reding . De answered : By the Cobdes that we honour & coniurs you. and for the friendfhyp that is bet wiene bs , I way you let me alone . De knoine mel,that fuche as are of a belicate bloun baue not fo muche folicitude, asthe rue Ricall people, that have harde fynewes and be of a moze barber coplerion . Like maner they of clere bnber ganding baue neede of other medicines, and to be bias LED

the us

a= the nce

n, lo m, oll. hat

he ope ent

y of the

i-

agd ber beir ym

ben to

led with other fyzous then they of grafe buder Canding. This is the Difference that I have of either of them: The Ini ot keepeth ovet from bokes, and refteth on his meate: and the wofeman abhorreth meate and braweth bom to bus bokes . If they knew that knowe not what thing knowledge is . I fweare to you they hould fee what availeth more the lyftle knowledge that a wyle man bath, then the great ritches of the ritche man . For the milerable ritche perfon, the moze that he encreafeth in rytches, the more be biminifeth infriendes, and groweth in enemies to bis bomage: and be that is witty, the wifer that he is, the better be is belones of the that be goo, and feareb of them that be vi for his profit . Dne of the thinges wherein 4 holbe my felf moft bound to the Gobs is this, they have caused me to compas the fime as I have bone, the which is not a little gyft for a man to lyue in this world. 3 lay it is , because I baue bab great com. pallion of the poze, that be bery pooze, of widowss, of them that be forrowfull and bnhappy, and of Dephelinges. But without comparifo I have bab greatek compassion of them that lacke know. ledge,

rofe

ence

4Die

teth

5025

bvs

not

e te

3018

nan

tche

fon.

bes.

and

and

.the

rmb.

D20+

olde

bis,

ime

ittle

E.O

om.

1025.

ofull

But

ateR

ישוםו

age,

ledge. For the Cobs making men igno. rant by naturallitie, myaht haus mabe them gobs by cunning and knowledge: and as floutbful men are tamed e made leffe then men , by they? neglygence , fo certainly bleffed is be, that is not cotent to be a man, but if he procure to be more then a mian by bys bertue. Aub curfeb is that man , that knoweth not to be a man, but maketh bim felfe leffe than a man by bis byce . By the iungemet of al Bhilolophers , there is but one , that is the fir & caule, which is one god immoje tall and if there be biners goddes in the beauens . it is because there are byuers bertues in the carth. And in the mayloe, that is patt, when the limple nien were feruantes and bonde men , and the gibb men rulers and gouernours, they were the fo effemed, bicaufe they wer knowch and renoumed for their god workes in their lyfe. So that they were bolorn and reputed as gebs after their beath : Etis is the ryaht rewards, that commeth of berfue. It is a thing confonant to reas fon, that they that be god among fe mas nie pll in this lyfe , thauld be greatly bos noured among the Gobbes after they? beath. Be ar not wel contet with me bis SD.J. caufe

nota.

caufe I am alway readyng : But I am worle content with von . because 4 mes uer fe boks in your bandes . De thinks if great travaile to a fiche man to rebs. and Arepute it a very perillons thong for a whole man, to rette and be pole. De laye, my readying is caule of my fee ner quartain in my fleth: and Ifav.that ybelneffe ingenbzeath great peftilence. withe I may profit by my bokes, let no man have compassion of my travayle. For I Defire rather to Die as a wife perfon among wife men,then to line ianos rantly amog men & bemaund sne thing of you: a man, prefuming to be a mian. is not lerned, what biffer ece is betimene him ant other beattes : Certainlye . The beaftes are moze profitable to latiour the earth then frmple perfons bre to ferue the common wealth . A port Dre geneth bis fkin to make fhone, bis fich to be eaten , and bis arenath to labour: and a poze femple theps both pacfete. bis flace and wol to make cleth , this emplic to make chele. Wut what prefiteth a folifh idest ma ? Bothing, but of fendeth & Bobs, fclaudereth innocents. eateth the bread of other , and is chiefe beate of tacabeundes. Of troutbifitlay

M

lif

it

tha

tisc

Ret

beh

frit!

ethe

in my banbes to bo , I bad rather geue lofe to a fimple Dre,then to a malicious Abeot : for the beaft liucth for the ptille tie of biners . without boyng bomage to any other, a the fimple iveot man liueth to the bomage of all other, and without Plofite of any perfon . Therfore thincks well, why I am not pleafed worth them that beignezant and loue them that be learned . Barke firs what 3 fball them you : What man fameth good, that is meke and gentle of condition , fofte in wordes, rellfullin his perfon, and gras cious in connerfation . And contrary. invie , that parfen fore bifpleafeth me, that is that se of woodes, fore moued in his workes, ryotous in bis condicions, bouble of his promife, and hard harteb. Alfa & fay, that if any thyng want in a wyle man by nature, be supplieth it by fcience, and be that is ignozant and for lift, if be want discretion, he supplyets it with his malice. And truft fursive, that a worthys bertuous man thereby becommiert wyle, and bein to be trus fed : And he that is of another maner, beware of bym , for be goeth about to feil bys malice. De that wyll begyle an ether, the first thying that he both is, be D U. theweth

ke ke it, ng

721

tes bat ice.

gle. per, gno, bina

an, t bens , the

e to Dre

bour: efpte,

but of

if it lay

meweth him felfe to be fimple and ignorant: For a man being in credence may fone spread abrod his malice. The Pothes and soft wormes freate the cloths, and the Canker worme pearset the bone, and flattering men beggle all the world.

Che.rrr.Chapter.

How Science ought to be in Princes.

De fava Emperour fellowing bis purpale, laybe : friendes, behold bows great bomage ignozaunce both to all men : And though if bec bo. mageable to cuery man, yet it is moff burtfull to a Baince , which ought not onely to be centent to knowe as muche as any other tople perfen knoweth, but to know that enery man knoweth, fithe be is Lord over allother. To my inbae. ment thefe Bainces are not chofen, that they houlde cate more meats then all other, no; to bee apparelled rytchelper then all other, no; to runne fafter then all other ; but with presupposition, that they ought to know more then al other. When a Prince well refrayne bys fenfu,

H

m

beg

ren

tipp

mei

RY

100

18.

be

bs

his

bolb

MCB

100

noff

not

nche

but

fithe

bae.

that

n all

elver

then

that

ther.

bys

enfu,

fenfoalitie, then be oughte to regarde that his person be right boneff, and res membre this word, that is : The greate ter that a Bince is of power about a ther, the moze ought be to be vertuous about al other. Foz certainly the great. teff infamy is, to fee a man moft mighty and moft ritco about all other, and then to be knowen an ideot, e leffe of know lage then other. Al befautes in a goners nour may be boine faue ignojaunce: fog ignozance in a Baince, is a ftroke of per filence : and it fleaeth diners, and infecteth all perfons , and unpeopleth the realme, chaleth aways frendes, and geueth hart to enemies of Araune nacions that wer in dread, and finally bomageth his perfon , and fclaunbzeth enery one.

Frenchus, the day of his triumphe be wrote their martes in the capitell: Diame thou ball bone mother of all wife men, and Stepdame to all Foles.

Theis were worthy wordes of luche a Lode. And but if my remembraunce begils me, certainly Rome was more renounced for wyle persons that came thyther, then for the feates of war that were sent from thence. Dur auncient

M.iy.

lis.

Bomarnes were moze feareb for theve wildome and knowledge, then for their conqueffes. All the earth fearen theme more that turned leaves of bookes in Kome, then them that wer armed with armout . For that caule Kome was us ner banquified : and though they2 are mies were benided and broken, vet they neuer lacked toyle men . I cannot fay it without teares. Home is fallen from the mot herght of ber effate , not for befault of money and armes for to fyabt with all, but fo; lacke of wyle men and bertuous for to gouerne. Dur forefas there wan lyke men , and we lefe lyke fimple chilagen Allthinges that are befired of men, they attayne by trauaple. fustains with thought, and Depart from topth great annoyaunce. And the reafon is thes: There is nothing fo good no) fo welbeloued , but the courfs of tome canfeth be to leave it, and to bof. praife and abhorre it, or fo we be weary thereof. This is the varne vanitye of the weelde, and loft tyme loft, for wyth their rong beffres they be refrains their Delires. They would often tymes attains a thong, a after they fluby bein to acther fro againe, And pet to thew for ther

b

10

CL

tb

fa

lo

DU

lea

Fk

int

get

nin

ther their lyghtnes , that that coll much they goue for a little price. That they lougat one time . they bate at an other: and that that they with great fluby and labour baue attayned , with great fury they forget . And me thynketh thys is the ozdinaunce of the Goos: that be that loueth. fhalltake an ende : and the fime that we are in bal baue an end: and it that is loued fhall end: Then it is reac fon that the love, wher with we be love hal end in likewife. Thus our appetite is fo bithonet, that in feing we belire it, and indefiring we procure it, and in procuring we attaine it, and in attayning we abhorre it, and in the abhorring we leaue it , and then forthwith agayne we procure an other thing, & that new procuring we abborre agains: in fuch wife tha' when we beginne to lous a thing, then we fall againe to bate it, and in the falling to hate it, the begyn agarne to loue an other thing . So thus fynallys our lyfe doth and , ere our couetile both leane bs . It is not thus of wrfedome eknowledge, the which, if it once enter into a mans hart, it caufeth bum to 1020 get the trauail that be toke in the attrining therof , for be taketh the time pate D.uy.

ir m m

ey ey ga en

sbe ind ifaghe deple,

ישרץ מפט ספלי מפלי

HIO'

e of nyth their s at

for ther

as god, and entoyeth with rightfull toys the type prefent, and bateth pheinens. Any he is not centet with that he know, eth, but inforceth his appetite, to know mioze , louinge that other leaneth : and leaving that other loueth . Finally, be that is perfittive wife, fporteth in this molib with trauaile, and in travailing in bokes is bps reft . Tale baue not to fay of all thinges , but of that we fale in them. for it is another maner to fpeake by Amilitude of a Grannger, and of our E sla aidt ni onk . sonorre sale 3 fap, that though we hope of no rewards of the Bass, not bonour among men. not memorie of the world to come: yet am 4 right glas to be al enely a Ibbilofe pher , to fee bote alegienfly the Bhilefe. phore baue palled their time . 3 bemand onething, whan myne beberkanding is bulled in that A baue to be, and when my memozy is troubled, in that I bane to determine, and whan my bodge is compaffed with bolours, and toben my bart is charged with thoughtes, and inben I am withouts knowledge , and when 4 am fet about with perils , wher can 3 be better accompanies then with wife men, oz els reading among bokese

1

1

ly

tu

10

tie

the

HE

AVRELIVS:

In bokes I finde wylebome, whereby I maye learne : alfo there I finde mostby. nelle, whych I mays follows : I fynds there paudence to counfell me: A fynde fuch as be ferowful, with whom I may weepe, I finde them there that be mery. with whom I may laugh, I finde there fimple folke at whom I may e fposte : H find that is nought, which I may leave. Andfinally in bokes Ifynte, howe in profperitie & ought to behans me, and how in aduerlitie & ought to quive me. D home bappye is that man that bath welred : And pet moze happy is be, that though he knoweth muche, pet flageth byon counfail . And if this be true genes rally , then muche moze it is neceffarys. that he keepe the true way inbyche goe uerneth all other . It is a rule infallible that a Brince being wife , can neuer be lymplie good, but berye god, and the Prince that is ignozant, can not be fime ply pl, but very pl . A prime that is not wel foztunate, his wiftome may greate ly excuse him to his people of his milfoze tuns geuen to bim by foatune . Wiben a Daince is greatly beloned of his comons tie, and is very vertuous of his verfen. then every man faith, if be haus not god fostune.

fis. 100, 0100 and , bs

ling t to le in eaks onr

arbe men, : yet pilole

oleli dùrn gnide neder

thane is eyo is the synthetic with the synthetic synthet

, wher n with whese

HE

fortune, although our Brince want aut fortune, pet bis worthi bertnes fail not, and though hor be not happye to bis intents, vet at the left be fbeweth bis wif-Dome in the meane feafon . And though fortune beny bim at one boure, yet at another time the agreeth by his wyfe, dome. And contrarywyle, an bnimple prince, and bated of his people, by suils fortune, runneth into great pergll . For if plfucceds to bim in weighty matters, then incontinent it thall be faph, it is by reafon of the ignozaunce of bim felfe.oz by pl councel of fache as be about bym. and if goones fuccede to bim, it thall not be attributed by reason of his and gos uernance, but that fostune bath fuffered it, and not by the circumfrect wefeboms that be bath bad in the mean feafon , but that it was of the pitiz that the gods had of bim. Ebe fith it is thus, a bertuous e a worthy prince, in his pole times ought fecretly to rede in bokes, and openly to commo and counfel with imfe men. And in cafe pil fortune well not permit bim to take there councels, yet at the leafte, be that recover crebence among bis fub. tectes. I will fay no moze to you , but I efixing the knowledge of a wife perfon

.

all

rei

fay

fap

full

the

AVRELIVS:

to

tot.

ine

wif.

uab

at

ושום

ple

nill

F02

rs, by

2.02

m. net

400

reb

ame

but

bab

...

ght

ta

Inb

nin

fte,

atis

ET

no (0

to much, that if I know that there were thops of feiences, as ther is of other mar ,no sund E tadt in susp lie E, slidnunds ive to learne that a myle man learneth in one day, Finally I fay, that I wil not gene that little & 3 bane learned in one houre, far all the gold in the warld. And moje gleyye haue & of the boikes that ? baus read, and offuch works as I have waitten, then of althe victories y A haue bad, of the realmes that A baue won.

The.rry. Chapter. VVhata Villayne fayd to the Senatours of Rome, in the presence of the Emperour.

Dis Emperour being Acke, asis afozelayb, en a bay as ther were with him diners Philicions and Djatours, there was a purpole mones among them , bow greatly Mome was channged, not all onelye in Coifices, but alfo in cuffonses, and was full of flatte rers , and unpeopled of men that dur & lay the trouth. Then the Entperont lapbe , the first yeare that i was Corfull, there came a pope Millagne from the Miner of Danubge, to alke in Rice

of the Benate, agaynft a Cenfour, inho bib biners extoations to the people : and be had a (mali face, and great lyps, and bolow eyes, his beare curled, bare beabed, bys fomes of a Bozckpes (kyn, brs coate of Gotes beare, bis avabell of bulruftes , and a mylbe Cglantyne in bys band. It was a Grannas thing to fee bim fo monttrous, and marmaile to beare bis purpole . Certavniy when I fame hym come into the Senate . I thought it bas bene fonte beaff in the floure of a man, and after & bas beard bim, I judged bim ons of the Bobs, if ther be Bobs among men. And as the cuffome in the Senate was, that the complayntes of the poore perfons were beard befoze the requetts of the ritch , this Willains bas lifence to freake, e fo began his purpole, wherein be the wed byin felle as bold in westes, as extreme and bale in bys araye, and faid: De auncient fathers and happy people, & Apples, divelling in a City on the Kiner Danubie, bo falute pou De natours, that are here affembled in the facreb Senate. The bodes do permiet, and the Gods luffer, that the captaines of Kome with their great pride haue rebuced under lubiectio the unhappy peos ple of

11

b

ri

ple of Bermany . Great is the glozye of van Komaines, for your battayles that ve bane won throughout all the morit: Went if writers lay true , moze greater Chaibe your infamy in tyme to come, for the cruelties that we have bone to theinnocentes . Sp prebeceffeurs hab people nve to the floud of Danuby, and because they byb yll, the earth wareb baye, and they ber we to the fre the water, then the water was topfull to thent, and they returned to the mayne land. Walbat thall Blay then : Pour couetife is fo great, to baus Braugers gots, and your pride fo renemmente commaunte all fraunce landes, that the fea may not profit be in the Devenes therof, not the earth to affure bs in the caues therof. Therfore ? bope in the int Cobs , that as ye wyth. out reason have call be cut of our hous les and peffeffions : fo other thall come. that by reason thall cast you cut of Itas lye and Rome . An infallible rule it is. that be that taketh woongfully another mans good, thall lets the ryaht of his owne . Regarde re Romains though 3 be a Millaine, pet I know who is viff & rightwife, in bolding bis own, and who a typaunt, in pollelling others . I ther is arnie.

ea. bys

hs

MB

hys him his

has ian, him

nate stoor

netts ice to erein

, and

th our

in the ruigt, aines ue re-

pie of

arule, that inhaffesuer they that be vil have gathereb in many baves, the Bobs taketh from them in one bay : and contraryimple, all that ener the and bane left in many bayes , the Gods reffereth to them agayne in one bay. Beleue me in one thing, and baue no bombt therin, that of the unlaimful wynning of the fathers, there followeth the iuf lotte to their Chilbren. And if the Gobs tooks from them that be pil, every thong that they baue won, as fonc as it is won, it mere but reason : but in letting them as lone, therby they affemble by litle & litle biners things, e then when they thinks leaft theron,it is taken from them al at once. This is a juft judgemet of p nobs, that fithe they baue bene vil to biuers. that fome foulde De pil to them . Cer. tainly it is not possible to any bertuous man, if be be bertuous, that be take any falle in an other mans gob . And 3 am fore abathet , bom a man keping an o ther mans aod, can live one bours, fithe be feeth that be bath done ininry to the Doos, flaundered bis neighbozs, pleafed bis enenties , lot bys friendes , graued thems that he bath robbed, and about all bath put his own perfon in peril. This 154

r

is a fhamefull thing among men, & culpable before the gobs, the man that bath the befire of his barte, and the baidell of bis workes at fuche libertie, that beta. keth and robbeth fro the pose, fameth muche to bim : but a great beale of brs own feemeth to bin but little. D what an bubappy man is be , whether be be Oreke,oz latin, that without confiberacion, well chaunge bis god fame into mame, iuttice into wionat, right into tyeanny, or trouth into lealing, the cerfaine into uncertain , bauing mnogance of his amne amobes, and bve for other mens: We that bath his principal interision , to gather gobes for his Chilozen, e fake not for a gob name among them that be and, it is a juff caufe that be late all his good, and fo without not name to be hameful among them that be pil. Let al couetous and augricious prople know, that never amon noble men tras getten god renoume, with fpirabyng abjede of yl gotten gods . It cannot en-Dare many baics, not yet be bibbe unter couert many peres : a man to be bolden ritche among them that be rotche, and an boneurable mian amonge them that be henezable : for he that be infamen , of that

eth

e to oke that

mar litle jinks al at

Ceruous e any

3 am an o

to the lealed

oue all This

that he bath gathered his rotches with great con etyle, or kespeth if to extreme anarics. Dyl theele constous people were as coustons of their own bonour, as they be of other mens gods , & (were to you that the little woozme or mothe, that extetb the golime or clothes of luch coustous people. Should not sate the reff of they lyfe , not the canker of infamie Defroy their god name & fame at their Beathes. Barke ye Komaynes , barke what I will fay, I woulde to the Gods that pe soulo tatte it . I fee that all the would bateth pribe, and yet is ther none that foloweth mesenss and bumilitie. Cuery man conbempneth abuoutry , & pet I fæ none that liusth chaffe : Cuery man eurfeth erceffe, and I fe none liue temperativemery ma praifeth pacience, and I for mone that wil fuffer : enery ma blamethflouth , and I fe none but they that be pole:enery one blameth avarice, and pet enery body robbeth . Dne thing I lave, and not without weeping: 3 lay suery man with his tong onely, plays feth bertue, a pet they them felnes, with all their limmes are feruantes buto bis ces. I fay not this only for the Komains whiche bene in Alliris : but I fage it by the

fi

De

be

th

ne

ar,

be.

acb

ref

mis

heir

irks

SOOS

1 the

none

ry, t

e liue

ience,

tbey

arics,

thing

YATE:

, prays

s, with

nto bu

mains

s it by

the

the Denatours that I fix in the Senate.
All ye Komaines in your deniles about
your armes beare these words: Romanorum debellare superbos, et parcere
subjectis. That is: It partaineth to the
Komains to subdue them that be proud,
and to sorgeue subjectes. But certainly
ye may better say, It pertaineth to komains to expel innocentes, and to trouble e vere wrongfully peaceable people.
For ye komaines are but destroyers of
peaceable people, e maintaine thewes to
rob from other, that they sweate sor,

The.rrij.Chapter.

Of divers other thinges that the Vylalaine fayd before the Senate.

De Komaines layo this villayn, what action have ye, that are brought by mye to the ryner of Tyber, agaynst us that are mye to the riner of Danubye! Have you leene us friendes to your enemies! 0; have we beclared us your ennemies! 3; have ye heard lay, that we have left our owne land, and inhabited any straunge lands? 0; have ye heard, that we have rebelled P.J. against

acainff our Lordes, or bane froubled as ny Graunge realmes : D2 haue vo fent bs any Emballabours to Delire bs to be your friendes ? 02 bath any boff of ours come to Kome to beffroy you as our ennemies : Dath any kyng byed in our realme, that in bis tellament made von beires to our realme ? De what aucient law have ye found wherby we ought to be vour inbisctes : Df truth in Almaine bereby, they have felt your tyzannye, as wel as we have beard of your renowm. And mozeover I fay, that the names of the Komaynes, and the crueltye of tye rantes ariued together in one bay bpon our people . I wot not what ye wyllay, that the gobs care not for that barbynes of men : For I fe , be that bath muche, both tyzannie to bim that bath but little. and be that bath but little, though it be to his infamie ; wyll ferne him that bath much. So that bifozbered men appornt them with fecret malice, and fecret ma, lice geneth place to open theft, and the open robbery no ma relitteth. And thers fore it cometh, that the conetyle of an yll man neceffarilye is had to be complete. to the prejudice of many god men . Dns thing I wyll fay, that either the Gobs tdpug

baue an end, or els that the world muse ends: or els the worlds, to be no world. Drottens music ends: or els the worlds, to be no world. Drottens music holds fure with you, if all that ye hans won in vig. bundred yeares, ye leefe not in vig. bayes. And where as ye are become lordes over many, ye that become slaves to ally world.

n

t

10

10

15

n.

af

ty

ne

ay,

125

be.

itles

it be

bath

ornt

ma

b the

thers

an yll

clete,

Dns

Dobs

typu

Certaine the Bobbes fhall be bniuft without that thing come, that muft fall to the world bereafter . for that man that maketh bim felfe atyzant perforce, it is reabt that be returne to be a flaus by inflice. And it is reason, that fythe ye baue taken our milerable lande, that ye keepe be in inffice . I baue great meruaple of you Romaines, that ye fende fo fymple perfons to be our Judges. Fo; 3 (meare to the Goddes , they can not bes clare your lawes, no; bnderffand ours. I wot not whyther pe lent them thither or ne, but I hall hebe you what they bother . They take openly whatfceuer is Delyuered to them : and they be they? profite with that they befgre in fecrete. They chaffice the page perfon grenouf. ly, and they forbeare for mony the that be ryted: they colent to many wronges, to bringe them after to thelawes : and withe A.u.

without ambs it boteth not to bemanns indice.e finally buber the colour of they be Indges biber the fenate of Kome. they fay they mave robbe all the lande. Wabat is this, ve Romaines & Chall your paide neuer baus an ende in commauns bing, noz your conetouines in robbyna? Day what ye wyll : If ye boo it for our children , charge them with yzons, and make them flaues : If ye Doo it for our goodes , go thitber e take them : If oure feruice boeth not content you , frike of our beades . Why is not the knyfe fo cruel in our thaotes , as your tyannies be in our bartes . Do ve know what re baue bone ve Romaines : De baue caus feb be to fmeare never to retourne to our wines, but to flea our childzen . ra. ther than to leave them in the bandes of fo cruell tyzantes . Wie hab leuer fuffer the beauly motions of the flethe foz .rr. oz.rrr.peres, then to die without woud, leauing our childzen flaues . De onabt not to bo this ve Romaines . A land tae ken parforce, ought the better to be ruled, to the intent that the miserable cap. times, fevna inflice buelve minifred to them, thould thereby forget the tirannie paffed, e to let their bartes to perpetuall Cerup

po

DI)

15

.

ır

B

ur

re

of

So

ies

DE

to

ras

s of

ffer

.rr.

dù,

aabt

tar

TUP

caus

D to

innis

Ilauts

Teruv

feruitude . And fith we are come to com. plaine of the ariefes that your Cenfours be boon the floude of Danubie , perad. menture you of the fenate wyl beare bs. West you what they boe ! Warks and I Wall thewe you : If there come a ryght poze man to bemaunde inflice , baning no money to gene, not byne to prefent. noz ople to promile, they face him with waybes , faying bom be fall baue in-Rice, but thei make bim to wall the little that he bath , and deue bym nothynge, though be demaunde muche. And fo the milerable perfon, y came to complaine, returneth complaininge on you all, curfing bis cruel beffenies,e maketh erclas mation bpon the righteous gods . I lius with acornes in winter, cut bown the græne come in fomer, & fomtime I go a filhing foz paltime, fotbat the melt part of my liuing is feeding in the fieldes, and ye wote not wby , beare me and & hall hewe you : I for fuche tyzanny in your cenfures, and fuche robberies among the pope people, & 3 fa fuch warres in that realme, and hope of fo fmal remedie in your Senate,that Tam Determined as most buhappy, to banish my felfe out of myns owns boule & boneft companie, to B.ig. the

the entent that my bart fould not feels fo areat a burte . It is a great payne to fuffer the onerthrows of fortune : but it is a great yll, when one feeleth it , and can not remedy it, and yet without comparifor my greate & griefe is, when my loffe may be remedied, and be that may woll not, and be that wyl can not remebie it . D ye cruell Komaines, if the for romes at onely thouls be reduced to memore that we luffer, my toung houlde be weary, and all my members favnt. mine eves thould weeps bloody teares, and my fleth would confume . Thysin my land may be feene with eyes, beard with cares , and feelt in proper perfon. Certagnip my bart Departeth , and my feule is troubled, and mine entrayles breake, and I beleus pet the goddes wyl haue conaftion. I wil befree von to take mp woodbes for felaunder . for ye kos maines, ye may wel fæ that f trouble f we have cometh by men, & among men, e with men, and by the handes of men. Then it is no meruall though men fæle it as men . Dae thing comforteth ma, e Dinerstimes among other, that be but fortnate, it cometh to fuch purpole, & which is , I thinke the goos be fo right, myls

wife, that their fierce and cruel chaffices mentes come not but by our own cruel Biewones, & our fecrete fons amaketh bs fo, that we have open juffice . Went of one thyng I am fozo troubled , becaufe the gobs cannot be contented : foz a gob perfon for a little fault is greatly chaffis ced, and he that is pl, for many faults is not Bunifbed at all. So thus the Goos forbeare fome and fome baue no mercy. Thus it femetb that the Bobs myl toze ment be by the bandes of fuche men as græne be ertremelye. So that if there wer any justice in the world, when they chaftice be with their bands, we fould not merits to have our heaves on the Moulders. Therfore I fay to you ye Romayns, & fweare by the immogtal gods, that in. rb. baves that I baue beine in Rome , I baue feine fuch bebes bone in your Benate, that if the leaft Debe of the bad bene Bone at Danubie, the caloines and gibets had beene banged thicker of theues, then the binepard with grapes e replens. And firb that my befire bath feene that it belireth, my hart is at rell, in fpreading abrod the poplon that was in it . If my toung bath offended you in any thing, Jam bere ready to make re-Dun. COMPERCE

to t it

my my may

for mes ulve

nt, ¢ res, vsin

eard fon.

e my

take e Kos

men,

men. n fæle ma, e

pole, y
rights

Male

compence with my throte. For in and forth I has rather to winne benour . of fring my felf to the beath, then ye hould baue it.in taking my life fro me. Thus this vallayne ended his purpole . Than the Emperour faybe : Bowe thinke pe my frendes, what kernel of a nut? what golde of fylthe ? what grayne of frame? mbat refe of thomes ? what maroise of hones bib be bucouer ? Wilbat reafon fo bye , what wozbes fo well fette, what truthe fo true , and what malvce opemed be fo : We bilconered the buetpe of a Fas, usy of speak I fonk : nam don may be belyuered from this envil feuer that I have , that I faw this Millarne Randing a whole bour on the earth bold ly and we bolding bowne our beabes abalbed, and could not auni were bim a monibe. The nert daye it was accorded in the Senate to fende newe Jubaes to Danubie, And we commaunded the bils lains to beliver bs in waiting all that he hab faid , that it myght be regyftred in the boise of god fayings of Araungers. And the faid billain foz his wife wozdes was made Patrician , and fo taryed fiell at Kome, and for euer was fuffey. ned of the common treafure.

TEb:

1

ti

a

01

tb

(e

tir

AVRELIVS:

a

15

m

ps

at

of

110

at

DE.

fa s 3

ner

ang

dlo

DES

ma

s to

vil-

b in

ers. 2des

Gagy

ftey.

The

The rrriff. Chapter.

The Howe the Emperour defired the wealth of his people, and the people his wealth.

A the fecond verethat Marcus was cholen Emperour , the.rib. years of bysage, as bee returned framthe warres that bee bab in conqueryng the Germains and the Arogons, wherby be not glosy and ritches for the Romaines Cinpire, be lay at Salon to rea bym . & to appoint his army : and to the entent that the Komaines thould apparell bys triumphe in Kome right gloggous and ritchly, there was one thing tons, that was neuer fene befoze in Kome: foz the pay of his triumphe, by al the people and confent of the Benate , the Brince Comodus , fonne to Marcus Aurelius, was chofen after the beath of his father, to be Emperour bninerfal of al the empire . De was not cholen by the peticion of his father, for he was again tit with all bys power, faying that the Empire ought not to be genen for the laube of them that be bead, but be fould be chofen fo; bys own good waskes. Dftentimes this Emperoz would fay : Kome Chalba

thalbo loft, when thelection thalbo taken from the Senate, and the Emperour to inherits the Empire by patrimony.

A Bow to returne where as we left. this Emperour being at Salon, Aubied fore to enter into Kome with god orber, and Koms Rubped fore how to receins him, as it appartaineth friumphantie for fuch a warre. We was fore Delired of the Empire : and euer be imagined bow to be pleafure to the people, and the peor ple were readye to bye in bys feruice. Diners times was moued a pleafaunt purpole in the Somate, which of thefe things was moft to be loued : The Cm perour to loue the people of the empire. 12 the people of the Empire the Empo roz. Da a bay it was betermined to fet Aubaes in that cafe: Ther were chofen the Cmbaffabours of the Barthes and Rhodes, and byon that effect they had writinges . It was land for the Emper rour the god bedes that he had bone in bys ablence, and the tokens of love that they had alwayes the wed in bys prefence. And on a nother day the Empe rour mooned a nother queftion before the Senate , laying that it was a grea ter glogy to baue fuch Subjectes, then

AVRELIVS:

the alogie of the Senate, to bauefuche an Emperour . Then the Denate fayb nay : Affirming that it is a greater do. rie that they bab of him , then he coulde baue of the . And in this maner the @m. perour gaue the glosy to the people, and the people to the Emperour . Thus in foot and play they toke indges againe. It was a meruaplous thinge to fee the iovs that they all had to proone their intents, And the amb Emperour for a me. morie gaue the laude to the people, becaufe of their great obedience & fernice, and ertreme love that be bab foundein them : And the happie people recounted the great clemencie e mercy that was in the Comperour, this bertue and mostby. nelle in gouerninge, his boneftys ofly. uinge, and his force and valiauntnelle in conquering . It was a great thing to fee the bone; that the people gaue to the Emperour, the god renoume that the Emperour gane to the people, The waityngs were genen to the Graunge Ems ballabours, to the entent that the people might learns to obey their Princes, and princes to love their people. To the end that by fuch eraples as it was reason, o god people Mould inforce them felues, and

taken our to

e left, tubied opost, eccins antipe fired of the bow

be peoderuice.
calaunt
of these
the

Empire, Emper to to let sholen

hes and hey had Emper done in

one that

n befoge a great es, then

the

and the vi to withdraw. Thus this Emperour abzelled bis entry with bis Cap. taines and captines, and Rome appares led them with all their Senatours and people to receive bins. It was a buge thying to fee what people was at Kome to ao forth to le bim, and what people were wyth the Emperour to enter. They that were at Salon, had they? evas and alfo their barts at Kome : and . they that were at Kome bad their barts at Salon : in fuch wyle that their eves Dafeled with that they fame , and theys bartes aked for that they hoved to fer. There is na greater paine, then when the bart is deferred from that it longeth foze to baue.

a

Se

TE

m

121

De

it

pe

Di

iwa ob

ter

of

the

g01

tro

100

but

tal

bel

The rrriiif. Chapter.

Thow the Emperour gaue Lucilla
his daughter lifence to sport
her at his palais.

Tis to bee knowen that the Romagnes had a collonis, that in the moneth of Januarye they houlde make triumphes to their Emperours: And in the same season that the Ariumphes were apparelled and prepared, faustine the Empresse caused dyners bygd

MI

ap,

TE.

and

agu

me

ple

er.

ep2

and

rts

pes

EPA

fæ.

nen

etb

Ka.

thz

albe

irs:

Lrie

reo.

iers

dege

bush perfore to ozay the Emperour to gene licence to a boughter of his to come from there as the was kepte , to the pas lais, and fporte bir at the feates . This maibe was named Lucic or Lucilla: fre was bieber then the Brince Comobus her brother : the was of a cooly iefture and wel propositioned of ber boby and mell belaued of ber mother . And the refembled ber not all onely in ber beautie. but also in her lyuing . And thoughe the request was pittiefull, and they that made it familiar , a be to whom it was made was the father , and the Demaunber was the mother, and thee for whom it was made was the boughter the ems peroz grauted it , but not without great Dipleafure . Renerthelelle Fauftine wasfull glad , and as foone as the had obteined licence, the brought ber bough. ter to the palais . And fo when the pave of the great feat e triumphe was come. the Damfell Lucilla berng out of her gouernaunce, e feyng bir felfe at large. truffing then byon ber own innocencie. tooke no beede of any firaunge malice. but laughed with them that laughed. talked with them that talked, and bebeld them that bebelde ber, and without

care

care the thought, that none thought pli of ber, because the thought pil of none: pet in those dayes a mayben to laugh a. monge men , was reputed as muche as a woman to have bone advoutry wyth vieltes of Orece, fo great was the hos nellie of Romaine wome eltemed . And lightnes of maidens was a great infa. mie: for thei wer wers punifed for one open lightnes, then for two fecret fauts. Among all other, fenen thinges the wo. men bid obserne furely , that is to wit, not to fpeake much at feattes, no; to sate much at bankets, to brink no wins in their health, not to fpeake much with men : not to lyfte by their eyes in the temples, no; to fande long looking out at wyndowes, no; to go oute of they; boules, without their bulbandes . The woman taken with anye of thefe bithos nek thinges, was alwayes after reputed infamed. Many thenges were fulfred in perfons of imal reputacion , that were not luffered in perfons of honour. Fe; the noble women could not colerus the reputation of their effate but by reas fon of keping their perfon in great fears e god ogder: All thinges dons bukinder ly is fyn, and may be amended : but the Dif

th th of ga CO!

t

İ

f

ti

fo tt

\$

ri

ly

10

tu

tin E fpo An **\$20**

of I

up

Ilo

2.

25

tb

no

fas

ane

ts.

voit,

2 to

ins

dice

the

out

sep2

Ihs.

tho,

·HG3

fuf

that

our.

erus

read

gare

inder

Dife

bilboneff woma is alway hamed. The noble Labies , if they woll be taken as Labies, when they arcade other in ryt. thes, the leffe lifence anabt they to have to go wandayug about . Certaynly the plenty of ambs . end the libertie of were fons thould not be a four to pricke them forwarde, but rather a byydle to kepe them in their clofets . And this is fayo, for because that buring the fare featiss. the Damolel Lucil as a yong maiben, & fauftine ber louyng mother not beyng obe, fome tyme on fote, and fome tyme ribyng on boglebacke, fome tyme opens ly, and fome tyme marueilous fecretly. fome tymes wyth companye, and fome times without company, fome time on the days , and notice and than by avoit, they would walke abroad in the flictes of Rome to fee the fieldes of Enleur: in gardens Saturnines, and brinke at the counduites of Aeroes water, and fems time valle the time by the faire river of Eyber, and in all fuch other pleafaunt sportes as appartamenth to they age. And though the fore ryped Primetrms voucked them thereto, ret the granitie of fuche Lavies Moulo not fuffer it . 3 weil fay ene thying, to the entent neble memen

bomen thould take abuertifement there by and that is this : I know not whiche was the greatel biffolucion, eyther the walking abroade of Fauline and Lucilla through the Aretes & other places, or els the boloneffe of vil (peakers, freat king against their perfonnes and good names. The withdawing and kaping of women close, is a bribell to the touns ques of all men : and the moman that both otherwyle, otherwyle putteth ber god name in baunger. Dftrouth it wer better for a woman neuer to be borne. then to be befamed . Amonge the Ho. mains the linage of the Cornelies were had in great elimation . Fo; of themal meuer none was found a cowarde, no; a woman befamed . The histories them that ouce a woman of that linnage be. yng onely befamed , was banged on the galowes by the bandes of hir own kinf folke. Surely it mas well bone of the Romaines, to the intent that the wyckeenes of one woman fould not fuffer yll fame to run boon the whole linage, wher ther is noblenes without hame. The thinges that touche honour, ought mot to be bid , but amended by Buffice, and to put them to beath, that lofe they)

god

9

CA

271

gli

Die

fold

cau

uis

tie

fall

rall

pet

ffo21

ofth

May

170

he

be

.110

es,

boo

uns

bat

her

7300

nt.

Ho.

gere

mal

1102

hew

bes

n the

kinf

the

ישעני

uffer

lage,

ame.

uabt

fice,

theya

dag

cob fame. It is not fufficift for a perfon to be and, but it is necessary that be put from him al occaños that are revuted to be yl. Al the loffes that a man may baus of any tempozali gobes , can not counterpeile that lente loffe of god fame. A man that laieth bis got fame foza farthing at a but of this would, at a bubgen fots Cantly Ball be fote one a right. And contraribyle the man that feareth no hame, not will not have his perfor in reputation , there is no hope of good, nelle in bom . When this emperour as a Shipmaifter, fayling in moft fayze and calme weather, forecafteth e is in great thought and feare of tempels and fozmes to come in the feattes of bis great gloppe , was in boubte of thefe two la-Dies, leaft fobeinly anve milfame foula folows . And certainlye bee bab great caule: for it is an infallible rule of ene uious fortune, that this prefent felicie tie is geuen wyth a paycke of a lobayne fall of mylchaunce . In thynges natus rall we fe fometime the fea calme , and yet forthweth followeth a peryllouis Rozms, and confequetly the great heats of the day , is figne of thunder at night. Hage fortune comming with some pre-D.j. lent

feut belite og pleafure, is a token that by flattering bs, the bath mabe reabre ber Inares to catche bs . Willer the Seviler is fure, be beeffeth bys matergate, and the labourer when it rayneth not, come, reth his boufe, thinking y an other time the weathers sa raynes boylfal therus. on and trouble him : In like cafe a mife and bertuous man ought to thinke, as long as be lyueth in this woold, be bolbetbbis felicitie but in abuenture . and his aduertitye for bis naturall patrimes my . Among all them that could rejoyce in profperitie , and belpe them feluss im abuerlitie.this @mperoz Barcus Aures lius was one, which for any flatterings that fortune could them bym, be never truttebinthem , nog fog mithau that ba bad in this lyfe, be never difpaired.

The rrrb. Chapter.

TV Vhat Marcus the Emperor faid
to a Senatour as touchyng
triumphes.

Den thele featies wer paffed, as Dertus Cheronele faith, a Senato, named Alumus faib to the Empero, that fame night, that the triumphs

the

31

Iba

ana

tois

friumphe cealed . Sir reionce you, fyth that this bay ye have genen fo great rite ches to the common treasurs of Home, and I have feens your perfon in the tris umphs of glozy, & to the worlde to come of you e your bonfe, you have left perpe, tuall memozy . The emperour hearing thefe wordes faid in this maner: Frene bes, it is goo reason we belove the bunter knoweth the fiercenes of beaffs , the philicion the propertie of berbes, the mariner the perils & rockes, the captaynes the chaunces of war, e the emperor that triupheth the ieves that be bath of triu. phes. As Boo beine me, q as cuer & baue parte with my predeceffours, eas euer I bane goofortune , o thoughtes that I baue bab for thefe feates, baue bene far greater, then the feare that 3 baue hab in all the iournais and battailes afeze. And the reason thereof is verye emplent to them that baue siere bnberffanbyug. For alwayes in cruell battaples 3 was ener in bope to have glogy , e feared not the ouerthas we of foatens. What could Ilmfe in battitle: Dathing but the lyfs, that is the leafte thinge that men kans, and alwayes in thefet ring thes I fenre toloferendiame, which is elegibated D.J. coft.

aid

18

16

no

199

230

LIN

TE

ans

718

8d 1

iffed, at the mphs

gift that the god bes baue geuen me . D bow happy is that man that lofeth bys life, and leaneth bebinde bim perpetuall memozy. Let cuery man bnberfab this that wil, and fay what they lift, that a. mong noble and vallpaunt Barons, be Dieth net that lefeth bis lyfe , eleaueth goo renoume after bim, and much lelle time lineth be that bath an vil name, ale though be lyued many yeres. Theaun. cient Bhilosophers reckned not the lyfe of a man, though be lined many yeares, but they reckned the good workes that be bad bone . The Benate was impoztune boon me, that I thoulds take thys triumphe, as ve knowe well: And I can not tell whiche was greateft, they2 befire of my religance . Don know not the trouth why I fave thus: I bid it not becaufe of ambicion, & for the conetouines of glosy , but it was because I feare the bumaine malice . At the bay of the trie umph ther was not fo great toy he web byp timple perfos, but the bid enay was greater amongelithe greatel perfons. This glozys paffeth in one baye, but enup abybeth a whole yere. The plentifult realme of Caipt, as bappy in the bloud. thed of they; enemics, as in the waters

1a

pli

we

the

the

tot

in t

their

capt

tofe

of Pile, had a law immonable. They ne uer denied their mercy to the Captines ouercome: noz they gave no triumpho to their Captaines overcommers.

10

æ

b

Ta.

de

no

fe

s,

024

PS

DE-

the

hee

nes

the

trie

dace

mas

ons.

t ene

tifult

loude

aters

20

The Calbeis mocke at the Romains triumphes, affirming bow there is not genen fo great chafticement to the Caps taine of Cappt ouercome , as the Emi pire Komaine geneth to the ourrcomer, when triumphe is genen to hym . And furely the reason is god, for the thought. ful Captaine, when be hath chafed bys ennemyes that Kome bath in Grannge landes wyth his own proper fpeare, in payment for his trauaile they geue bim ennemies in hys owne proper lands. I I weare to you, that al the Komain Captaines haue not left fo many ennemies bead by (word, as they baus recourred yll wyllers the day of their triumphes. Let be leave the Calbies, and fpenke we of our auncient Komaines, which if they myaht returne news agayne into the world, they would rather be tied fat to the chariots as Captines, then to fet in them as Mictors. And the caufe is, their negghbours fæing them going as captines, wold be moued in their harts to fet the m at libertie, fo that the glogy M.IH.

Of their triumphes, is a meane to caule them to be perfecuted and purfued . 3 baue read in waitings, and beard of my Diebeceffors, and baus feine of my neigh Sours, that the aboundaunce of felicitie bath canfeb cruell enuve to be in many. Din what peril are they that with particular bonour would be eralted among other in the most highest træs when the force of wyndes is most abununcetefor in mot fumptuous builbynges lygbte. ming and thunder both mod burt and in great, thicke and bay buthes the fires kindle moft cafely : I fay that in them that featune bath rayled molt bygbir,a. gainft them (veabeth the greatest poyfon of enuy. Elfach as be bertuous, fay: The moe ennemies they lubbus to the common wealth , the moe enviers they recouer of their renowme . Dne ouabt to baus great compaffion of a bertuous man, because where be traugileth to be goo, there abideth one thing in bym, of the which al onely at the beath be feeth the end. And that is the more a man reconereth bere renoume among fraungers, the more be is perfecuted with enuy amog his own nacion. Homer them, sto in bis Illiades that Caluicio king of the

th

to

m

bs

ky

7

iz

7.

T.

ng

he

foz

ter

Ind

res

em

2.84

יעפו

ap:

the

hev

abt

ous

o be

a, of

eeth

ATE.

aun/

a ens

sim,

to pl

the

the Argines was ervert in clergie, baliaunt in armes, and endued with biners graces , beloned with bys seeste about all other, bee was a great louer of bys Geds, and wathipper of thent . Thes awbking bab a cultome, that in althings that he had to bee, he woulde firft afie counfaile in the temples of the Boddes. De would begyn no war againft other. nos esbaineno nes law nos cullomain bis realme, noz gene anfwer to the Ems ballabours , no; put no trefpatiours to Beath , nos fet no tribute on bis people. but fird be wold go to the teple, & make Diners facrifices to know the wol of the Cobbes . And becaufe be ment fo often to the Dacies, be was bemaused what auafiner the Bobbes mabe to him in fecrete, færng bee was fo importunate. Then beg aunf wered and favde. I bes maund of the Gods that they hould not gens me fo lytle, that every man myght abate and enercome me , noz alle that they fromle geue me fo much , that eues ry man thould bate me, but my belire is to baue a meane offate, wher with every man might lone me . for & bab leauer be fellow with many in loue, then to be kyng of all with hatred and enuy. D.nu.

The.rrrbj.Chapter.

Tof the great reproch that the Empeperour gaue to his wyfe Faustine
and her daughter.

fter the feates of the triumphe afozelapde,this get Empercur, wylling to fatiffie bis bart , and to abuertife fauffine bys wyfe, and to teach bis innocent Daughter , without knowledge of anye other . bee fent for them, and faid : I am not content fan-Rine wyth that your Daughter both, and yet leffe wyth that you boo, whych are ber Bother . Thefe Maynens . foz to be god Maidens ought well to know bow to obey their mothers, and the methers to be god mothers ought to know bow to baying uptheir Children. The Pather is erculed in geuing counfell, if the mother be bertuous, and the baugh. ter hamefad. It is a great hams to the father , beyng a noble man , that bys wife being a woman thould chaffice bis fonne : And a great incouenience of the mother, being a mother, that her baugh. ter fould be chaticed by the bandes of ber father . There was a law ogbayned by the Robiens, that the father with the Daugh.

n

f

m

AVRELIVS:

10

to

mt

02

tb.

geb foz

om

ne,

Lbs

l, if

agb.

bys.

the

ugb.

es of

ththe

augh.

baughter , if the hab a mether . nes the mother with the fonne.if be wer a man Mould not entermedle eche mith other. but al onely men with men, and women with wome ought to be brought by. And the extremitie of the law was fuch, that among them that dwelled in one boule, famied that the fathers bab no bauch. ters,ne the mothers no fones. D Kome I were not to for thy Bretes bnyanes. noz that ther is fo many gutters in thy boufes, noz that the battlementes fall bown,noz the tumber bemen bown, noz for the miniffing of thine inhabitants, for all this the tyme bringeth, and the time beareth away:but 3 wape for the and weepe for the agains, to fee the bus peopled of god fathers, and baprouided in the nourithing of their fonnes . Dur country began to fayle biterip, when the boctrine of fennes e baughters was enlarged , and their byple let go at ly. berty . For ther is now fuch bolones in men chylogen , and fo lyttle Chamsfall. nes in women children, with the biffo. neftie of the mothers, that wher as one father fuffiled foz.rr. Sonnes, and one mether foz.rrr.baughters,now twenty fathers feantly bare unbertake to bying bp

by wel one forme, and rrr. mothers one Daughter . Hlave to you thus fauftine. you remember not boto you are a mo. ther, for you deue more lybertie to your Daughter then ought to be lufferen . And you Lucyil remember not, bow you are a banabter: for you fieb to baue more Libertie then requireth for a vonge may. Den . The greatest apfre that the goodes baue ginen to the matrons of Kome is. bicaule they ar women that kepe them felfe clofe and fecrete : and because they are Romaines, they are hamefatt. The bay whan the momen want the feare of the gobs feeretige, and hame of men o, penty beleue me . either they fall fayle the world, or the world them The com. mon welth requireth fo great necellitie, that the women that owel therin, thulo be as boneth, as the captains be ballant. For the captaines going to war, befende them , e the women that abibe at boms conferue them . As a .tig . yeares paffed re fawe the great pellplence; and 3 be. maunded then to have accompte of the prople, and I founde, that of a. C.rl. 9. women well lyuing lrrr. 99. Died: And of.r. D. pil women, in a maner they fca. pedall. 3 can not tell for twhich 3 foould mare

bı

02

th

is

Ri

fir

ai

ing

oth

but

12

2.

8

11

מח

TE

128

W.

25

S.

m

927

the set

18,

ple

ante

tis.

ulo int.

nbe

ome Ned

102

and

fca, ould

Byma

webe, either for the lacke that we baun of the god and bertuous women in aur como welth oz sis for the armusus burt and bomage, that thefe guil and wicken women so to the youth of Kome . The fyze that bzeneth in mount @thna. beth rat lo great bomage to the that biselin Sicile.as one vi woman both in the cire cuite of Rome. A fierce beaft and a perile lous enemy to the common welth, is an pl woma, for the is of power to bo much barme, e is not apt to folowe any good nes . D bow many realmes and kinges reade we of, to be loft by the envi goner. naunce of momen : and to refill anging them bath bene nede of toyledome, per rylles, money, force, aub morthineffe af many men . The bices in a moma is as a grane rade, that bometh suery way: but their libertie and bifoneffie is as a Die kire that breaketh in fuch myfe.that the more yl they beter, the more builkely. is the redges therof again. Webold Faus Rine, there is no creature that moze befireth honour and woole kepeth it, then a woman . And that this is true, for by inflice, by ogacions, by waytynges, and other tranaples men getteth renaums, but (without it be by flattring, e fayes enta.

(peakings) buts this boure by antycks maytinge, we can reade offewe women ez none, that either by waiting, reading, mezkong with neble, fpinninge, oz by tueauvng , bane gotten them any great renowme. But as 3 fap of one, 3 fap of another. Certainly of Divers we reade. by keepinge them clofe in their boufes, well occupied in their bufonede, temperate in their wordes. faythfull to they? boulbands, well ozozed in their perfons peaceable with their neighbours, and fis nally being boneft among their owns famply, e hamefall among Braungers, fuche baue atterned great renoume in their life. a left eternal memory of them after their beath . I will tell pou an antyke biffogie , as profitable to refrayne our byces, as it bid then augmente bers tues, e it isthis. The realme of Lacede, momisns (as Plato faith) was a region more diffolute by the unthriftines of wo men, the infamed by the crueltie of me: fo that of all maner nations they were called Barbariens, Wilbat tome Grees as a mother called philosophy of Abbilo. forbers . Lycurge a tople Ibhilosopher in knowledge, and a right infe king to gouerns, partly with his bodrine ryght D100

ti

tl

ty

ri

th

ke

MS

Q,

bo

at

of

ne.

25.

BE

sy2

o file

ms

rs.

e in

9173

ans

pete

*130

42 US

HOLE

a w

mé:

BISE

reces

bile

pher

ig to

plo

profitable, e partly with his pure lyfe. made lawes in the layb realms, wherby be ertirped all bices, and planted all bers tues . I can not tell which of thefe twoo were med bannve : The Bonge hauing To obedient people, og els the realme, to baue fo rightfull a layings . Amonge all other lawes fo; women , he made one woomen greatly to be commended. He comanded war as that the father that bieb, thould geue nost their thing to his daughter . And an other, a section that neither lining noz bying, be Wonld geue any money to mary her with : to the entent that none thulb mary ber for ber riches, but al onely for ber goones, and not for ber beautie, but for ber bertues. And where as nome fome be bno maried , because they are pope , so than they abobe unmarted, because they wer fhamefull and vicious. D tyme worthy to be beared. when maybens hoped nos threato be marged with their fathers ambes , but by the bertueufe trankes of their owne perfons . Thys was the tyme , called the golden world . Wiben neyther the baughter feared to be biffe. rited by the father in his lyfe, no; the fac ther to bye fory for leaning ber without remedy at his death . D Kome , curfen

bet

be be that firtt broughts golde into the boule, and curled be be that firft began to boids by treafure . Talbo bath made Mome to be lo vitabe of treasure, and lo page of bertues ? Talba bath made men web Willagnes boughters, and leane the boughters of Senatours bumaried? What bath mabe , that the ritche mans baughter is bemaunded buwillinge, & the baughters of a pole man none toyll Befire: Wilhat bath caufes that one mas rieth a fole with b.c.marke, rather then a wile woma with.r. D. vertues : Then I lay that in this point the flethe banquithoth the flede, ere euer the vanitie of the malice therof is banquithes. How commercy it that a constons perfor wyll Coner now a bayes have a wife, that is riteb and foule , then one that is pope & faire. D unbapppe women that bying forth children, and more buhappy be the Boughters that are boan, which to hans them maried no flore is fet by the blond of their preveceffours, nor the fauour of their friendes, not the balue of they? lookes, not the beautye of they; per, fonnes, no, the cleannes of they; lyfe. Deurfed mozide, where the Bougtter of a goo ma without money , the il bans

THE P

AVRELIVS:

no meriage: But it was not wont to be fo. fozin the auncient time when they treated of mariages . firft they fuake of the perfons, e after of the ambes: Bot as they boat this hours, in this buhappys time:for now they freake firt of gobes, and laft of all of the perfan, In the faib colden world.firt they fpake of the bertues , that the perfonne was endowed with, when they were maried, in [102. tinge, the would freake of the cobes. Wiben Camill triumphed bpon p Cans les 02 frenchmen , be tab then but ons fonne, e be was fuche one, that bis perfon merited great laudes, Ant foz the renewme of his father, diners kinges bea fired to bane bim to their fonne : and bis uers Denateurs befireb to baue bym to their founs in laws . This younge man being of the age of trr. yearss, and the father at.lr. was impastunately firred by bis naturall fryendes, and befyzed of Graunge hynges, for to marys bym: But alway the olds Campil repugned the contifel of his fryendes, and the time postunitie of the Graungere: when it was bemauded why to determined not bpen forme mariage for bis fonne, fyth thereby Bould follows the retifull lyfe

they;

the

an

ade

ol c

ten

ant

802

INS

2 . €

ppll

ma,

then

ben

nan.

nitis

Bow

myll

at is

mie f

2mg

e the

haus

DHOIC

lyfe. ighter ibans

1.0

of the young man, and the quietnes of bim felfe in his age. We anfwered I wyl not mary my fonne, because fome offer me ritch banghters, fome noble of lynnage, fome young, and fome fayes : but there is none bath faybe to me, I acus you my bertuous Daughter . Certainly Camil merited to baue triumphs , for that be bib: And be beferneb eternal mes may, forthat he faid. I fay to you faus Rine al thefe wordes , because 4 fee you leade your daughter to the theatres.and playes, and do barna ber into the Capys toll . Pou put her to the keeping of the Two, de players, you fuffer ber to fe the tumblers, and yet pe doe not remember that the is young, and you not aged : ye go into the Aretes without licence, and playe by the rivers. I fynde no billanys therin, not thinke that your baughter is pll : but I fay it because you geue occaft. on that the feeule not be goo . Beware Fautine, neuer fruft in the cale of the fleth of young people . Mo; have no con-Adence in oldefolies . For there is no better wave then to fle the occasion of all thinges. For this entent the byrgins Mettales are closed by betweene the walles to sichewe the occasions of open places

İ

C

bı

oli

eit

all

tha

rai

ly

er

nt

aus

gip

for

ME.

atte

pou

anb

IDAS

the

the

aber

: 78

ans

anys

er is

call.

ofthe

erron e

is no

agins ne the

foven

alaces

places, not to be more lyaht and folyth. but to be more fab and vertuous, fleing occasions . The ponge thall not fare & am yong and bertnous, not the old fhall not laye, Jam olde and broken . For of neceffup, the bayflare wyll beenne in thefpre, and the græne flagge Imoke in the flame. I fapthat a man being a biamond enchaced amongs men, pet of nes ceffitie be ought to be quycke and mery amog women . And as ware melteth in the beate, we can not beny , that though the wood be taken fro the fyze, and the pmbzes quenched, yet neuertheleffe the Rones oftentimes remaine bot e bien. ning: In lykewife the fielbe, though it be chafficed with hote and Daye mala= bies, 02 confumed by many yeares with trauail . vet concumicence aby beth figil in the bones. What neve is it to blafen the vertues, and beny eur naturalisies? Certainly there is not fo croked a boils but if be fee a Ware, be luylt brage once at twife. There is no man fo poung no; olde , but let hun fæ pounge bamcfels, either be will give a fighe or a wift : 311 all boluntary thinges & beny not , but that one may be bertuous: but in natus ralthinges, I confeste euery man to bee 13.1. weake

weaks. Telhan ve take the wood fro the fyze it leaueth bzenning : When fomer cometh , the cold winter cealeth : wben the fea is calme, b waves leave their bes bement mouin a: when the funne is fet. it befbineth not the woold. I will fave that then , and not befoze , the flefb wyll ceafe to paine be, when it is laybe in the grave . Df the flethe me are borne . and in the flethe we line and in the fiethe we Shall die , and thereby it foloweth , that our god life fall foner ende, then our flet . Dftetimes fome bolfome fli fb foz meate corrupteth in an bubolfeme cot, and god byne femetyme faucureth of the fort: I fay, though that the workes of our life be bertuous, pet thall we fale the Rentch of the weake fleth . I fay this Fauffine , fith age can not relit the bot enterpaile, how can the tender members of youth relit it : Dou being the mother, without you go pright way, the being your baughter can not go the fame way. The Romain matrones, if they wil no rich their daughters well, ought to kepe thefe rules : When they for that they woulde no abroade, then breake they, legs : and if they would be gafing, then put out their sies, and if they worl bark, Hopes

th

fes

the

tor

the

Deli

r

n

f.

78

pil

bs

nD

me

bat

out

for

eot.

b of

RES

feels

this

e bot

bers

ther,

pring

may.

il no

treepe

they

they)

, then

I bark,

Mony's

Rappe they cares : if they wyll gene of take, cutte of they banbes : if they bare fpeake, folde by theys mouthes : and yf they wil entende anyelyabtnes , burys them quicks . Woodes ought tobe geuen to an yll baughter : and in fiebe af prefentes and apfres at her webbynge, gene ber mozmes : and fes ber boufe a grane . Take bebe fantine if you will baue great tope of your baughter , take fro ber the occasions whereby the that ! be yll . Es buberfet a bonfe beboeneth byuers proppes : and if principals be taken a way , it woll fall bowne . 3 wyll tel you, wemen are fo frails, that with kepers with great payn, they can keepe them felfe : and for a final occasion they will lofe altonether. D bowe manye yll hath there bene not because they would belo, but because they folomed fuch occations, the which they enght to bane sichued? It is for me to enter into this hattel:but pet it is not in me to attaine the wictory. It is for me to enter into the fea, pet it lieth not in my babes to efcape the peril. It is in the bands of a woman to enter into the occasion, and after that the is therein, it is not in ber handes to Deliner ber from faulte.

13.g.

TEDE

The rrrbit. Chapter.

How the Emperour counfayled Faufline to eschewe the yll occasions from her daughter.

Craduenture Fauffyne you wyll fay to me, none may fake toyour Dauchter Lucyl, but of you beare it : noz fe ber , but in your fyght : noz bibe ber, but you know wher: no make none appointment, without your knows lebas . And at this boure you know not. that they that doe bate ber , and wonloe ber yil, what diffenour their tounges Deo fpeake of ber . Dewe loue in young bloube, in the fpzinging tyme and flourifbing youth, is a poilon that forthwith (preadeth into energe bayne. It is an berbe that by and by entereth the intrailes a (wouning, that incontinently moztifieth all the members, and a veftie lence that fleaeth the barte, and finally maketh an ende of all vertues. I wots not what I fay vet , although I knows what I will fay: for I would never blafen loue with my toung, without 3 were fore burt in myne unberftanbing. Daids farth in the bolts of the arte of loue: Love is I wate not what, that com.

rt

w

pe

011

bis

ciol

thin

this

a.C.

Ken

WAS

cometh I wote not whence . who fent if. I wote not , it engenbreth I mate not boto, it is contented I wote not where, withit is felt I wote not bome oft, nos I wote not wherefore. And finally lone taketh rote teythout breakeng of the fishe outwarde, or bearcerng the intrailes inward, A wote not what Dnie meaneth bereby, but & trom when bee fapo thefe wordes, be was farre banitheo from bim felfe, as I am at this time from my felfe. D Fauffine, they that loue together , fbewe the fignes of their bartes by Diners waies , and in fleping they reason and fprake, and by fines they bnderstand sche other. The great bayes aur war beis Cane of little lous in . ward: And the great in ward love heepeth filence outwarde. The intraples within embraced in loue, caufe the tong outwarde to be mute. We that piffeth his life in lone ought to have his mouth clofe , and to the entent that ye fhall not thinke that I fpeake fables, I wil prous this by auncient biffozies.

2

32

22

100

it.

DE

88

ma

ou.

oitb

an

in

tive

effie

ally

stog

athe

Linet

E tun

ping.

te of

that

com.

Ale finds aunciently, that in the yers a.C.e. iu. leaze, after the foundation of Rome, Caralcoa young Romaine that was bombe, and Mironnea fayze Lady

10.iy.

of the Latines , that was bombe alle. Thefe time fale sche other on the mout Celiot at a feate , and there fell in loue sche with other . And their bartes were as fore fired in loue, as their tonges wer tied fro woodes. It was a meruaplous thonge to fee them , and farefull to note bere. The yonge Laby came fre Salen to Bome: e be went fro Kometo Salon by the frace of rrr, veares together with out the witting of anye perfon, nos they two fpake not. The at last bieb the bulband of the laby Wironne , and the wyls of Caralco, and then they byleaueres their loue, & treated a mariage betivens them, of whom bifcenech the nobisty, nage of our Scipions which were more lyberall in the feates of armes, the their father and mother were in their tenges. Then Fautine marke this thinge, irts tis abuauntage it bab bens to take cut out the tonges of the two bombs folkes to have remedied their lone, and not to bane cut out their bartes.

Allo I thall tell you of Pefinista, a worthy knight of Pumidie, and Sopharis a famous lady of Carthage, al onely by one lyght, as they sawe sche other on a ladder, he declared his desire onto her.

li

th

to be

\$

m

oh

an

fe.

nút

Bue

ETS

ner

ous

ants

alen

Mols

with

they

bul

mpfs

STIZE

Dens

isty

121028

their

naes.

e, irts

e cut

olkes

not to

Ma.

appa

onely

ber on

a ber,

END

and the knowing by sluft, breaking the ores of feare, and lifting by the ankers of thams, incontinent rayled the layles of their bartes, 4 with the thips of their persons they so yned eche to other.

Were may we gather how the fraft fraht of their cycs, this wledge of their perfons, and the league of their hartes, and the mariage of their bodies, and the pardicion of their effates , e the infamy of their name, in one bay, in one boure. in one moment, e in one thep of alabber were agreed . Wibat wel pe that I fap maze to this purpole : Do ve not know that Delcine the Orake, and Baris the Ereian, of two Araunge nations, and of farre countries, with the onely fraht in a Temple their wels were fokuet tonether, that be toks ber as his captine, and the above his puloner . In Waris appeared but fmall force, and in her but little reliffance. So that in maner thefe two young perfons, the one procurring to banggith , and the other fuffering to be banquifbed : Paris was caufe et bis Fathers beath, and Delevne of the infamy of ber bufbanb, e they both of their own beathes, loffe to their Mealmes, and sciaunder to all the world, And all 10.HU. this

this love canfed onely by fight.

Wilhen great king Alerander moulde baue geuen battarle to the Amazones. the Quene Captayne of them, no lelle faire, then from and bentrous, came to a rivers fibe, and the fpace of an boure sche of them beholde other with there eves, without freaking of any woodes, and when they returned to their tents. the fiercenes was turned into fweete

wanton amarous wordes.

Wilhen Dearhe the faithfull befender of the Warentines, and renoumed hyna of Cpirotes, was in Stalve , be came to Paples , and he had not bene there but one day, the fame feafon there was a las by in the fame city named Camalicice, of a bye linace , and greatly chemed in beuty. The very fame dar the was gotten with childe, and thamet throughout all Italy, and was thrutt out of the city. and after the was belinered of chilb. fie was flaine by one of her own beetbeen.

Alfo Cleopater in the pronince of Bis thinie, in the wood Sehin, made a gooly banket oz felemne fealt to Marcus An. thomins ber louer . And though the was not berys boueft, yet hab the with her right chafte women , & thus the banket

endus

endured a great part of the night, e the wood beyings thicke, the young damfels were not so will to hyde them, but the younge men Romaines founds them: so that of ir. daughters of the Senatours lowere gotten with chylds among the thick buthes: which thing made a great sclaunder in the people, and augmented the infamy of Cleopatra, and minimed

the benefty of Marke Anthony.

be

S,

to

TE

172

DE.

ts.

ete

Der

yng

e to

but

cice.

doin gots

hout

city.

, Me

Bi.

maly

B An

was

nket

nou.

Thus as I baue Weined of a fmall number, 3 could fay of many other . All men are net men: noz all women be not women, I fav it bicanfe I wold it thould be fard , let it touch the that it toucheth. and let them that can , bnbertande me. There is feme Chyppes that are fo light that they byl faile with a lytle winde:e there be fome mylles that wyll grynbs with a lyttle mater. I fay there be fome momen fo beptell that as a glaffe with a fillop wil breake, will flyp with a lytle mire. Shew me Faultine,bane you fuf. fereb your baughter to fpeake but mith ber buctes, and hape company but with ber colyns ? I fay in this cale as wriche wilynes bath the mother as boaughter to runne in peryll, Do you not knowe. that the quicke fyze outhe not forbeare the

the wood beit wets 92 Daye, but fo lykes wife it confumeth the bard fines . Doe you not know, that the hunger erceffine caulath beatles to benoure worth they? tetbe, the thinge that was beet in their entrailes? Do you not knowe, that the nobbes mabe a lawe ouer al thin ges: er. cept on louers, bycaule they may not as bide it ? And doubteles it is regutwifely bone, & Kome condempneth not thefe for tofh innocentes because they have none bnoerfandyng, The gobs gine no pain to amarous people, bycaufe they are Deprined fro reason : ye know whe I was Cenfostbere was a ronge woman that babachilo by ber owns father, and an other that had a chris by ber fonne, and a nyce by ber proper bucle . ther was Isntence given on them, that the fathers Mitio be call to the Lions, e the chilozen burievquicke, b the mothers wer beent in the campe of Wars. The matter was to boarible to bear, that & might not ene bure to fet the curfet ment And I come manded by my becres that none fhants belo bolde to fpcake in fuche a cale any moze And if this cale were fearefull to men, the certeinly the Komain matrons ought to line chally. Then if the fire of the

the father so chafe the baughters, enfla, meth kinifolks . & burneth them felues. ye may be fiker, if be finds after evther colon at faire lifter, the flames of his che cupifcence wil not leane to take helb on ber, for any parentage . If this riotous flethe wyll obey reason , then it may be that your baughter may fpeake liberal. ly with ber colins, but fithe that vaffier repugneth fo much at reafon. I counfell you trul not to muche in ber bastbasm. Poulce by erverience, that the moume that is breade in the tymber , eateth the fame tymber, and the mothes that are been in the clothes, eateth the fame cloth I fav of fome tyme a man baingeth by in his house fome person, that after taketh bis lyfe fro bym . fauftine, take this foz a warning , that I baue fayb foz a ware ming , and thefe laft woodes 3 gene you for countable: If you wyll kepe your felfe from thought, and your daughter from perill, alway let your baughter be occupied with fome and werks. Withen the bandes are occupied with any good evertife, then the harte is voybe from many pole and bayne thoughtes . Gue. rys lyghtnes bone in youthe, breaketh beions a loups of the befence of our life, but

he, Doe line ey; per the

er, ely fely form

pain e des was that

d and, and was

ders dent dent was

tens

li to cons

the

but volenes, whereby our enuy entreth. is it which openeth the gate of al bices. Fauftine, well you wet, I fd Dayly the pardicion of the yong Komaine bauch. ters : for as fone as they bee borne, they prefume to be amarous . They as butboughtful. with the rechtefnes of the father, and wantonnes of the mother, Leave the in@ trauaile . and take bninft iblenes. Of vole mocions and outragious thoughtes, the eves take lylence without leane, the mynde altereth, and the well is burt : and finallye thinking to be the white that amarous men foot at, they remaine as a but ful of al bices. And in conclusion there is nothing that more rechafeth the ball of the thought in this play, then the band fet on works therewith.

The rrrbiii. Chapter.

V hat thought Marcus the Emperour tooke for the mariage of hys daughter.

Tien the god Emperour Marcus, hanging a cleare binderstanbying, and a quyet wit, tooks right great bade of thinges that were past, pludently waging things plesent,

AVRELIVS:

6.

B.

30

b

100

16

he

r,

ıft

as.

CE

nb

ra

mt

g.

at

bt

H.

111

me:

ks

re:

it,

0

and thinges to come : Sevng that the particion of Brinces lay alin myltotale ly gening them felues either to Brauge thinges forgetting their owne . or els to entend to their own, nothing regarding Graunge thynges : Wys bart was foas greable to bym , that neyther the hygh bulines of them, nos foz all the affavres of bys boufe , be would not leave one of the Empire bniped . I fav this, becaufe this Emperour Marcus bab.iig. Daugh. ters, whole names were Lucilla, 2002. fena, Matrira, and Domicia All refems bled their mother in excellent beautye. but they refembled not their father in bonedie and bertuoulnes . And though they were in covernaunce buber their Mailtreffes out of his prefence, vet bes had them alwaies in memory : and the sider they were, the moss flubye and thought be toke for them . And inben they came to complete age, be Qubieb to finde providion for them . It was a lane dable cullome, that the daughters of the officers of the Senate, hould not mary wythout lifence, noz the Emperours Daughters without the adullemet of the Benate. Then it was fo, that one of the faid Brincelles bis baughters berna of

age,

age, and of well to be maried, ber father Teyng ber importanity to accomplife ber Defire, becaufe be mas licke , be fent foz Fauftine . that the thould do and coms mon in the Benate. The which with all ber pamer the withfind bicaufe that fe, cretip the had treated for an other mas riage for ber baughter . And openly the excused ber felfe, faying that ber baugh. ter was to ponge and tenber of age:and as the goodes bad genen age fufficient to the father , fo has not the baughter of yeares. When themperour biberfiod this, be called fauftine to bis bed fibe, whereas be lave . aub farbe : Dyuers thinges are diffimuled in perticular perfons, the leaft of them is not tobe fuffe, red in them that thuld enfigne all other: The prince is neuer wel obepen, but pf be baue god credece among bis people. I fay this Fauftine , because you bo one thing in fecrete, and fave an other oven. to. Berein faileth the crebence of fo biab a lady, and putteth inconvenience in the authoritie of lo great on empire . If ye Suppose my and defires, be finifier in your bart for the wealth of your olone children, bow thould we hove then in a. my of your god workes for the chylozen

٥ť

AVRELIVS:

er.

er

02

Ms

lla

120

a

he

the

nb

ent

r of

do:

De.

ers

pere

ffe,

ber:

it pf

ple.

one

oen.

biab

ethe

If PE

er in

Sne

n as

dzen

of

of ffraungers ? It fameth to von better to seue your baughter to them that bemaunde ber of the Bother, and refule them that the father both chufe. Certainly because ye be a woman , you beferue parben, but that you ar a mother, you augment your faulte . Doo re not know , that mariages are quited foms by feature, and fome by bertues & wyf. dome : Such an bemaunde the daugh. ters of the father, beleue me, their eres baus bene maje bpon their own paoper btilitie, then beon the wealth of a nother . I know well von being forth the chibzen, but the Bobs hol mary them. athe they have endewed them with fo maruellous beuty . Do you not know, ag that the beuty of women letteth Graun-a gers on bears, e putteth neighbours in Cound fulpection.to great men it geneth feace. to meane men enuy, to the parentes me famp, e peryl to the perfon felfe : With great paine it is kept , that is befired of many . Df truth 3 fay, the beuty of mos men is nothing but afigne for ible folke. and an earely waking for them that be light: Wibereas of the Araunge befires lysth the renowme of them felfe, And 4 beny not but that a light perfon fercheth fonter

foner a woman with a faire face, then one of bonest lyuing . But I fay , that a woman that is maried onely for ber beu ty may bope in her age to have a losy life It is an infallyble rule, that thee that was maried for ber fairnes, is hated for ber foulnes. D what trauaile be offeretb bim felfe bnto that marieth a fayze wes ma: It behoueth him to fuffer ber pride, for beauty and foly alway go together. Allo be mad fuffer ber ersences,foz fol. ly in the bead, and beuty in the face benz tive waymes that freate the lyfe , and waketh the godes . Allo be mul fuffer ber riotes, for a fayte woman wyll that none but the baue ber comaundenien's in the bonfe ? Alfo hee muft fuffer ber nice minionnes, for every faire woman wil paffe ber life in plefure: alfo be muft fuffer per opefumption, for enery fayes woman wyl haue preheminence before al other. Finally be that marieth with a faire woman, apparaleth bim to a ryght great aduenture , and I challtell you wherfore. Surely Carthage was neuer To ennironed with Scipions, as p houfs of a faire woman is with light perfons. D bnhappy boufband, when his fpirite is at rell, and the body flaping, the thefe lyaht

light persons wyl some about his house byging bis bodye with teloufy , callinge their syes to the windowes, scaling the walles with labbers , or clyming ouer, finging fwete fongs, playing on biuers intrumentes , watchinge of the gates, treating with bandes, buconering the boufe, and wayting at every comer ther of. All thefe things in cafe they hote at the pricke of the womans beautic, thep leave not to thote at the butte of the forowfull boulbandes and name . And whether this be true or not, reporte me to my felfe, that maried me wyth your beautie: and lette them witte of my res noume that go fo about the cyty . I fave much,but truly I feele moze . Do man compalyneth of the goddes for gening bim a foule wife amonge his bellemes. Whyte filuer is not woonghte but in blacke pytche, and the tender tre is not conferued but by tht barde rinde : I fay the man that marieth a foule wife, leabetba fure life , let euerye man chufe as be lifteth : and I fave a man that mary eth a faire wife , caffeth bys god name at halard, and untteth his life in perell. Althe infamy of our predecestors fimbe in one erercifing of debes of armes, and 2.10 noine

en t a su life hat

for eth wer ide,

her. folbens

and uffer lthat ien's

muß fays

before with a ryght

neuer houls

fpirits ne thele

lyght

stew all the patime of the Komaynes pouth is to ferne Labies. Wha a woma is famen to bee faire, then euerye man goeth thither, and taketh great payne to ferue ber , g the woman wil be feine . 3 fap fauftine, von neuer fawa rog came fel Romain greatly renoumed in beutie. but sither in babe or in ful vection there folowed fome vil name of ber . In that little that Thane reab. I baue berb of biuers faire women, both of Grece, Italy, Barthe, & Rome, and they be not put in remembrauce because they were faire, but for the great perils and heaup chau. ces, that by their beauties fell in the wo;lo. Fo; in maner by reason of their ercellent beauties they were bilitebia their owne landes , and by their infamy thamed through al the werld.

Telhan the realme of Carthage was thourishing in ritches, e happy in armes they ruled the comon welth by wife philosophers, and sukeined it by discrete armies on the sea. Aminies the philosopher, was as greatly estented among the, as Voiner among the Grekes, or Cicero among the Komaines, he lived in thus worlde five store yeres and two. Of the which happy age, lyrr, years, he ruled

quietly

quietlys as a Baron, moft peace able of mynde, e was as Graunge to women. as familiar with his bokes! Then the fe mate feing be was backen with the common wealth. withbrawen from al na. tural recreations, they befired bim with great infance to be maried, becaufe that memore myabt be bas of fo perfect a wife man in tims to come. and the more importunate they were, the more be re-Raed, e faid : 4 wil not be marich, forif the be foule, I that abborre ber : if the be ritch, 3 mutt fuffer ber : if the be poze, I muft maintaine ber : if the be favze. I muft take bebe of ber: if the be a fhat be. 3 cannot luffer ber , e the left pellilence of all thefe is fufficient to flea a. 29.men. With fuch worbes the wife man eren. fed him felfe, & be in his age by reason of bis great Auby lot bis light. And the folitarines of his frete liberties confirate ned him to take company of a woman, and the had by bim a baughter of whom Descended the noble Annicares of Car. thage, competitours of the Scipions of Rome, the weeth thewed no lette woz. thyneffe in befence of Carthage , then ours wer fortunate to augment Keme. Well me fantine, map not furb fufpec. D.u. fiom

ná an ts

tie,

fdisaly, at in hire, haus

their tedia famy

iras irmes fe phis feretz hilosos ig the,

Cicers n thys Of the ruled

quietly

tion fall open your bangbters, though their bertue fuccour in the pervil, and their boneffye affure their perfons ? 3 wyl bisconer a feeret thing to you. Ther is nothing that can be fo quicklye com. mitted, if a woman be environed worth chafte keepers, and feminine fhamefalls nes. Stedfallly they belire, and wyth great lepfure they procure thefe things. and lightly may be attained. There is nothing fo certaine, but of the wealth of an other is matter for o own supll. And Fauftine von know , v the mot boneft women.by our malice are mod Defired. Certaynly their famefaffnes and keping close, bene arrowes in befence of our honeffy, Wile reade not, that bloud, ritcheffe oz beautye of the bnhappy Spatrone Lucrece was the saufe that thee was beliren: But the cleareneffe of ber bilage, the gravitie of ber perfon, the purenelle of ber lyfe, the keeping of ber felfe clofe in ber houfe , the exercise of ber time, and credence among ber neighbours, and the great renowme that the bad amonge Straungers, waked the folithe Tarquine ta commet weth her aduentrye by force. Elbat thinks you! Wilbersof came this : I thall thew you. a Lines

Elle that be yil, are fo yil, that as vil ine ble the ambneffe of them that be amb. This is no faute to the labies of lanne. but rather in the immortail Bondes. Their cleane boneftve accufeth eruelt malice, Fauftine you fay, your baugh ter is to roung to be marieb. Doe von not know, that the good father ought to endadrine his founes from their young age : and topsoupe for his bangbtern whileft they be young. Df a trouth,ifthe fathers be fathers, and the mothers mus thers, as fone as the gobbes bane geneu them a baughter , forthwith they sittett to fore in their barts a new remebrance and not forget it toil they have prosobed their bangbter an bulbanbe a Ebb fathers ough enot to tarpe for rytebres. not the mother for bigh linnage, the better to mary them, To what with the out and the other, the tyme paffeth, and the baughter ware aged, and then afterebis maner they be to olde to be minvied and to abyor along they be maybens a and to ferne, they be women, they live irraine the fathers in thoughte, the parentes in fufpection leafts they foulde beer toft, D what great Ladies haue 3 knowen, bringhters of great Denatours, and net 42 71 L X D.iu. 102

te

6

5.

of

nD

aff.

ED.

20

of

ud,

988

ber

the

ber

e of

iabo

the

the

rade

שונול

you.

2 /205

for faulte of ritchelle, noz of berfnes in their parfons , but all enely for flake of time, and arruing af one boure to ano. ther, fo that at lafte fodeyne beath came to the fathers, and no preuidence made for the baughters . So that in maner fome wer conered baber the earth after their beath, and fome buried wyth fezgetfulngs : Cyther Blie , 02 3 bane read in the lawe of the Robianes, where as it is written : Wilscommaunde the father immarrigng tenne fonnes, to tranaple butone baye : but to marry one bertusus daughter: let bym trauaple tenne peresipea, and fuffer the water to come Carthe month, Omeato Dops of bland, frauaile the flomake , bilberite all bys fonnes, lote his goodes, and abuenture his perfon . Thefe wortes in this law inecepitiful for the Daughters and not leffe greueus to the fonnes . Fos tenns formes by the lame of men are bounds to Biscover and to moure al the moule. but the baughter by y and law ought eret to go out of the boule. I fan mozes mer that as things fon lable thegate fale lyng, follykelpife it caufetb to wonge bar mofele , which thinketh all their tyme toff & fuperfluons bitothe pay of their marings

18

2

10

it

22

ale

U.

me

me

ub,

bys

urs

nat

anns

ands

eal by

tenso

efale

te bar

tpute

their.

arings

mariage . Domer favth it was the cue Rome of Lavies of Orace, to count the yeares of their life, not from the time of their byath , but from the tyme of theyz mariage . Asifone Demanded of a Gres cian ber age, the would answer twenty years, ifit were pr. years lithe the was maried, though it were rl. yeares lithe the was borne. Affirming after they had a boule to governe and to commaunde, that day the beginneth to line. The Bes lon after it is ripe, a abideth Apil in the garben, cannot escape, but either rottetb o) els muft be gathered . I fay the Shais ben that tarieth long tyl the be marget, cannot escape either to be taken or infa. med . I well fave no moze . As fone as the granes be ripe, it beboueth that they be gathered : fo it is necellary , that the woman that is come to perfite age, be marged and kept . And the father that both this, caffeth perviout of his boule, and bringets bym felfe out of thought, and contenteth well his banghter.

The rrit Chapter.

The rrit Chapter.

The rounder of the Emperounder, of hys age, and where he dyed.

D. iiy.

SERT!

Arcus the Emperour being old. not onely by age, but by tranaile and great paynes that be bab taken and luffered in the warres : in the ruin years of his @moire, and lru, vers of his age, and of the founation of Rome bi bundzed and fozty, as be was in 1Banonie, nowe called Bungarie, with bys bole, and Commede his fenne , at a Citve called Tlendebone, fituate boon a riuer that hab tiu. AB. faire boules, e be being there in the winter, and the waters great, and very wete weather, being al-To in the fieldes , about the rrr. Dave of December, fodainly byon a night as be went with lantarns about the Campe, there toke bym a fycknes or Balley in one of his armes, fo that bee coulde not welds his Speare, not yet drawe bys ftwoszee, nos put on his owne clothes. Then this god Emperoz charged with peares, and with no leffe thoughtes, and wenter encreasing with manve great Inowes, and freelyng of the earth, there fell on him an other maladye called Li. targe, the which vid put the Barbariens in areat bardynes, and bys bell in areat beaupre Ce, his perfon in perpli, and his friendesin great suspect of bys bealth There.

AVRELIVS:

alu.

aile

ta

the

ers

mis

Bas

dis.

aris

bes

ters

al.

to se

s be

Mpe,

mi qu

not

bys

hes.

with

dns,

reat

bers

Lie

riens

areat

o his

alth bere. There was some to bym all the erne. rience that coulde bee founde by mebe. cines, as buto great Dzinces and leabes ts accustomed : and all byb bom no page fite, by reafon the malabys mas gree. uous, and the Emperour charges wyth veres, and the ave of the land was contrary to bym , and the tyme belyed bym nothing, and alfo be mas not well tenbed. And as men of woolfhyp boo fet moze by they bonour then by their ly. ues , and bat rather bye with bonour. then liue bifhonoged, to affure their bonour they abuenture cuery bour their lines, and had leaver have one bour of bonour, thea. C. yeres of life : Do thus this ficke Emperour caufeb bimfelfto be borne al about his campe, and went to fe the feirmilhes, and would flepe in the fieldes: the which was not with ont great perill of his life, no; without great tranail of bis verfon. Thus on a Day the Emperour beyng is a great feuer and letten blend, beard a great clamour or novietu the field, made by his men that bab bienabt beme great quatitie of forage, and their enemies fet on them, to refcue it , there was mediona on both partes, the one to beare away. ans

1

mud the other to befend : The Komains for hunger his what they could to beare it awaye : And the Bungariens . from whence it came, made reliffance : They medlen fo one with another, and they? Debate was fo cruel, that ther was flain foue Captaines of the Romaines the morte of them mas more morthe, then ail the forage that they had wonne. And of the Bungariens were fo many flaine. that al the forage that they had lott, was not le much mosth. Certavniv confide. ring the crueltie that was there bone. the profite that came therby, was berve final to the Kamayns, fo that there wet but a few away with the farage, and of the Dungaries femer was left to make relifance. The Emperour feyng the yll order, and that by the reason of his bloo letting and feuer, be mas not prefent at that ad, be toke fuch a beauineffe at bis bart bbereby beefell into a traunce, that it was thought be had bene beabe: and fobe lave this mantes and two. Bapes, tost be coulds for no light of the Thie, not fosalis to anne perfon . Ebe beate of bis lickenelle was great , and bis paines greater be branke much and eatelittle, be coulde not liepe, bis face mas 713

A VRELIVS:

ins

are

SM1

bep

243

the

en

nb

18,

as lee

12,

39

é£

of

12

H

was rellowe, and has mouthe blacke. Bometime belifted by bis eves, andof ten tymes topned bys bandes together. Des fpake nothyng, and fighed manys times . Dys thaote was fo bare that he could not fpit , bis eves were berve fore with fobbyng and weepping. It was great compaffion to fee bis beath , and a great place of his confusion to his bonse and alfo the bery great leffs of his war. There durft no man locke been bem, and fewer fpeake to bim. Banutius bis Secretary , forowing at bis bart to fe his Maifter fo nere bys beath, on a night in the prefence of bivers other that wer thers,be fayo to bym.

The. rl. Chapter.

The wordes of Panutius Secretary to the Emperour, at the houre of hys death.

Sparcus my Loide, there is eto toung that can be wild, us any bart luffer, no; eyes diffimule, no; wytte that canne permyt it. Hy bloude congreteth, and my Synchoes dive, the Kones openeth, and my louis would palle forth, the toynts of my body butons

brieves a fender, and my fpirites are troubleb.becaufe you take not the myfe and face counfell the which ye gans to other that were ample. If won my Los die , and I thought to bee fore byf. pleafes therewith . The foreme that 4 fele at my bart is, bate you bane lyusb dyles a wife perfon, e at this houre ye bo like a fimple nian . Ten yeare a knight geneth meate to his boofs to the entent that be flould keepe him from peril . al that the wile ma findieth for a long leafon, ought to be to paffe his life to bonoz, and to take his beath with great vertue. Might beare loade, I nemaunde of you, what profyte is it to the Maryner to knowethe carbe of the Sea, and after to peryft in a tozment og tempet ? Withat naofit is it to a Captains to fpeake much of warre, and after knows not bowe to genebattaile ? Wibat profiteth it to a knocht to baus a amb boils, and to fall in theiltrete ? Wilhat profiteth it one to teachan other the plaine way, and bim felfe to wander afpoe 2 3 lap, what plos fited if the force of your lyfe that you e Mounted fo little, many times forking your menth ! And at this neefent bours . that ponthaus founds beath, you wope, becaule

caufeit wil take away your life ? Wahat thinges baue I waitten with mine ofon band, being your Decretary, beuifeb by your bye and profound bnderfanding. touchyng the Broke of beath? Wilhat a thong was it to fee the letter that you fent Claudine byon the beath of ber bul band? Wabat waste von to Anthicone. inben vour Sonne Weriffimus Dveb ? Wherin vour bertue bib confelate bys beauines. Wibat bye things Did I waite in the boke that you fent to the Senate in the years of the great peftilence coms forting them after the great mortalitie palled : therein you bid theto them boto litle men thould fet by beath, and what profit foloweth therby And 3 baue fene and beard you blafen beath in your life, a now you were as though you figuit line bere ayl . Sithe that the gobs commaund it.and your age requireth it, and pour ficknes is the caule, & nature pers mitteth it, and fortune confenteth to it, gis the fatall besteny of bs all, then you mult neves bye. The transples that come of wecellity, ought with a goo reu rage to be abibben . Fo; the couragious feeleth not fo foze the harde Brokes , as the weake that faileth or be be foughten with.

are algoring to a sense of the

lyusd ys bo night ntent l, e al a lea-

ono;, rtue.

ter to

much we to

o fall

bint tp20=

your that

cauls

with . You are but one man, e not time. and pe sught to baue one beath and not two. Therfore who wold ve for one life bane time beathes, enterings the boby. e flæing the fprite with figbes : Afterfo many perils of long lyfe to take a fure west, will ve lift up the failes, and enter agains into the finalows of the fca , for to engloutte you? In the fea you bane chafenthe Bull , e fcaped bis mobuts, e now ye refule to enter into the parke, where you mave furelys flea him : you make affault with bietozie of vour life. and myll bye attayning the beath . Dou bane foundt .lru, yeares in the campe of milery, and now you feare to enter into your fepuiches: you have got out of the bulbes and thornes wherin you were closed, and now at this hours you flum, blein thefairs wave : you have bab in certain the domage of your beath, e now pe putte in boubte the profyte of youre Beathe : you are entred into the campe of defping of the world, and nowe you would turne your backe when it is time to put your handes to armes: Iru. yeare you baue fought agaynfte fortune, and now you close your eyes , because fog. tune wil frike you. I fay it because that

mile

of time. inb not me life e boby. Ifterfo a fure nenter ca . for u baue DHES. parke, H: POH ar life, . Dou nipe of er into of the were. fum, bab in e now voure campe BE POH s time peare. ann, ife foze fe that mile

willingly you refule this prefent beath the lebichs well cause us to baus vour lefe paffed fufped . ECIbat bo you . bigh and mighty Princeribby weeps you like a childe : and why frah you , as one in dispaire : If you were because ve fall bie, why bid yen laugh fe muche in your lyfe time ? For of muche lauchinge in the life time.commeth much treming at the beath. Will you besthat you cannot Dos , and not be contente with that you may bo : The grounde and vaffure that is commion , you woulde toyne to roure sion, the renoums of the comen wraith you applyed to your owns beritags, aff a lubliby og lone, you would make your perpetuali ryght . 3 wyll thewe you who be bead . All be brate and thall bie, and amonge all other you woulde all onely line. Wall ve bane that of the gebs that they be geddes for ! That is, be cause you are moztall , that they make you immortall. And you to bane that by privilezas, which they have by nature. I that am but femple , bemaunde one thing ef you my logo, that are auncient and wife, which is the greateff og leaffe wealto, to bie well og line pil ? To lyne well no man can attame certainlye, for bunger

bunger, thaiR, folitarines , perfecution. vil fortune . Cickneffes . and Diffanours. This can be called no life , but rather a beath . If an auncient man wold make a thew and boat of his life , fro the time of his birth, to the laving in his grane, and the bodye to the we all that it bath fuffered by bolours , and the hart to bil. couer at the Brokes of fortune : 4 thinke that the gobbes woulde have meruayle therof.and men would be abathed there of, that the body could fuffer fe much , and the bart beare it. I bold the Orekes mylen , mbiche wene whan they; chylben are borne, and they fing when an plue man bieth : but the Komaines fing at the birth of their children , and were whan they bie olde . Certainly to laugh at the beath of them that Die olde , fothe they die to laughe, and to wave at the byth of children, fithe they are borne to were, ethat the life abibeth the fenten. ces of yll, proueth wel that the beath is goo . Will you that I fage one beritis to you ? I baue alwaies fene, that counfel in the wylest man fonest failed bim. Suche as woulde generne all thinges by their opinions, of neceditie in Come, or in the mode parte they doe erre and fayle

faile. D Bark my beare lozd, wene you, that baue caufed to bury fo manye, that fome fould not burie you in like wife? And as von bane fene the enbe of their Daies, fo other fall for the sade of your peres. Therefore me femeth, it mer bets terfez you to bis, to go your way to attaine fo much wealth, then to efcape & liue in luche miferye . If you fele beath, I haue no meruayle, fith you be a man. Mut I meruaple, that you boe not dillimule it, fithe you are bifcrite. They that baue clere bnderftanding, feele manye thinges at their barte, that putteth thems to paine, which they forthe not outward for the prefumption of bensure. If al the personthat is in an beaute bart, were foreabe abroade in the weake flethe by imali graynes, no walles thould fuffife bs to rubbe, noz our nailes to fcratche. For certainlye that beath is but a vlay. wherin the player, if he be apte, abuentureth but litle to winns muche : & they that playe, maye for wel, that this is a wille play, and not a frong. And that alfe, as well they lefe that have but a fmall sarde, not fearings beath, as they that with a great carde loue long lyfe. Wilhat thing is beath, but a trapbeoze, K.f. wherin

er a make make make

batb soilinke sayle

ther, nuch, rekes

chyln an s lina

iaugh fothe

at the

ath is veritis

bim. dinges

re and fayle

wherin the tent is closed, in the whiche is fold al the miferies of our life: Thus the gods to chaunge be, fro an old filthy bous into a new. And what other thing is the fepulchie, but a caffel, wherin we be closod againft the affaults of the life? Df trouth you ought moze to ceuet to take that reu and at your beath, then 6 burt ofthat you fall leane in your life. I Demaund of you, what it is that both you moft paine, in lating of the life : 3f you paine vour felfe for Bele Febres pour wife, because rentene ber yon, werie not your felfe, for the is weltt oneht on in Bome, for any perill of your lyfe. Sind affone as the knowethit , 3 am in certain, the wil not treps much, theugh ren go rour fray. Then you enght net to were for trauing ber . Thefe yog bas fels marich to els men, baue cher their cies fired in the beath of their befbands And wholr faften their bartes en brm. that they thinke to mary with againe. They warpe with they ever, e laugt in they hartes. Ind thinke not contrarye, though fir be an empreffe, and can not find an other emperat to be ber bulband pet the wil find fome other man. For if they be fo betermined, they wil chaunge theyz

their robes of filke, foz a gowne of cloth. Foare wel fap, they moze beure a yeng thepberd.then an old empercur . If you care for your chplozen , whom ye mule leave behynde you: A cannot fell why you hould deo fo, for ifrour death be Difgleafant to them, much mote bifplea feth them that you type fo long . It is great paine to the child, not to defire the beath of his father : for if he be roze,it is for feare how they thuld be maintained: if be be ritch, then because he thall be his beire. Ther fing, t pou wape, vou feare the beath and wave, because you leave your life. Do re not know that after the night, comet b the bewy morning, a after that cometh the bright funne, and after the funne cometh a dailte cloud, gafter againe commeth faire weather, & after that cometh lightning and thunder, and then againe cleane aire : Alfo & far, that after infancie cometh chilohod, the come meth pouth, a age after that, a fo at laft commeth beath, and after beath fearfull hope of a fure life, wir beleue me in ene thing : the beginning, the meane , a the ende energe man bath . Certainly if you had benetaken as the floure from the berbe : if you had bene cut grane from the 13 日.

by ng me fc: 10 n fe ife.

arth arcs were

min ngb net gdå

their ands gm,

aine. igh in arre,

n net sband for it

thek?

the tre,if you had bene graffed in prime time if you bab bene eaten in the foure. nes of the byne : 3 meane, if in the fith poutb. when lofe was at the fweetel.if beath bab come and knocked at the gate. ve fonto haus bas caufe to be fozy : but as now the malles are weaks, and reby to fall, and the floure withered, and the berry putrified, the fpere full of melle. and cannot brawe the knyfs out of the theathe. Berein you baue belyzed the world , as if you had never knowen the world . The froze a two yere you have bens prifoner in the bongson of the bos hy, and now when the hackels or gives Could be taken fro you rou complaine: Dou Lozd , would make newe of other neines. Bothat thinketh it not fufficiet to live. lru. veres in this beath . 02 to bre in this life be wil not be centent w.lr. 99

August the Emperour layd, that after that men had lyued fifty years, they ought to dye, or else cause them selves to be staine, because that unto that time is the felicitie of man. Dey liueth beyond that time, passeth bis time in heavenes, in gravous aches, death of his children, and loss of his godes: An oportunities of his chyldren in law, burying of bys

friendes.

.

18

ge

be

t,

he

bs

us

boi

ues

ne:

ber ciet

bys

T. 98

t af

thep

s to

ne is

ents,

Baen,

nities

f bys

noss,

friendes , fultayning proceffe , paying of bebts. and other infinite trauailes . So that it were better with his eves closed to avide them in bys grane , then with bis eves open, to abyde them in his lefe Bayes . Certapnip it is a fortune of all fortunes, and be is right pring with the Gods , that at fiftye yeares leaueth bys lyfe. for all the tome that he lyueth af. ter, is in decaping, and never bozyabt. but rolling, reling, and ready to fall. D Parke my bere Lord, bo you not know that by the same way that life goeth, cometh beath? It is lru vere that ve baue lought the one from the other . And when ve went from Rome, wherag you left your house, ye went to Blirik, wher you left a great petilence, and now you are returned into Dungarye . Dos you not know that as fone as you wer boan to governe the earth, incontinent death illued out of bys lepulchie, to finde your lefe: And if you bane boneured Embal. fadours of the ftraunge kyngss, muche moze ye ought to bono; beath that com, meth from the Bobbes. Wilhat lozofhip. can be left in this life, but you hal finde greater in the beath: Are you not reme. bieb, when Tulcan my fon in law poy. fones M.io

foneb me , becaufe be befired my cobes mozethen my life : bow you my lozd for loug that you hab toms, caus me come fort & counfel, for the beath of my ferome ful vouth : and you faid to me , the Goss mere crueil, in kylling of them that be rong, and pityful, when they bury them that be old . Alfo you fayo to me : Coms fort the felle Banutius, for if thou biba ivie to eye, now then thou byeff to lyue. Therfore right bye and minbty Wrince, flay to you , as you fago to me: and 3 counfell you, as you counfailed me, and that you gave me, I geus you agayne. Finally of this reasing, take the beff in ivoath, and let the reft abide.

The.rli. Chapter. How the Emperour demaunded to have in wryting, all that the Secretary had fayd.

as of p contenting of the intl often timus prosebeth bealth & eale of the body , the Empereur was well fatified with wordes of Was nutius, which he eloquently bitered, & with profound coufel hardle & familiars ly, e in bus time as a godfriend, Great

com,

compassion it is to them that woulde Dreamien it is the med them what they ought to do . For of them that be about the dead, fome rob hom for his money. fome ferue bim wel. forne boto the place to be bis beir, fome gape for gifts,feine waspe for loling of bim forms laugh ior the gapnes they baue by bis beath, elo in this maner the pose patient , bauma manye loking for their prefite, tath no bedy to countel bim. Wie fe bayly, that fernaunts, when they fa p norma out of the canbel of lyfe, care not for the clear fung of their logdes vices. And thereof cometh vas foneas beis bead. grainbt way beginneth to finke . And fo & fay. that the end of dis life. is the bearinging of his infamy . At they that were ther, as well the old feruauntes as the new belonging to the Empereur, captaines of warre , and other , were not a lyttell abathed of the faying of Banutius, and they all allowed his faringe, and farde, be was morthy to baue the governance of the empire. The god Cmperonre ail the leafon that Wanntius fpake, wepte with deepe lighes fro bis bart . And bes caufe be was fo fore græued, te coulde not forthwith gene bint an aunitser: at M.uu.

to

T

10

1

12.

...

E

no

n£.

im

inglith & rour parties, & co.

breat com,

At the last her commaunded Panutius to gene hym in waytyng all that he had layd, to the entent that he myght knove theren. Foz he layd it was no reason to forget thinges so well sayde. So all the reasof that night, the Secretary occupied him selfe to put in wayting the same saying. And the next day he delivered it to the Emperour, which to he it e looked theren all the day, and kept it kill in his hands, and often times read theren. And the next nyght the Emperour sent so; the Secretarie, and in open audience he sayd as solloweth.

The aunswer of the Emperour to Panutius.

Appye was the mylke that thou fucked in Dacie, and the bread that thou dyddell eats at Kome, and the learning that thou baddell in Athens, and the learning that thou baddell in Athens, and thy bringing up in my boule: For in my life thou hall wel ferued me, and at my death thou ball wel ceufelled me. I commaunde Comodus my fonne to reward the for thy god fernice, and I praye the Coddes to recompence the

AVRELIVS:

for thy counfell. The reward for biners feruices a man mays make : but the remarbe for amb councell, all the gobbes baue næbs to bo . The greateff remarb. that one friende mave bo to another , is in a great & weightie matter . to fuccour bim with amb counfel . Al the trauailes of the mozine are weyabtie, but the trauails of Beath is the weightieff: al be perillous, but that is mole perillous : all bens great , but thes the greates : all thonges bane an ende at lake by beath. faus only beath, whole end is bukneme. We that is burt with beath, is as be that is fycke of the fleepyng envil . bauyng a quicke bnoer andyng, e yet be kne weth no man: and many things being offered to bim, be can betermine boon none, vet againe I fay , be is a true and faythfull frende,that in luche time will gine good counfel to bis friend. All they that beare this that I fay , will fave that it is true. But I fweare, that no man can knows it perfitelye, but be that is in cafe that & am in, ready to bys: Iru, years bath ben the course of my life, and now beath co. mannbeth me, to clofe mine eies, and to follows the course of beath. Mozeoner as thou knewed not the infirmitye, fo thou

ab ab ye to

he pions of the bis

and for

thou pead ome, in A

r.

oule: one, felled

, and s thes for

thou approched not to the cure a bealth. The bolour to not there, as thou halle mabe beleffues, it is not o fiftula, tober against thou bake geuen cautere, it is not again@ spilacions , that thou hatte genen fy 2000s at is not in the barnes. that thou haft gegen meincifion : Whou baffe not well healed the tusunde, that thou baft ditched me . I fay , that theu maft enter further in me , to know per, fitely myne accelle. Dhe lighes that pio: cape from the botom; of my bart ca not be under Canden with bearing of them. the gods all onely know the thoughtes of the barte. Alfo divers thinges are in me, that I know not of my felf, no moze then that is without me . D Banntius. thou accufeil me, that A feare beath. To feare it greatly. I benie it, but I confes tofeareit asama Ditroutbal's fould faye, fhat A frare not beath , I niut be. mpe,that dam mabe offielbe. Gele fe. that the Dliphant feareth the Lyon, and the Ware feareth the Dlinbant, and the delmile feareth the Beare, and the Syceps feareth the Biloolfe, e the Hat the Cat, and the Cat the Dog, and the Dog the Man, and all onely their feare to, of they bread to be flaine. Then pe fe theis

AVRELIVS:

thele boute beattes refule beath.not fear ring the fighting with furtous fpirites, no; the entoying with the Gods: Bow much rather ought we to feare p beath? for wear in feare to be torne in vaces with the furies in their parnes, o; to be receined in pleafure with the Ochs. Therefore I fay, that the naturali feare of death & baue ouercome with the bay, Die and liberties of reafon . Thinckeft thou Panutius, that I fie not my graffe walted, and my grapes gathered, that my boufe breaketh, and that I have no. thing left but the flocke of the grapes, the fayn of the fleth, and but one onely blaft sfall my lyfe : Thou foeft well, that by the tokens, the erercife is fane: And nats bee call in the rivers, and in the parkes Buls bee chafed. I fare that the rumour of beath bolbeth in lafelye the life that is in meat this boure ready armed agarnft beath. I make battagie with esath, at this bours barrayne and naked of lyfe, and fo ready to enter into the fepulchze, at this boure 3 fhall enfer into the Campe, where as 3 thal not be gozed with Buls, but thalbe caten with womes, and finallye, I thall go from whence I cannot fles. Thus I bope, abidina

alth. haue wher it is hafte mes,

that theu perpage a not

hom, ghtes re in more tius,

mfes huld dos e læ,

and the Hat

o the feare

theis

ahvovna beath . And this I fay , becaufe thou thalt know, that I know it, & that thou halt fels that I fele. And to the in fent thou lyue unbegiled. I wel tell the a fecrete . The novelties that thou baffe fene in me , as in abberring of ineate, birenging of flepe, lining alone, werines of company, Jeowning in lighes, and va-Avme in wenna: Thou mavel well thinke, what torment oughte to beein the fea of my bart, whe fuch treblynges and mocious of earth & raines are let in the earth of my body . Shal I fhew the. wherfore my body is in this thoughte. mp bart in fuch trouble? The caufe why Iluffer beath fo gronoully , is y I leane my fenne Commade in this lyfe,in a perillous age for bym , and fufpicious for the Empire. By the flowers the fruites are knowen. & the bines in burgening. by the colt the boss is knowen, whether be halbe mæke og Rubbogn , fog labour elcariage: s in the youth the your man is knowen: and by the lyttle that 3 fe inmplife by my fonne Comobs, Ifears me it will ba leffe after my beath. Theu knowell not why flay thus. And flay it not without caufe : for my fonne Co. mobe is verye yours, and pet ponger in wyt.

byt . We is of an yll inclination , but be be forced, be gouerneth bim felfe bo his phone wyt e biber fanbing , as though be were a man of erverience : be knows stb but littell , and eareth for nothing. Df the tyme valled bee bath no know. ledge al onely be occupieth bim felf with the tyme prefent . Finally , by that I fes with mine cies, and thinks in my bart. I feare me the verion of my fonne Shall bein perill, and the memoris of bys fathers boule perites . fauffine bis mother hath feffered bim fo belicately : and by a bard flony ground be bath a great ways to go . De entreth as no we alens into poath of youth without any anibe. I feare me bee Call go out of the rrabt wave, and wanter in the buftes and thornes of tyces . D Panutius, tarken what 3 fay, 3 fay it not without trares. thou fack that my Senne remarneth ritche, veng, and at libertie . Bitcheffe. youthe, folytarynes, and libertie, bene in pelitences, that enpoilenthe peince. and walleth the comen welth: it flearth them that be a line, and infameth them that be beab . Beleue me one thing . Die uers graces are requilite to fultaine bi. uers bertues. With the fayzest wemen the.

ecaufe e that the in ell thes u baffs

meate, erines and paa well beein lynass

w thee, ghte, s

leane in a peous for fruites

truites gening, obether labour

g man at I se

Afears Thou day

me Cor iger in wyt.

the brothel houles are peopled: the mod billaines are made ruffines: the mod bardy are robbers in woodes, the quickeft in brider flanding of tyroque fooles: and the mod fubtil become theres, I laye, that facte as are cloathed with biuers graces of nature, lacke the furres of acquired bertnes.

Table maples, they bold in they? hands a knife, where with they Broke and burt them felues . fire on their foulbers. where with they been , and a cood about their necke , where with they bange, Daggers at their Romacke, where with they are flapne : thornes at they? fate, wherewith they are payched, a flonge Ivay afore their eyes, where they fum: ble, and Aumbling fall , and falling they læfe their life, and win beath. The great træs,of who we have fruite in wenter. e thatow in fontmer, art be planted the roses fatt in f entrailes of the earth, or sucr they wanering boughes are admir tured in the winds . Warke Danutius marke well: The man that from bps youto bath fot before hym the feare of the Bobbes, and the fame of men , is babited in vertues, and he that accompanisth with them that bee bertnous, main

nola.

e mon flom s autck. ooles: es. T ith bis furres bands to burt albers. abent bange, rewith 2 fæte, Honve e Aume ing they e areat penter, nico the arth, 01 re adués anutius oun bps feare of ten . 15 accome rtnous, main

maintaineth trouth to sucry man, and liueth without pretubite efenery man. Malicious featune may femtime cleus the barke of the mealth of fuche atrie. inhyther the floure in his youth breake the leaves of his favoure , gather the fruites of bis trauaile , bacate boirne a boughe of bis effices, and bowe beime the bright of his councell : yet for all the Arokes that the winte can firite, it can not be plucked by by the rote. Certainly the forme that the father tath enduch with graces, and the fon applying bim in biccs , cuntre net to be borne in this woold : and if he be borne , la be burico quich . Poz the fathers (weate ty bay . # watche by night, to leave benout to their chiltien, whiche the fathers bye of the coudes with fighes, ard the mothers bes timeres of them with paines, and barring them by with trauarte : and the chylos proueth fo .that be geneth greucus age tothe father in bis lyfe, and great infanty after bis beath. I confeber well. that the ugince Comobe, beinge pong e Bolde, agains bys wil, fortare bices, & I feare ine,that after my beath, be will hate bertues. I remember biners of his age, haue enberited the Empire, which

mere

were to barby in their lines that thei be ferueb to be called tyzauntes after their Beathes . Craple of Dinis a renoumed tirant of Dicill, which bired them that toulde invent byces , as ours Rome res wardetb them that conquer Realmes. . Wil bat greater tiranny can be in a tirat then to make mod priny to bim , them toat be vicious? Alfo I forget not the .iid kinges that Tuccebed after areat Aleras ber as Ptholome, Antiochus , Siluius, and Antigonus , which the Orekes called great tyjantes : All that Alexander bad gotten with renoumed triumphes, theilot by their bicioulnes . Andin this maner the world that Alexander had be uibed among them in . titi . came to the bandes of me the of .u. C. foz Antygo. mus fet fo litle by that o bab cof bis lozb Alexander fo much , and was fo light in bis age, and fo bolde in his realme, that in mockerie in the fiebe of a crowne of golde, be mare a garland of vuie : and in Rede of a fcepter, he bare a thiftel in bis right band, after that maner be would fit among bis men, and when be fpeke to Braungers. A lave hame to the yong man is to bos , but & meruaple that the fad and tople men of Brace luffered it.

Tremember also Caligula, the fourth Emperour of Kome, a younge man, in whole tyme it was hard to know which was the greater, either the disbedience of the people to they, Lozd, of the hatred that the Lozde bare to the people. And this young Prince went lo farrs oute of the ways in his youth, and was lo farrs wide from reason in his tyrainnye, that energman Audico bow to take by lyfe from hym, and be Audied to sea energy man. He wrote these worces in a table of gold: Months to God that all Kings had but one head, to the enter that with one froke I might Arike it es.

optime of good Auguste, called August because he augmented Kome. But thys goo olde Prynce did not so muche augment it in his lyfe, but this yong successour destroied it muche more after by so death. The hate that the Romaine people had against Tiberie in his lyfe, was right well shewed after his death. For the same daye that he dyed, or when he was slaine, the people made divers processions, e the Senatours exerted great giftes in the Temples, e the prices of sered great sacrifices to they goddes to

D.I.

the

fered it,

bei Do

their

Barrin

that

te res

mes.

a tirát

thent

the.iiu

Alera,

luius,

es cal

canber

nubes,

in this

bab be

to the

ntygo

nis lord

light in

s that

mne of

:andin

el in bis

s mould

s (pohs

grey se

that the

the entent that they Could not recease the foule of the larde Tiberie into they, glozie, but to fend it to the furies of helt.

Allo I minds Patrocle, the leconds kings of Cozinthe whiche inherited the real me, being but rb), years of age, and he was to vicious of bys body, and to liberall of his mouth, that where as bys father helps the realme, ir. years, be pol-

feffebit but.rrr bares.

Allothe auctent Tarquin the proud the fewenth king of Kome, whiche was right goody in refluce, ryghte valiaunt in armes, and of a cleare bloude, as an unbappy prince, defiled all hys vertues, with houghty livinge, in such west that he converted his beauty into leckerie, his power into tirannye, so, the byllany that he did to Lucrece, he take Lavy of Kome, whereby he loke not onely his Kealme, but the name of Tarquine was banished for ever out of Kome.

I remember cruelt Acro, which in berted and dyed young: and in bymens ded the memory of the noble Cefars: f by bym was renewed y memory of Antigones the tyrantes. Whem thynkek thou thys tyrant woulde fuffer to lyus, which flews his own mother? Telms

Buzay the, what hart is that efachyla to flea bis owne mother, to even the breffes that be fucked to fbed the bloude of ber that nourifhed bim in ber armen. e to behold the entrailes, wherin he mas fourmed ? Wihat thinkeft thou that bee would not have done , frthe be commits ted fuch an yll bebe : The bay that Dero flewe his mother, an egatour favo in the Benate, that Agrivine bes mether bab beferued beath , fez chilbing fuche a chylbein Kome. Thefe thee daves that thou ball fene me fo altreb in my minte all thefe thinges came befoze me : and a haue brawen them into the depenes ofmy bart, and bifputed on them. This fonne of mone boloeth me in the goulfe of the fea. betwens the waves of feare. and the ankers of Difpayze , boping that be hould be amo, becaufe I baue neuri. thes bim wel, and fearing that be foulb beill because bis mother faufline bath brought bym by wantonive, and the yong manis inclynebto yll. And as pe fee a thong made by artifice perific. anda naturall thrncelofte: 3 amin great feare, that after my beath, be will tourne that ways , that hys Pother hath chyloed bym , and not as I have €.U. nous

beyz belt.

s hose pole

twas
tiaunt
as an
rtucs,
twyle
techer
he tyle
fie La
t onely
rquine

mic.
bichin
bymens
elars: f
y of An
bynkek
tolyus,
Eslms

nourifhed bim . D bowe bappy were 3 if 4 had neuer a chilbe to leane behynde me to bee Cmperour ? Then a chylbe might be cholen among children of god fathers, and I fould not have ben trous bled with him, that the gobocs bane ge. uen me . Banutius , 3 bemaunde one thing of thee, whether theu calleft mofts foetunate, Malpaffan , the naturall Father of Domician , or els Perwa , the father adoptine of Traians: Walpaffan was and and Berna berpe gob, aud Domician was of all other mo & cruell. and Traiane the mygrour of al clemen. cye. Eben regarde bow Balpalian in the facture to bane childre was unbays prof Berus in the myffefortune to haus no children was buhappy . I know not why thefe fathers befire to have childie Athe they bene the occasion of fo muche tranaple. D Banutins . I will fave one thing to the as a friend to a friends (as thou knowell well we be in this world) I baue lyued lrif peares, in which time I have read manys thinges , and baus beard, fæne, befired, attained, poffelleb, fuffered, and refted muche, and no we at this tyme I muft bie: and of all thing 3 thall bears nothing away, because both

36

he

Ga

1115

120

ne

af.

640

the

nan

aub

ısll.

iens

min

bans

haus

o riot

ilDığ

nche

eone

s(85

(dicar

smit o

haus

felleb.

me at

bina 3

e both

Jand it are nothing . Greate bulyneffe the earth bath to fearch for thefe goos. and great trauavle to come to them, but without comparison the arcatch bolour is at the boure of beath, to beparte and leave the . Wabat greater bifeafe can be to the bodye, then fobainly to be furpage fed with enemies? Wihat veril of & fea or lotte offrendes canne be egall, to fe a bertuous man brawe to his brath, to leave the (weate of his face, the aucto21) tis of the Compire the bonour of his perfon, the company of his frendes, the remedy of his bettours, the remardinge of bis feruantes, and to leave it to a childe that bath not merited it , not bath not the vower to wyll to merite it?

I fin the ninth table of the lawes were these words written: The command experiments written: The command experiments and there who in the opinion of all men is god, that bisherite his same, that is yll in sucry mans opnion. Also energehylde, what so ener be be that discheich his sather, or robbeth any temple, or hurtes any wydow, so that the blede, after the battaile, or doe any treason to a Araunger, who so everis sounde in any of these sque cases, let him be banished so, ener the have

bitacion of Rome, and call out from the

beritage of bis father.

In goo fothe thes law fras cob. and in the tome of Dnintus Cincinate it was ordeined, and now by be which be bnbappy , it is cleane left and forgote ten . Danutius, withoute boubte 3 am ineary to freake, and alfo ? baue fuch an impebiment in my Acmache, that 3 frant breath : or cis T could the we the all my oaber if myne buber fanbing fais led me not: bow many Warthines, Spebienes , Affiriens, Calbiens , Indiens. Criptiens. Debauce, Drættes , and Ho. maines bane left theyz chilbzen poze, & anyabt baus left them rytche ! Anball was because they were vicious, a other children that wer very poze, were lefte rytebe, becaufe they were god e bertucus . I (weare to the by the immoztall goos , that when I came fro the wars betweene the Barthines and Reme, and that the triumphe and gloave was acuen to me, and my Sonne confyamed to be Emperour : I would the Denals bab lefte me inp fonne Contobus pente. with all bys byces, and that I bab mabe the Senate bergeand Lorde to the Em. pire : and to baue chaftifed bym to the grample

erantole of the world . I woll that thou knolve, & fall carrie fine thynges with me oute of bys worlde entermebleb. the which is great forow to my bart. The Art is, that 4 baus not beterminch and indiced the plee proceife of o noble widowe Danfin wyth the benate,fes page that theis berge pope, and bath no body to bo her inflice : The feconds is because & do not die in Kome, to then tent that 4 might caufe to be crieband proclaimed enery wher in Kome, ere 4 Byed, to wit if anye complaymed on me. Thethribe is, that where as 4 bid fien fourtene typantes that bebib the countrpe, that I had not as well banifhed all the Dysates that kepte the feas . The fourth is that 4 left my bere fon Verife fimus beabe. And the fifte that I baus left a lyuc, as beyze to the Empire, my fon Comodus D Banutius, the great: tell bappe, that the Coodes can geve to a man (not couetous, but bertuous) is to geus him renounce in his lyfe, and a good bayze to conferue bym after bys beath . Fynallye to conclude, I praye to the goddes, of I thall baue anye parte with them, that if by my fonnes offen ces Kome be fclaundered, and my re-D.uy. atcume

the

mb. nats hich aote

am fuch at 3 e the

a fai . 99s iens.

D HO m12. E

inb all other e lefts

bertu. 102tall

ipars Reme,

BR W SO fyamed

benals pente, D mabs

be Em to the

rample

noume minished, and my house lost by bis lyte, that they well take away has lyte yet before 3 bye.

The.rliii.Chapter.

Vhat the Emperour fayd to the Maisters of hys Sonne, and to the rulers of the Empire.

Se vou auncient fathers and no. ble Komaines , and right fartbfull feruauntes take payne and forew. for that I mult pelbe me to beath, and leave this life, and treate with my fepul chas. We forom for my forom, ve are tor mented with mine anguith, and parned for my paine, it is no maruail, for the cleare biber Canding of the pure bloud of true & faithfull friendes, is to bomble their tranailes , and to weepe for other. Af one baute beat mourne fog an other. much more ought one bumain creature to forrow for an other. And this 3 fay, because & knowe by the teares of your eves, the feling of your barts . And fithe that the greated reward of any benefit is to know it, & thanke the party theref. as much as I can I thanke you . And if my weaks thanks be not correspondent

AVRELIVS:

to your pityfull waping, I require the Cobs , after they baue taken away my lyfe, to rewarde you for my butye. It is great pleafure for the familie to knows their Maifter ao myth the Cobbes, and great paine to bym to leave them . For companye of manye yeares is lethe to leane the lyfe . In my lyfe time & baus Done with you as 4 ought to be , and as now I mult bo as I mays . The Cobs will take my foule awaye. Commobus my fonne the Cimpire, the fepulches my body, and ye my foccial friends my bart. And lothly it is realen, that lith ye wer in the life of my bart, that it be yours af. ter my death . And in that 3 wyl freake moze particuler, this night hall be eur reasoning . Dow my barty friendes,ve forthat & am come to the cube of my laft iourney, and to the bearining of my art iourney with the Gers: It is reafon, that fithe I have loved you in tyme patt, that ye beiene me nowe. for the time is come, that ye can bemaunde no. thing of me, no. I baue nothing to offer you, not wivne cares as nowe can not bears flatterers, noz my bart foffer im. portunities; if ye never knew me, know me nome . I baue bene bee that I am, and

a by

the

B no. thfull 010W. b and e sepul re top darrad Foz the bloub Denble other. etber. reature 3 fay, of rour no athe benefit theref, . Andif

onbent

to

and am be, that bath bene in times was like unto von famelobat : now ve far 4 am but litle.s within a litle while & that be nothing. This day hal end the life of Marke vour friend , this bay thall ende the lpfe of Marke pour Parent, this day Bal ende the fatall bellenies of Barks your lead, this bay that end the feigmezy of Darke your Caperour, and this bay that eno bis Capire. I haue banquithed manye, and now I am ouercome with beath : 4 am be that bath caufes manve to oye, & I cannot as now gene my felte one day of life : I am be that bath enter red into chariots of gold, and this day 4 that be land on a bere of wood: I am be for whom many have fong merely, and this day they wave: I am be that bath had company in all exercises, e this Day I fhall be genen to bungry women: am Darcus greatly renoumes, y with famous triumph mounted into the bigh Capitoll , ethis Day with fozgetfulues I fhall befcent into the Depulchze . I fe me with myne eyes, that was far byd in me bart . And as the Babs be fauou. rable to pou in this worlde, and equall and fauggable to me in an other woold, as my firth never toke pleafure to paffe this

AVRELIVS:

this lyfe, but my bart was fobavnly faken with the feare of beath, then take no paine for me, for eyther 3 mufte fe the ende of you , or of me . I yelde great thankes to the gobbes , that they take awaye thys olde perfon to reffe with them , and leave you yongs for to ferus in the Empyze. Foz there is no comparifon for to fpeake of beath to the lyfe, noz to clebue the brath at the houre therof. And pet I well not beny, but I bo feare beath as a mostall man. Wilhen the lyfe palleth, there is no paubence in a pandent, no; bertue in a bertuous, noz loza thop in a Lord, that can take awave the feare of the fpirit, no; paine of the flety. At thes time the foule and the flethe are le combined, and la conglutinate touse ther, and the foirit with the bloude are fo annexed, that the feperacion of the one from the other is the mode terrible.and the latt terrible of all terriblenes. Car. tainlye it accordeth unto amb realon. that the foule beparte belozouflye, leaaying the flethe bito weezmes, and the body as enuious to fe the foule gos and Sporte with the Bobbes . D what lyttle thoughte we take in thys lyfe, butill we fall groueling with our eies boon beatb.

bigb ulnes I fæ ir byd

s vak

fa 4

I that

life of

Lende

is day

Darks

ענפוווו

is day

uithen

die with

Tanve

p felfe

ente,

Day 3

am be

pand,

t bath

S Dav

85:3

with

quall pallo, pallo this

Mis s

Beleue me , wythe I baue palled from whence ye be, e haus erpermeted that we bo fer, that is the banities of be that ar paine is fo agreable to be, that when we begunne to lyne . free imagyne that purlyfe wil endure a whole would, and when it is ended, if fæmeth be to be but a Buffe oz a blatt of wond. And becaufe then fenfualitye paineth for fenübilyty. and the fleft for the fleth , reason aurded with them that bee mortall telleth me. that it paymeth not with the departing. If I baue lyned as a baute beaffe, it is reafon that 3 bie as a bifcrite ma ought to be . 3 bying this bay, thall bye all my fichneffe , bunger fall bre , colbe fall Dye, all my paynes that Dre, my thought Mall Dye, my Difpleafure fhall Dye, and enery thing that geneth payne & folow. This day the night that be taken away, and the funne thene bright in the fkye. This day the rull thall be taken from mine eves, and I fhalles the funne clere, ly: Eays Day the mave thall be made finoth for to go reght: thys is the hay & Mallende the journey , wherin & Mall not bread the flates of fortune. I thanke the goodes immortall, that have fuffeed me to live fo clearely and folong a time.

Ebys.

from

ch that

s that

mben

ne that

lo. and

be but

ecaufe

bilyty,

dagam

b me,

arting.

e, itis

pught

all my

e fhall

ouabt

e, and

ozow.

away,

efkye.

from

clere,

made

hap o

thail

banke

misced

time.

Ebys.

This daye I fhall baue an endofall be happy beffenies, of enuious fartune, and not they of me . Df trouth if the goodes have commaunded my fleth to be bibben inthe fepulchie, and to be as mortall: vet if they be juffe and do well, they will make my renoume to be immoztall, be. caufe I haue lined well . Ehen fothe I chaunge this weary lyfe and companye of men, for the (wetenes of the gobbes, and the boubtes of fortune, for this fure life, and great and continuall feare for perpetual peace, and this ril and nonab. tie cogrupte lyfe , for amb renoume and glogge, A thinke verely this foulde be none pll chaunge.

At is now the froze a two perestith the earth bath lustagued and fedre the earth of my body: It is now a time that the earth knowledge me for her lon: e dwil also take her for my mother. Thereby it is a pitifull mother, that wyll now take me into her entrailes for ever, fithe that I have so longe space troven her unsor my face. And yet though that I wer as I am, sor to be as theis, I am in certains that the would keeps me surer among her wormes, then know amonge the Sonatours. And although it bee

pain,

paynfull to you, if it please the Goddes to have it thus , no man can ercufe no; fcape it . I fould be right well eafed, if this webbe were broken and my pole fellion taken in the Sepulchze . Aben Mould I baue the first thong proper of mone own, and perpetuall without any feare of læfing thereof . All things moztall, that moutalfolkes baue, and the enup of them that be engious may be bios ken, ercept the beath and the Sepulchie, the which are priniled red from enraged bunger of enuy . I fæ you wel, thedding tearesfrom your eyes, and rayle beaug figges from the bepenes of your harts. Wil pil vethat I (bould befire beath, fith the Philicios gene me but the boures of lyfe? And there are contayned in me in thousand peres of paines, the length wherof is a cironilms of neath . And al though our Debilitie be weake, pet fo; al that our bonoz is to fentible, that at the boure of death, the more that the bones bischargeth them of the flesh, the most is the hart charged with thoughtes . In manner that when the spnewes butge them from the bones of the boor, then newlye they tye agayne a fo23 knot to the hart . Pow let vs leans fpeaking of that

anders

(e nos

ifeb. if

יוסט קו

Then

per of

ut any

s mo2*

the ene

be 6101

ulchie.

nrance

phieos

e beaup

harts.

th. fith

houres

om ni 6

lenath

And al

et for al

at at the

e banes

atom ad

tes .In

s butge

nadt, vo

knot to

aking of

that

that that toucheth particularly myfelf, and speaks we in generall of it, that is consenient to a yong paynee, and to you that are his tutours and mayfers.

The see here my sonne Comodus encly

prince and beire, abidynge far the bory. tage of the Empire: nepther for bernge and, that he meriteth papfe, nos fes being pll, reprofe. for he bath taken his naturalitie of the goddes, and bys nurture amonge you . Dyuers tymes when he was a childe ye take bym in your armes, to thentent that now beis a man, ve fhould fet bim in your bartes. Witherto be bath taken you for his mai-Bers, and now at this tyme be muß renute pon as bis fathers: and whiles I liued, ve belde bint fog your prince in noue rifbing bim, foz your Empereur in feruing bym, and as your Barent in belping bym . & as your fonne in teachinge him Ditberto ve enely belo bim charged as fathers, mother, and mailers . Fris nowe as a newe thippe put this day its to the right fea, fleetyngtothe bettem? leffe (wallowe, where as the failles of presperitie wil make bymfall, and the rockes of unhappines wyl became sim. Then amongelt fo mange vipegtenate

loindes

mindes and buffable waters there is areat necellitie of amb azes. Surely 3 am very for for the @mpire, and bags great compation of this young Brince. and fuch as weld his wealth, thall more bewaile bis lyfe, then my beath . for feapping fro the fea . I fe mp felfe at a gos fure porte, and boon mayn land, s leave bim the (weate and tranaple, for as vet be knoweth not bem to abueture to lagle on the fea, not pet knoweth not whether be that abide the age of my log erperience, no; whether be fhalbe a reas fonable emperour oz no. But what that fore wfull Koms bo, when it bath wew refbed a good Dince, and that fatall be Renies maketh an end of bom ? Da that by enuy of them that be il, he is flain: 0) the crueltie of the goddes taketh byma map : or that the booic by his owne proper bandes be left by in fuch wyle, that in the experiment of papices, all the life time parteth in bewayling of the youth of pong Brinces, the grantie of thep; auncient princes paffed. Dif thole princes belened at the beginninge of they) empire, other kinges that are fapled in the world, hows they be taught whenit to fo emportable for one man wythoute charge

charge to rule fo many realmes, and be boing nothyng , but take their owden. rabbe bim of bys renounce, banifo their perfens fre bim, and be to ende his lyfe. and his Subiectes angmente they; fogs romes : and fithe be is but one , bee can ben no moze then one then abs divers hope that be both for all.

bere is

Felv 3

a baus

Baince.

il more

. for

lfe at a

land . t

le. for

ueturs

ath not

my loa

e a reas

hat that

th usu

atall be

D1 that

flain: 01

aboma

יסנע שחם

ofe that

I the life

be youth

of they!

ofe prine

of they

favledin

t when it

pythoute

charus

Regard in what milabuenture a paince lineth, when the leaft billaine in stalpe thinketh that all onely for bym , and on bom alone, the Brince fetterb bis eves And fithe the woold is fo chaungeables and the people fo baraire, the day that a vince is crowned and eralted with a fcepter royal, the fame bave be fubmit. teth bis goodes to the couetous : and all his effate to the feblance of other. El bus then in this the goddes thews they por wer. Foz all the bnbertanbinges are tacked to one free loyll . The feeming of all, they conbemne and alowe but one They deue the Domination to one and the fubiectio to many. To one they gene the chafficement of all, and not all to the chafticement of one. Foz the tall of mae npe,they gene meate but to one : the far wour wherof is floote to fome, and four to other : to fome remayneth the bone,

II.1. and

and to fowe the fir the, at the leafe fomis be browned and other be binbred, and at the ende all haus arrende. I woulde bes maunde of you that bee mode familiar. what is the crowne of themppye, or the frepter of gelde, oz the colour of praries, or precious tiones, or rubyes of Alerane ber,0; beffell of Cozentbe , oz chartottes of triumphe, 92 what offices of Confuls o) Didatours are befired in chaunge of their reft? Foz it is certains, they cannot attains to the one, without leften of the other. And this is the cause that there be pli Mariners, e to barby Bilots, forthey fle fro the fra to the land, e fro the land to the fea . Dns thing I topli fay, that is against my felf.euerp man bateth war, and no man fæketh for peace. All foreto for one that is angred and none is cens tent to appeale : al would commanne. but none well be cemmaunbeb. Thes bath bene in the world palled, and now at this prefent time men be fo light, that they rather chule to commaunds weth pervil , then to obep with rett : Beinge that my baics are biminifieb, and mig fickenes augmented, fuipecting then that 4 fa now, wben 3 returnebfrothe warre of Sicill , A Determined to make

MIN

HB

at

DE#

ar.

the

CB.

ame.

tes

uis

10 3

not

fthe

e bs

gadt

iand

at is

mar.

02010

tens

mbe

Lbrs

mom

tathat.

wrth

Egrige

gm de then

frotbe

make

2772

my tellament, the whiche ye maye fie bere: Doen and beholde it , and thereby pe chalife, bow I leaue you to be Mais Hers of my fonne, pet in loue and fibelitye ye be together al as one. Great peril the szince is us, and the common wealth in an ill abuenture, where as be manye intencions amonge the Couernours. Certapnip the princes are glorious, and the people well fortunate, and the See nate bappy, when all agree in one conne fel, e that the counfailours be auncient, and many of them, and all they? intente ciensagre oppen one thinge . Wiben this was in Kome, it was fcared and breade of typantes , baninge they comfultacions approued with my & barens. And though their reafens were biners, yet they willes and ententes here all one for the common welth. 3 befree and confurs pon by the acabes, that re be all frendes in convertation, and refourmas ble in counfell. All the weake bebuities in a prince may baluffred, ercept il colifell, and al Defautes of councellours are tollerable, ercepte enuy and pre . Witcu the fretting warme called a Woth, entereth among them, it cauleth perill in maice, bilbonos to the prince, lelaunder in

T.U.

in the commons, and parcialitie in the Superiours . The counsailour that bath bis minde ouercome with pre, and bis hart occupied with enuie , e bis wordes outragious to a good man, it is realon that belofe the fauours of the Bobbes, bis privitie with the prince, and the crebence of the people, or be prefumeth te offeno the goddes with pll intencien, to ferue the prince with yll counfel, and to offend the comen wealth with his ame bition. D how ignozant are thefe Bain. ses , that take bebe of fuch berbes and benims , that myghte payfen them in they meates, and care net for the poils that they of they parupe counsell bas geue them: Doubtleffe there is no com. parifon, for the berbes and poilons can be genen but on one bay:but the benim of yil counfel is goven every boure. Wes nim is befended by the bagne of an Unis come, by triacle and other byle by bo. mites : but the poilon of il connict tath no remedy, and leffe befentines . And fi. nally I fay, that the benim genen by an enemy , can but flea one Emperour in Kome, but the poilen geuen bi him that is molt prinie to suil counfel, fleaeththe Emperour, and Defrogeth the common mealth.

wealth. And where as enery bertuous Dince fetteth moje by perpetuall renoume, the this fallible life, ye being as uernours of the Empire, e mayfters to my fonne, they that sin bim pll wil, baus not fo muche power over his life, as ye baue boen bis renoume. Therfozeif be be awaked by his enemies Araungers. muche rather pe suabte to be awaked as mongs his Domefticail friendes . Dne thing I comaunds as to my fernantes, and & defyze you as my frandes, that pe fisto not your felfe fo prinic openly, as pe be in fecrete, to the entent that fome fame not as naturall fonnes, and other as hired fernantes. Bethat is bertuous aught to have great regarde to the plos fite of his Lozd feeretly, and to be make of coversation with every man openly, els his privity wil not long endure, and the hate of the Bornce with the ucople will encreafe. Dfren times I haue reab of our Bedeceffeurs, and I haue fene it in the profent Komaines, when manys bolde with one,then one boldeth but little with biners , and leffe wyth manye, the which kepeth their wylles as farre of, as the perfons be nigh . And fithe the gines of the tyme, and unfablenede of W.iu.

s, te te

is

25

m

ininind in

one one can

nime Eles Unis

tath no fiy an ur in

that that the

alth.

Fortune neuer leaueth ange thomae in one tale, but all is as in manner of a breame, the mod fare purchafe is to fie fre perpl, for the when the princes have paffed their pleafares intermebled im trauayles , they fearche for manye , and findo not one . Therfoze commeth , that one prefent, for feare well wythorame bym , and another oute of fauoure and abfent , will not come . I well theme you one thinge, the whiche you hall als wave put in my fonnes memory: Thep that in our trauailes bane betermineb of a long feafon to applie the, we cughts to winne their gos welles . The welve labourer in one years laboureth to get coines together, and in an other years be fowerh and gatheretb. 15e not topzes fumptnous , for the prefumption of an auncient prince, forboth the authoritys. of the vonce princes, vet for all this, bif. pairs , noz rebuke him not to muche. For the lacks of manners in the flate of a Lozd ingendzeth bulhamefaffnelle in bom , and bolonelle to the ferunant . 3 baue left in my tellement the paince Co. medus for your lanks, and you for bys fathers . But I wyll and commannbe. that energe man knowledge bim to be they3

fre

.

die

in

nb

me

5m

als

gag

hts lvs

aet

ars

itve

hif.

che.

20 3

s in

t. 1

Co.

bys:

nde,

berz

their Lord, and to be at his commauntes ment And ye my other fernantes and Inbiettes to be in bis obebience , and in all bys bygne bafyneffes to be well quibed as bys friendes and louers . Auflice sught to be fene to,by wife ojatours,ac. EB2Byng to the spinion of you that be bis generneurs. And alway the Determinas tion to be done by the Paince , which is loge of all . Dne counfel & will gene pout (and if you fynd it il, blame me afore the goss) whereby the Empire of my forme that be table and permanent in Home, and your prinitie fure in bis house : Af your countelles be moned be reafon, and bis topil ruled by yours counfelles, I beffre fore that ye be not constous, and toerfore & bane geuen you diuers giftes, and thankes in up life, to take couetouf. nes from pou beioze my beath . It were a mongrous theng and verge dreadfull, that fuche as oughts to refraphe cous tyle fro Graungers , to baue their owne bandes open for their owne proper lus kers. The vertuous priupe men ought not to bee all the yil that they maye, no? to before all that they maye altayne bute, to the entent that the prince geue them to muche goodes for the profes of II.liu. thett

their boules , as paine and ennie of the people of they perfounes . And asin meane fbips, men fcape belt in a means Dea , foner then in great carrackes in the waves of the rozynge and impitious Seas: in lyke byle luche as bein means state among them that be but meanive engions, liue moze furely, then fuche as are fet in bigh effate and pzinitie being ritche, to be paffioned among enemyes, that bifoainfully would put them buber It is a notable rule among wyle men, e an infallible erperience amon them that be goo, 4 I thinke that by hearing ther. of, the il that knowledge it: The glozy of one among great men maksth fierce,ful pedion in them that be egall, and enuis among them that be means . One thing that they that governe well, oughte to baue, is liberality. The leffe ve be coues tuous, the more ve hall be liberall . For with the rage of coustoufnelle, the right of Juffice is minished . It is longe tyme fithe & Determined to geue you gouer. ning of the Empire, and the nourishing of my foune. And to bane prompted to baue geuen von largely of my gobs , to put the couetinge of other mens goodes from you. I marrant you one thrng, if cour.

AVRELIVS:

the

sin

ans

III

ous

ans

lys

. 45

ing

255

Ber

H. C

bat

Bere

pof

Jul,

auis

ping

e to

f01

right

aut.

hing b to

,te

des ig, if

DUES

conetonines be among you, and be enuied of your neighbours, you hall lyue us payne, and your bartes thall be payned with other mens bulinettes , and your mindes hail be euer in fulpeet . Stben that ve folow the juffice of other, where as ye thall for your own proper wealth. Dne counfell finallye 3 wyll geus pou, which I baue taken alway my felf. De. ner commit your bonours to the mplbaps of Fortune: nor neuer offer your felfe to peryl with hope of remedy . Fez fulpicious fortune hepeth alwaies her gates wide open for perpl, & ber walles bene bye, and her wyckets narrowe to finde any remedie . And becanfe & fæle my felfe foze trauapled, I prap you fuf. fer me to reft a lytile.

The rling. Chapter.

The How the Emperour at the houre of his death fent for hys Sonne, and declared to him who I hould gouerne the Empire.

Thus a great part of the night palled, and the day began to breaks,
and the lyfe of this god Emperor
began fact to draw to an ende: yet for
all

MARCUS

all that he left not that remeblannce of fuch thinges as thould be orbered after his beath. There were that time in the marre with him Divers right ercellent men Senatours of Kame, em althings be themed him felfe right wife, and fpecially be would never baus any bicious perfon in his boufe . De bad euer in bes co neany afty gentlemen knichtes.and in ccbe of them be might baue put trud to gouern Kome. Dften times this and Cingerour would far , that Brinces iv. ued maze furcive with the nathering of them men of and louing and congerfa. tion, then with treasure of money fluffed in their cheftes. Unbapppe is the Dince that stæmeth bim felfe bappy. to baue his coffers full of treafure . and bys Counfell full of men of yll lyuvng. Thefe malictous & pl men make princes poze,and a perfect maluffileth to make a whole realme ritch. Surely this Cinperour fayo well: for we om fe dayly, that what the father bath gotten in fife tpe yeares, the Donne lofeth in balfe a veare. When couffng among manye a feme, and offeme to take the bed , this Emperour appoynted out fore notable Marons : Abus of them to be Maillers

AVRELIVS:

of his fonne, and thie to be governours of the Empire . Dne mas callen Bartie nar, which after was Empereur, an se ther was called Dompeiano, bulbanse to bis baughter , as fure in counfell , as he was aged in veures . The third Onco Datrocle, of the auncient flocke of the Bonipcis, which was no leffe cleane in his liming, then his beares were whyte. The fourth was called Andrifce, which in andlynes of bys iefure , byghnes of boby, Bertue of courage, and byledoms in counfail, none was rauall to bym in Kome. The fift was named Bononius which at that time was Conful, and in the auncient lawes berpe erpert. The laft was called Tuan Marius the good. and he was called the amb, because that in.lr. yearss neuer man falo bim bo any vil waskes , nor beard bun focate anne pole wood, not bo any thing, but that it was profitable to the common wealth." Though in cafe they were all equall in gouerning, pet I fave thefe latt three were principall . For Juan Warius particularive mas left to be chiefe Caps tavne of the armye, and to hym was belywered all the treasure, and the He-Cament was putte into bys bandes, end

the lent

ipe, ous bys and rua

g of criatuf-

opy, and ong. aces

ely,

lfe a
ge a
this
able
ters

of

and with fore weeping the Emperone recommended to bym the Paince brs Sonne. Then when the papie of bys ficknes enerealed, and that he loked for the boure of bis beath , be commaunbed toawake bis Sonne Comodus, which without any care was fall a fleve : and toben be was brought into the prefence of his father , it was great pitie to for the even of the olde Emperour foge byf. coloured with waying, and the eyes of the Sonne almost elofed with fleping: The Sonne was waking with Imall thought, and the father could not fleps for great thought and paine. And when be was in his melence, fæing the lyttle care that the Sonne toke for the brath. of his father, and confidering the great Delpie of the father, for the good lyfe of bis Sonne, it moued to vitie all the bartes of the great Lornes that were there, no leffe to leave the companye of the good oids man, then the annoyance of the Dealing of the young Brincs.

Then the Emperonr laybe to hys Sonne theis wordes following.

TThe .

t

1

.

.....

t

f

t

Pti

The.rib.Chapter.

VVhat the Emperour fayd to his Sonne at the house of hys death.

Ato thy Maifters and thy Os. uerneurs 3 bane theweb boing they fall councell the, and note my Bonneat this boure & fage to the. both they (though they be but a feine) all for the alone thall generne, anditis not to be taken in fmall etimation. The mod eafied thing in the world isto gine councell to an other , ethe moft barde@ and bigheft thing is, a man to take it fez bim felfe. There is none fo fimple a ma. enthe may gene goo rounfayl, though there be no nebe : And there is mone fo wife that wel refule councel in time of neteffitie. I fe one thing , that all take counfaile fog all, and at the laft take it for bim felf . Sonne, & thinke accepting to my beaup fatall belenies , and thine vilcuftomes, that one thing hall not prefit the that is, if the lyttle geobne fe that theu balt bone was for feare of min in my lyfe , that theu wilt to lelle when thou hat forgotten my beath . 3 des B:02g

trone bys f bys d fo; nded

obich and lence to les of se of

mall læps ohen gttls eath.

reat fe of the vere ge of ance

:s.

Elje

mere now to latiffe my belyes and the common wealth, then for the bone that I have of the amendement of the lufe. There is not a woole complaynt, then that a man bolbeth bym felfe. 3f theu me fonne be vil . Kome myll complayns to the Gobs , that they bane geuen the se yll inclinations . They wyll come plaine of fauftin the mother, that bath brought the bo to wantonly, a they wil complaine on thy feife, that thou boet not refrarne the from brees : and they thall not complaine of thene old father, that bath genen thee fo many good count fels. I am incertaine, thou halls not fe great bolour to fee the end of this might. and the ende of my lyle, as theu ball pleafure to fee the bave that thou Chaits be Emperour, and I baue no maruaile fe; where as fenfualitie raigneth, rea fon is put afobe. Divers thinges are be leusb, because they are not knowen cer tainly. Doowe many thinges of trout beine there, that if they were known truly, they thould be left ? But me bent fo bombtfall in energe thing, and god to bout our bufinelles to variably and in confantly, that fome times our fpirates ? breake the purpole, e an other time the

LADOR

AVRELIVS:

rings be out of trouble, and binbannes. Tlay we be fo fwift to bo enti-that fome time we late by a rarb of the mon ana to Boe well we be fo buil, that we la fe a carbe of the leaft: and at the lafte, we bo nothung but lafe . Sonne & wyll abuer. tife the by wordes that & baus knowers in.lru. yeares by long experience : And il cemi fothe then art my fonne and young,it is at bath reason that theu beleus tym that is the bep wil olo father. As the Princes are regarben u bort of all men, and regarde all men, and are no they regarded of all other, thys baye then bos father. eft inberit the Empire of the Wallo, and ob coun the court of Meme. I know terithere be tenot (ine we in the sourt of princes that know s night, nothing what is to make them frives of ou baft m Chaite worthyneffe, and to mayntarue them filues amonge fe manye trumperies as aruaile are treated in the boules of Paymes. th, real sare be 3 let the to wette, that in the Courtis men cer auncient parcialities, prefent biffentie of trout ens,fearefull baberflanbinges, cuibent knowm legencales, ontrailes of ferpents, toones me bent of Scapions, mange betracours, and and go a frie that fete peace: e tobereas al men ge and in thoulde barken to the common borce, it fpirites every manifearcheth bysomes profet. time the Cuery man theweth a god pastence, & all

nd the

e that

p lyfe.

t, then

if then

playns

en the

LEDOS.

all are occupied in all washes . In fuch tople, that fome by awarice leefe thep? and fame, and fems probigallye fpends and wafte al they; godes . What finis I fay moze ! In the court enery bay the Lordes chaunge and alter the lames, a wass Brifes, a raple novles, abate no. bleneffe, eralt the butwoathre, banyfbe innocentes,e benour theenes, loue flate terers, and bifpjayle them the whyche be bertuous, they embrace belites, and treade bertue bnber they; fate , they were for them that be pli, and laughe to (come them that be god, and finall te they take all lightnes for they mother, and bertue for they, ften mother . And my fon, I fay more onto the: the court the which thou thalt inherite thes Days, is nothings but a fhoppe wyth wares, and a boule of bacaboundes, wherein forms fell byle and coarupt thyngs, and other bye lies fome baue crebence aus foine baue renoume, fome baue gobes, e fome baue lining , e altogether is but loffe of tome , and that woole of all is, they will not beleue the poplan thereof, tyll it be at their bartes, they are fo for lyfis and furbie. Home bath very bigb mailes , and the bartues berge lowe, Rome

Koms baunteth it felfe to be bery Aroa in number of inbabitguntes, and after warte Kome thall wave that there is moze people then bertue, and bices are not acouted . In a moneth a man might recken all the flenes of the proude edifice but in a. 90. yeres be might not com vile the malicies of his ill cultemes. 3 I weare to the by the immortall gobbes, that in the yeres I repayed all y was becaied in Home, and in thirty yeare 3 could not refourme one quarter therof to god liuing . Dob fonne beleue me. the great cities full of god inhabitantes aughte to be prayled , and not the great, sdiffces . Dur predeceffours baus triumwhed on Araungers as weake and feble, and new they maye triumph on be alfo as men that bee more vanquifted werth bices, then any of the other . 18y the mightynelle and promes of our prebeceffours we that be nom , are greatlys bonoured and eralted: and by the fmall efimacion of bs that be now, they that come after bs, fai be greatly afhamed. Dia berp trouto it is a great hante to fay, and leffe infamy to bo, that the god, nes and traumil of the auncients fould now be returned a converted to follies UI.j.

fach bey; enos bulo g the es, a

e not apple state byche s, and they

aughenalise other,

s baye, wares,

derein gs, and ice, aud

godes, r is but f all is, thereof,

ery bigh

Rome,

and prelumption . 909 foundloke well on the felf: that the retane of the youth and libertie of the Empire, caufe the not to comit vice . We is not called one. In free that is free baine but be that Dierh within the fame. D boine mell are the flaues borne , that after there beath are free by their gooneffer and how may up baue dyed flaues by they, noughty. nes, that mere boanc fre ? Ther is free Dom inhere nebleffe abibeth . The prowelle of thy perion thall gene thes moza barbines and libertie, then the auctoritie of the empire . It is a general rule , & enery bertuops man of necessitie is to be bolben barbie, and enery bicious man efnecefitie is to be reputeba colearbe. Com belely they be chafiled that be no ted with any vice, and coldly they be cha fileb that beferne chafticement. Let the Baince be in certain, that the love of his people, and the libertie of his office bath not ther with to upholde bym in aimes fuzeba brobe on bearth, without the bis uers bertues affembleb in bis perlen.

Terteinly Danuius Cefar subtuct mo nacions by the renounce of his vertues, then did Cains his tricle with his armic of many men, All the troib joye

nell

utb

the

ane,

that

lars

rath

MILL

thtye

tree

p20#

11018

cionie

ile , y

iste

man s

ear De.

be no

et the

of bis

ce bath

aimes

the bis

erien.

is vers

ald love

of a bertuous Brynce, and it fameth that all the wealer refeib agavuff a bis cieus Paince . Wertue is a firong callel andean neuer be wonne , it is a ryuer, wher verbeth no rewing, a fea that mos neth not, a frze that quencheth not . a treasure that never bath end, en army never ouercome, a burdeme that never wearieth a fpie that neuer returneth, a fiansthat nener Decciusth, a plain way that never faileth, a fprops that healeth forthmith : and a renoume , that never verytheth . D my fonne if theu knewell what thing it is to be god, and what a man thou fbouldeft be, afthou ber bere tuous , then thouldelt Do ferupce to the gobbes, gob renounce to thy felfe, pleafure to thy friendes, and engender lous of Graungers, and finally all the world thould fears and loug the.

I remembre that in the boke of yeres of the battayle of Larentine, I founde, that the renounced Dirrhus king of the Epyzothiens, have in aryuge gracien these wordes: To a vertious man is but a small rewards to be Lozo of all the earth, and it is but a small chasticement to take a vicious mans life from him.

Truly it was a worthy fentence of E.g. fuch

fache a Bairce . Wahat thyngit is, be it never lo difficile, begunne by a bertus ous manne, but there is bope to bane a comp end therof? Dotbly I bane fæne in biners parties of mine Empire, typers men bery barke of god fame, bery low in gostes , and bnanewen of thep; hen and bloud , unbertake fo great thinges. that to my feming it was a fearfull au-Dacitie to begin. And yet by the winges of bortne all ensive they have tab and renoumeat the latt . My the immegtall Cobbes , and as the ged Inpiter barna me in his maneton , and fablythe thee in all that is mine: There were once, a Barbiner and a Potter beellyng in Liome, whiche oneige by thoy; vertues caufed to put tenne bicions Senatours out of the Senate, and the fraft eccafica was, for making a bedge of thorne, and a potte, for the workman thippe and ias bour wherof the Senatours would not paye them . I tell it the my fenne , bes caufe that byce maketh a bolte perfen thoughtfull , and bertue eaufeth brin that is in thought to take Erength and tolones. I was wel ware of githinges in mp life,not to plead againft the elete Mes cliuflice, not to take part againft a

bers

bertugus perfen: for with vertue God lukameth vs, and within us the pear pleare well gonerned and ruled.

rtus

ne a

iow

hen

tars.

li au-

nats

gob estail

barna

e thes

na in

erfues atours

Raffen

s, and

and ias

nie net

ne , bes

perfen

th bym

ath and

thinges

be elete

a Brien

bers

The ribi Chapter.

Dipe to come to thenges more particular: Depug lonne that thou art younge, and that nas ture cannot be npe the: Ano as in all Difficile thinges, ripe counfeil is netaffae rye me telle to comfort toe fate of our lyuing, wee belyje fome recreations: forthe youth , a leave the weth areat. Lozds childzen, with tobour thou mapit palle the tyme : And to teache thee. 4 leave olde Momantes, that your nours rithed the and ferued me, of wisom thou thait take countilles the touention of Interlupes of Theatres, to fythe in pomees to bunt weide beates, to courfe . in the ficioes, to banke to, wirds, and to erereife bedes of armes are the things . that the voutbe befristh: And youthe but youth ought to keeps company in boing the fame. But behe be my fonne. M.tu. that

that in ordering of armes to applye the warren, to purfue bictories, to accent truce, to confirme peace, to raple tris butce, to make lawes, to promote fome. and difmife other to chaffice the pl. and recompence the goo: In all theforbings that bee fo charmeable, they that be of cleare nipnoe, ready broken and trauais led in their bodyes, and whyte beareb. beacht to be taken to counfell the And fithe then art young and lutte of baby. referre and frosts worth them that be young , and when thou art Comperent. then touching thy fecrete affaires, take counfell of them that be albe. Wemare my forme of all ertremities : Foras vil manthe Dince be baser the colour of granitie, to bee rules by auncient per lens, as biber the coleur of parime, to kæpe company with yong folkes. It is no generall rule , that all yong perfens wall alwayes be young and lyast, not that all olde perfone thould be alwayed twyfe . I am fure of one thing, that if the young man be boine with folly, the side man lyneth and byeth loyth schetple. Therfore my fonne beware, be not er trente in ortremities: for the your pesple well correct the weth their leght. MES.

nes, cold folkes wyl deprine thy mynde with their constanted. What thenge can be more montrous, then a firme that commanneth energy man, to be commanned of one? Softly the governing of others, can not be governed well by the opinion of one alone. Then the prince that governeth many, ought to bave the intencion and opynion of divers.

pt

rb

ME.

IND

igs

20

air

sD.

ani

BY.

be

Mr.

ake

STE

B PIL

r of

Ber.

c. 10

at is

fens

1183

SP\$B

ifthe

alls:

etpis.

et ets

DES!

rabte

MCS,

In the annales of the Pompeiens Found a little boke of remembranne, the which great Pompaye bare alway

the which great Pompaye bare alway with him, wherein were vivers good countels a ameritlementes, the whiche were gener in dyners parties of the worlde: Amonge the whiche I founde these woodses: He that governeth the common wealth, and putteth the governammers them that he else, the weth him selfs burble: and he that true floth in youthe, is lyghte: and he that governeth by him selfs and better that governeth by him selfs and other, is wise. These were noted.

A Then my fonne, befermine the to take countagle, and speciallys in highe thinges and matters of difficultie, and

table weibes.

Eig. others

atherwise let not them to betermined. for when the counfell is taken of tye uers,then if any fault be, it Shall be benided amonge them all. Though the Determinacion might be some by a fewe, vet take counfails of manys . Among all the welthes, beare the common counfel: Por one will them thes all the inconues uicnes, an other the paryll, an other the bomage, another the prefit, another the remedie. And fet as well thine eves boo the inconveniences that they lay as byon the remedie that they offer. En ben thou begynnet ange barbe matter , s. Geme as well the fmal boniages that may befal befoze, & Rop them, as tores medie the great milfortunes that come after. Di trouth the arong and mighty this ofto times for a fmall taking bebe of the Polot, is founken and bietousb in a little water : and an other fhyppe not fo Arong, with wife biligence, is faued in the golfe of o fea . We not anoied to take counfeil in finall matters every bours: for many thyngs forthwith require to be looked to , and in abiding for counfel, it enbemageth . And y that thou canft difatobe by thine own auctoritie wifbout bomage of the comon wealth.

put

r

Si

AVRELIVS:

neB.

DP.

De.

De.

nt.

all

fel:

1125

the

the

bpo

ישט

hert

.80

that

276

smin thir

adm. dan

sqqq

s fas

oted

BIP res

a for thou

Bitte

alth.

put

put it not to any other perlon . For ath thy feruice all anely dependeth of thine, the rewarde dependeth of thee atens.

In the yere. bi. C.rrr. of the feundacion of Rome, after the cruell warres bone agayate the hyage of familie. the day that Marins triumphed, with out puttynge of any of the ritchelle that be bronght into the commen treaferie. be beuided it to bis men of marre . And when he was therefore accused and afked, why he take not first the opinion of the Senate, be anfwered and faid: Sith they toke not the opinio of other to bes me feruice, it were not reason that & hould take counfell of other, to remore and recompance them.

Somme, vot & will abuertife the of or week ther thonges, Werabuenture fome will geue the counfell ere then bemaund it, in peafe keps this genarali rule, neuer abide the fecond connfell of a man, if be baue genen the counfaile beforein the preindice of another . Forhe offreth bis woodes in the fernice, to brenge the bulines to his other prefit . D my forme. ther are many thinges to know a man, rb.yere I baue bene a Denatour , Conful, Centour , Captaine, & Tribune, and

rbiH.

sois, yero I have ben emperoz of Kemes, and divers have spoken to me, in proince dies of other, emany mo, so, their own prosite, e none have spoke clerely to me so, the prosite of other, moz so, my service. Oreat compassion aught to be take of princes is a warm soloweth them so, their own prosite, and none so; love and service. One counted I take for my selfe, all the whyle that I have governed Kome, I never kept man in my house, after that I knew him hatefull

againt the common wealth.

M in the yere of the founation of Kome Di C. lip of the Dlimpiate. C.lpbig. Lu cullus 39 atricien, great friend to Splla, doyng to the warre of Metribates it reactices that in Evacano, a Citie of Calbies, be founde a plate of comper of brake uson the lipnges gates, wherin were certaine letters, which they fait were deuen there by the commaunder ment of eletaber the great. The letters werein Calvie conteining thefe fenten ces: That Dince is not wyfethat wyl bolde his life in perilli & soll not affare bis lyfe e fate with the lose of all men: That Paperce is not vertueus that ge aying muche to one perfon, wylleth all other AVRELIVS:

other to bane but litle . What Pofince fo not wift, that in yel latiface mieze the conetife of one perfon , then the boyces of all men. Ebat Prince is a fole, that defpifeth the souncel of all other, and true Rethall onelie boon the opinion of one; And finally that Phince is boto and barby, that for the lone of one, wyl be baten of all other. Thefe were woo bes ef eternal memory, and in bedethele print ces thulb baue this alwayes in their pae fence. Sonne yet & that fay moze to this Ehis Lucullus Batricien, brought inte the Senate all the treasure that be bab, and his plate, with the laye words there on, to the entent that they thould chile theone, and leans the other . And the Denate refules all the freufere, etwie the counsell waitfen thereon,

Of divers and particular recommendations, which the Emperous 1 commanded his forme,

I have the wed like a father that hing that toucheth the woalth i pain I well their this what then oughtest to downfrer any beath, for my fernice.

Those

Remis, project rown to mo my ferac take

them or love for my goverin my atefull

Mome ig. Lu Soplla, ites, it Cities sper of sper of sperin ep fair

aunder letters letters lenteni at wyl allure

hat gereth all

Those thinges that I have laned in my lyle, if thou wilt be forme to thy father efteme them after my beath . Avaft my forme . I recoment to the the worthip ping of the Temples; and the reucrence oftes Wieffs, with the benour ofthe Bobs . So long Gall the bonour of the Romaines laft, as they perfeuere in the feruice of the gods. The regime of the Carthaginens perpithed not because thep wer not for itch, of more comardes their the Komains: but beenufe they los ueatheir treasures to muche, and were but pil mochippers and touers of the Teples Mofonne, I recommend to the Walta, the Meninsther, and remember fixet bound fache not though owne most ther not florismy byforand and praine of my curling, luffer not that the be pit intreated . For the bomage that we Bould faffer by thy confert thould gene suidence of the small thought that thou taited of me beath, which thoulog be an miurie to the life . I bane left to her the tributes and revenewes of Doffie, for to meryhrabantier begras ; atto the gara Dems affet ilean , maiene d vaufen fo make to birescreatio. And if their take it from berethon decined thoms elnede. AND

And to fuffer ber to enioy it, 3 comaund the by thine shedience, and to the weer the beunty and largeffe, Remember the is a Memayne, penge, and a wicowe of the house of my Lozo Traine, and kom the is thy mother abouting, and my natural wife: wherfoze & leane ber biber thy recen mentacion. Alfo I commit to the the beetbeen in law, and the fiters my boughters . 3 leaus them al maryed net to Praunge kinges, but to the natue ral inhabitaunts and citizens of Beme. They owel al win the wales of Kems, where as they may bo thee ferupce, and they maich doe them god, Sonneintreate them in fuche wife, that thoughe their god fa ber be beab, pet lette them tane faueur . And though they fæ they? bother Empereur of Rome, per let the not be befouleb. Warmen be ofarygbt tenber condicion, they myll coplaine for a fmall cause, and for leffe they will ryle win paide : Theu onghtelt to conferue them after my beath , as I baue bone inmy life. Foz etber wife their connerfacion thento be fickle to the propie, and importunate to the. Alfo 3 commit to tha Lipula thy filter, that is among the Wirgins Wellales. E bynkethat the is Daugh.

ather attracts at a single ather ather at a single ather ather at a single ather ath

in the of the scaple ardes ey los were

of the

of the other

be plt t we gene thou

bean er the ... , for

e gare en to take neffe.

And

Baughter of thy mother Paulin, which 3 baue greatly loned in my life , e unte the houre of my beath I have lamented bars. Cherge yeare I gaus to thy filler 4. 9. lerters foz ber necestities : the had bene as wel maried as the other, if the bad not ben beent in the bilage : whych was ettemen of enery man an gladuen fure, and speciallye of ber mother, that twoopt almay for ber . But 3 stems that pi aduenture a good fostune : foz if tha had not bene beent in the face with are, the bas in the worlde , as touchyage ber renoume , be beent with biners tonges. Sonne I fweare to the that for the fer nice of the goodes, and the fame of mm the is more farer with b birains in the temple, the thoughe Que were in the 90 nate with the menatours. I beinte that at the ende of the journey the thall find ber felfe better at eals, closed and locked in, then thou with all the libertie . In the province of Lucany, I have lefte for ber the. y. 90. ferters . I wyll not that then take them fro ber . Alfo & commit Dania the wisome to tues, whych bath layd a great proces agayn the fenate, because that by macios afore paffed, ber bulbands mas banithed : I haus great

COLLY

compation of ber : fo; it is. if . monthes firb the put in ber bemaund, and because of my great wars , 3 could not beclars ber infice . Danne thou falte finde it. freme, that in. rerb.ycare, that 3 hab gouerned Kome,there was neuer wy-Dows that belde ber procede befege me, palling erght bayes. Aake compassion offache : for womens necellities are right perillous , and at the lafte, if theys bufineffes be long in band, they receuer not fo much of their godes as they lafe in their renoume . Allo haus compatie on of post men, and the goddes Walire. warde the with great ritcheffe . Alfo 3 commit to the my auncient lervantes, to whom my longe yeares and cruell warres, my often neceffities, the pleafure of my body, e my longs fickneffes, bath bene right painfull . For they as true feruantes, to gene me lyfe, baue taken pains buto the beath. It is realem that fith I haus taken their beath, gibry inherite part of my lyle . Dne thynge & hold forcertayne, In cafe that my boby abyte in the fevulches with woomes, get 3 thail alwayso before the gettes baueremebaunce of them. In thys bemg, then thalf be an agmo childe, to fa-

triffe

, which , e unto mented y filter the had , of the : whych | admener , that

e if the sith fire, nge her tonges. the fore

me that

of men sin the the Soms that all finus

b locked ie . In lefts for not that

commit ch bath fenate,

fed, ber is great

*titos

tillethem that baus ferneb thy father. Maise have my wonne, energe Wince Doyng indice, aequireth ennemiss in the execution thereof . And this is bone be them that are mos mears to bom : for the more printe they are with the Dince, the more bateful they are to the groule . And though enery man loueth inflice in generall, yet they all hate ere cation thereof in particular . Then a ind Prince is bead, the people take bengeaunce of the brint fernants . Wilhen thou were a Chyloe, my bernauntes nourifles thee, to the entent that thon Moulees Indayns them in they, age. marelye it were a great fhame to the Empire, an offence to the Gods, an inturie to me, and an ongentlenes of the, that thou ball found them rbin peares, with their armes absoade to halfe the, that they Woodo finds one bay thy gates that against them, Thefe things & com mit to the particularly , keepe them L'adill du R. gcomam ni vaula

remember them at my beath, confider haw Aloned them in my lyfe,



AVRELIVS. TThe.xibiij.Chapter.

Of the laft wordes that the Emperor fpake to hys Sonne, and of a table that he gaue hym.

Wen the Emperour had ended bys fayb recommendacions, the day began to fpaying, and bis eye Gringes began to breake, and bis tounge faultered, and bys ffandes Moke: When the fare happye Emperour,feeling that weakenes began fore to byate about his bart, he commauns bed Banutius to go into his fluby, and to baying byma coffer that was there. And when it was brought to his prefence, be opened it, and tooke out a table of thise fote broade, and two fote long. it was of wood Libanus, and rounds as bout garnifed with Unicome. It was clafed with. g. leaves fubtillye woountt of a redde wood, that some sayb was of the træ that the IDbenir baebeth in, and is calied Kafin. And as there is but one bird Bbenir bacding in Arabie : fo like . wife there is no moze tres in the world of the fame kynde. On one of the out. wards partes of the table was picter X.J. TED

5

TThe

ther.

ainse

es in

bone :

th the

tothe

oustb

te eres

ben a

e ben-

makhen

auntes

at thou

to the

anin

of this, peares,

Ife thee,

y gates

s d com

them.

L 3d

red and graven the God Inpiter: en the other the Cobbelle Clenus: In the inward partes of the table that thut, was pictured not Mare, and the goodeffe Cc. res: In the principall of the fapt table was pictured a Bull, fubtillye wzonabt to the quicke, and buber that a Byng was pictured. Ehe which pictures wer fand to be of the bandy worke of the erpert Appelles , an auncient workeman in painting . Aben the Emperour toke the table in bys band, and weth great paine be laybe : Thon fect my Sonne Comobus bowe 3 am aireadys fcapes from the traps of fortune, and amen. tring into the beany aductures of beath. I wote not why the Gods baue created bs, fithe there is fo great annovance in our life, and fo great peril at our beath. I binderstand not winy the Goodes have and ble fo great crueltic to the creatures The free and two yeares 3 baue fays led with great travail through the great perple of this lyfe, and at this houre 3 am commaunded to take land, and tilcharge me ef my fleth, and to take carth in the fepulches. Dow untieth the tyus. ly theres, new undweth the fuindle, new Tyneth the webbe, now enseth my lyfe. Row

Cowam Jawaked from the Chéping es upil, remembring bowe I baue palled mp lyle, I baue no moze delyze to lyne. And in that I know net which way to ao. Trefule beath . Wibat thal I bo : 3 am betermined to put me into the bands of the Gods wyllingly, little I muft bo lo of necefitie, woom 3 require, ifthey baue created me for any geones, not to bepriue me from them for my temes rites. I am now in the latt gate, and to this bours & baus kept the greatel and moff ercellent ie well that I could finde in al my life. In the tenth yeare of mine Empire there arole a warre agaynt the Barthes , wherefore I vetermined in myne olone perfon to gene them bat. tayle. After that warre & came by the auncient citie of Thebes for to fee fome antiquitie. Amonge the whych in a Prieftes houfe I founde this table, the which as a Bring was rayled in Egypt, incontinent it was euer banged at bys beds beab, and this Prieft forwed me, that it was made by a Lyng in Egypt named Biholome Arlacides, that was a bortuous Prince. And in the memo. rye of hym, and crample of other, the Diches hept it biligentlee.

E.y.

and

the einsteas tras aces able ught

wer e erman toke great

men, centh. cated

haue tures e lay-

great ure I

tyue, e,tiew plyfe.

Bom

And Sonne I have kept it alway with me, and I beleehe the Goddes, that such mane be thy wookes, as therein thou make him of the wookes, as therein thou make him of god counsell. As Empero, I leave the, beine of manys countries and realmes, and as thy Father I to gene but o the this table of counsayles. Let this be the late wood, that with the Empire thou shall be feared, and by this table Thou shall be beloved.

This layd, and the Table belivered to his Bonne, the Emperour turned bys even, and within a quarter of an bours

be yelded the fpirite.

Dewtorsturne to the lapt table and waiting : There was waitten betwens the Bul and the ling a fcrow in grake letters, in manner of berogcall berfis, contaying in our bulgar toung thes: I neuer chole ritch Tyzant, noz abbozred the pope infi man . I neuer bengro indice to a pose man for bys penertie, no; pardoned a ritch man for bys great, godes and ritcheffe. 3 neuer byb geeb beedes, noz neuer daue byze for afict. tient, noz daue correction onely fer the paine. I neuer left ylneffe bnehalliced, noz goones without rewarde. I never committed an other to to juffice, that mas

ovtb

fuch

bou

ETC3

ries

to

ples.

the

this

EDIO

brs

aruo

e and

mens

rake

rfis,

bbozs

errns

ertie,

great,

eliet.

es the

Aiced,

, that

mas clere, no, barke inflice I neuer betermines by my felfe alone . 4 bpo ne. ner Denye indice to them that Demaun. Deb if, no mercye buto bym that befere ued it. I neuer byb correction for anger, not promifed anye remards in my mygth . I was neuer charged wyth thoughtes in my profperitie, nor bifvaired in myne aduerfitie. A neuer committed pil by malice, not anys billange for auarice. I neuer opened my gates to flatterers no; billemblers , 1102 lyte. ned mine eares to murmarers . I have laboured alwayes to bee loned of them that be god, and to be becad and feared of them that be pil. And finally I haus fauoured the page that myght boo but litle, and baue bene fauoured of the goos that may so muche.

Epetherto is theword briefelye the woorthy and invable lyfe of tho Emperour Harcus Aurelius, and of his death. And here, after enfacth the fecond part of his books.

X.iy.

The fyitt letter.

¶A letter fent by Marcus Aurelius, to Piramon his speciall friende.



Arke Diatour Komayne, boine at mount Celio, to Diramo of Lyon my great friends, belying falutacion to the performs, and

Arcuath and bertue against the finister fortune. In the thire halendes of 3a. nuarie & receined thy letter, whereby 3 perceine then ball receines one of mine. F fet fmall fore by thy meoroes, but 4 effeme greatly what theu meaneff by them : So that without beclaring ther. of I baue gathered the fentence. Reafon moulde , becaufe I bane weitten fo often to thes, that thou fouldeft the bet. ter encerdance me, but thou art flouth. full, that though I call the, then wylt not beare, not though & Orthe the thou welt not feele. But now to come to the varpole : Thou knowest well Wiras mon, bows neare we beein parentage, auncient in friendfbyp, Acofall in loue,

and fender ofbartes, and whan fo ever thou put it in experience, then one frue friende fhall proue another . Thours. menthreff mel, whe we wer at Robes. that we binglied together in one boufe. and bidde pate at one table, and all that thou thoughteff . I bod it in the effect. and that I faid, thou mener gainfaised. Certainely then mere in my harte, and In thins entraples . I was three, and thou wer mine. Wie beyng toget ber, it femed to all other that we wer but one and of one wol. Withat is it mo friende Wiramon ? Thou wittelt bow thou art beaute, and pet they boe & not thew the cause wby, thou complained that theu art all moft bease, and thou fhewell me not who taketh thy life fro thee . Afthou will not thew to ma thing all belienice, fith thou art my fried. I wilthou know that I bemaunde it of ryalite , of thou wplic not , I will that thou knowe, that the sytifull goodes have betermy ned, that al pleafures and profit that depart from my boufe : and that all beaute nes a domages thall be regilired in my perfon . Sythe 3 am Fince of all bos nour in tribulacion, of thou weuidelt thou can not elcaps out of my leignozy. T.iiu. f0:

15,

ne, , to eat acie

der Is y I ns.

t ⅓ gd •rs

en lo et.

th. git ou

he a

ic,

For if thou complaine that thou art bubappie in fortune, then & ettems my felt to be bappy in bubappynes. 3 bemanno one thyng of thee : Wil ben batte thou fene me haue fufficient, and theu nebe: When balt thou fene me fleve, and thou make: and when ball thou trauavled. & greffen : Df trouth fith the goodes and perfons are their owne proper . the trauaples and pil aduentures are alwaves common : Dne thing then ouch tell to know, if in mine amitic theu wylt perfeuer . that all my goodes are thing. and all thine cuils are mone, fithe thou art borne to line eafelye, and to be gent. ive ogbered and intreated, and 3 bolius for to trauaple . I fave not thus fave nyngive, for then half hab erverience of ine, that when Jamaria thy fifter byed. that was no leffe bertuous then favae. thou famelt well when the was buried beabe, I was buried quicke, and at the forme of my teares thine eies baunced. Sothethou boldeft fuch fureties of my perfon, furetye thou maich biscouer to me thy paine, yet as often as I baue bemanded it, ther bath not faineb reafons failed in the . 3 require the , and befire the agayne, and in the name of the gobbes

gobbes I praye the, and in their names Tconture thee, that them byfpole all the foromes into mine entrales . for the mave that thou goed , I will not leave one pace to go from the fame, pf thou go I wil go, if then reft I will reft, pftbou works, I will woorks , of thou leave of. I will be the fame, of thou wylte bys. thou knowest well I will not live. Regarde friende what thou wilt boe . For thins cuils and myne toment berb one hart . If thou have bifpleafure, al things bifpleale me: of thou weepe. I fweare fre beneforth neuer to laugh, if thou bif. charge the of the pain, fro bence forth 4 thall take it for mine : yf thou no alone. will foglake company . and fogthippth line folitarilie. Wibat wilte thou that ? foulde beffre ? fo; all that ener thou welt, I will. Thou complaynes that in all the traugiles thou cand finde no varent to remedie the not frend to couns fel the. A fiveare to the my frend 1992a mon, that of thefe . y. thinges I baue as muche pousrtie in my houle, as thou half lozow in thine. I know well the remedy thuld come by riches, & by counfel, and confolation of them that be wife. And by reason of my beauge bestenies, flouth

rt bnip felt
anno
thou
thou
thou
ed. e

the the salvest

thousent, line fay,

e of yeb,

ried the

to de.

fire the

flenth bath taken fro me the knowledge of wildoms, and fortune wil not permit me to bane great ritches. Certapniy 3 wepe for thy mifery, and get ther is but fmall remedie in me. Thou faiel in the letter that the neighbours and friender in promifying have behight the many things : but in gening they be nothing, Dereof I meruaile, for p bertuous band is not bounde to make the tonge a fole. Mruly though our feste bauce, our bads thould worke at the folune of the tong: oure lyfe endeth in fewe bayes, and our renoums in fewer. Promifeis an auncient cuffome among the fonnes of banitie, s of cultome the tonge freaketh baffely, the handes weake at leaifure. Powelet be focake moje particularlie, Don oughtel not to complaine, in teat thon fonded not but in a fewe, that biners baue founds in the alone. Cu-Rama is to receive forthwith and meres ly, and to geue flowly with pll well and repentaunce. They that be prefumptu. ous doe the one, and they whyche be fouthfull , bos the other : the Grækes fav, that he that promifeth e is longe in fulfpilling, is but a flacke frend. Wile ifo. mains fay, that he is muche beter that Denseth

denieth forthwith : because he well not begyle bom that afketb . In this cafe & fay: We that may geneand geneth not, is a clere enemie : and bethat promifeth feathwith, eis long ere be boit, is but a fulvicious frente . Withat nets wordes to our frendes, when we mave fuccour them with workes ? Is it not readt, to whom we gene our hartes, whyche is the best thinge within be, that we geus bim our tonge, that is the world thong ef our vices ? In god loth the goddes will not fuffer in the place of amitic, to belire any thyng of our friend in haft, e to be driven of with long belaying. Plas to in his lawes fayth : we commaunde, that in oure governings, that politike connfaile be geuen to them that be in prosperitie, to the intent that they becay not, and to fuccour them that be in beauties and trouble, to thentent that they offpaire not. Certainly bnoer thefe wordes are copyiled diners great lentes ces. Thou knowest wel,my frend Bira mon, of weete words cofort the bart but che be litle that is in tribulacion , but if there rekes be some god workes therwith . I wyll onge in not benie, but that thei, to who we baus Ile Ro. genen our god byls in the time of our er that uzefor. denseth

phiebge t permit Eviny 3 er is but & in thy riendes THEMP 2 otbina. us bano a fmie. ur bads e tong: s, and eis an nnes of eaketh aifure. ularlie. ine, in e, that e. Cumeres di and amptu.

profestitie, be baund to coue be of their gores, and to thew be fauour in our ab ueratie . 4 bemaund one thong of the. werfore boldett thou a prefumptueus license to Demaunde: And reproued on the other parte the lybertie of benipng! Ereiply as there is a finme in the be manadura, there is obnigation in fome thong to Dairy: an importunate man is not worthy to have mercy . Thou maif kilowe, if thou knows it not my frende Diramon, that to attein to every thing that is Demanded belongeth onely to the gods. To gene al thing that is Demaun. Dad is a figne of an p! fernaunt . And to benie any thing is of libertie . To went for that is benied, is the condicion of tye rauntes . And to con no thanke for that is accen, is the convicton of the Barba. riens : and to baue euer a tebfall bops of that is benied, is the gayle of the Hemains . Dae of thele thinges . Wherein Baius Cefar formed bimfelfeto be of high courage was, y be had moft great tell tope, whan the Denate refuled any thong befgred by him . Diten tomes be Tapo : There is nothing wherin Komis geueth me maze glozy and renoume to my perfen, then whan I the wmy felfe

moff bappie to bemaund , and they mod Riffe to benyeme: to the intent that afe ter they thuis know what is my power to abite , and bow little there firenath istorsut . Sethinckeit is better to have recents to the gots with bertues. then to bilpleale them with quarelles: And to gene contentacion to their repos fed wyll, when thou fatt thy felfein tribulacion : and that thou bemaunbeft of the gobse of michte be fratrate, then ry thing oughteft to meafure it with a right mea. ly to the fure, and to paile it in a right balaunce ennaun the great quantitie that bath bone geuen And to to the, the little quantity that bath beno o weeps grauntes the. D bewe bucurteons ba on of tys we to the goos, e of fmall remebraunce for that tomen , when we miniche with fozget. Barba. fuincs that we have receined of them: aff hope that littel that bath kenerufuled be, toe the He augment it with complaintes: friend wherein Diramen 3 am beatleb , pf thon be not to be of Aftie yeres of age, e all that feafon thou f gres taft tone nothing but receiued giftes: feb any and ret for al that, 3 haus not fane thes mes be to one day offeruics. Certaynly it is no atrio Mi reason to complain of sight bayes of yll umato fortune, being fifty yeres of ace. Then ny felfe layer in thy letter towtheu taf much MOT paine.

of their nour ab of the. nptueus no Baud enipng! the be in fome e man is ou mais pfrenbe

paine, bicause thou knot pett al thy neigh bours to be enuisus. In app footbe } bane paine for thy paine, and of thy mer mailing, 3 haus great mermaile. For all abmiracion procedeth but by farmoun ting of ignorance, & fault of experience, Dotbtbe guyche bnberfanding of men rule the lyfe of them that be mortall, that they mode not to thonks on the tranaile to come , bauing in they? handes haute remedie : If they be bungrie, they maye cate: when they are coloe, they may warms them, if they be flepy they may fleve : when they be wearge, they mayerek: when they are freke, they may be bealed: when they are beny, they mays recorce in fushs maner, that the thoughtfull lyfe paffeth, fome to make tiltes and liftes, fome to make armour and fcaffoloes, fome to inuent news gianes, and fome to repayse bulware kes. I fape the westee and the flefte be noughte els, but fraht against us, and be baue neede at all times to befend bs fre them. Al thefe remedies are again& the transile of the fleth. Went what thall tos bo, that the curiednesse of enuve er. tend not among al thele? Curfed is that wealth that suery man snuieto. Cers tainly

Tainly against enuy is no fortrelle to bee fende, nes caus to bibe, nes bygb byllto mounte on, nos thyche wobe to that dow in, nez thippe to fcape in, noz bosfo to beare awaye , not money to rebems bs. Enuie is fo benemeus a Bervent. that ther was never mortal man amog mortals, that could scape fre the biting ofber toth, feratching with ber nailes. foiling of her fæte, and poiloninge of ber poplon. I fweare to the my frent Wiramen,that fuch as featune lifteth by with great ritches , the full of crucitie geneth themprefounde bitringes . Chure is fo enuious, that to them , that of her are mole benped, and fet farthelt of , the geneth moft cruell frokes with ber fate. Thes unhappre enurs prepareth porton fecretly, for them that be in reft emonge biners pleatures.

hew, Oreche, Latine, and Caldey, And allo I have spoken we many verye wife men, to see if there might be found any remedy agains an envious man. I confesse the truthe: Reade all that can be read, and ymagine all that can be, becommend all that can be performed that can be that can be offered all that can be when the confesse when the confesse of th

curled

thy neight foothed fithy mer . For all mrmoun perionce, g of men mortall, a thetra-

epythey ree, they se, they eny, they that the

bandes

rrie, they

De , they

o make armour t news

deche do ds, and fend bs agains

eat Chall uye ex-

tainly

curfed sunie, but to banift be fre all proferities to fit with abuers fortune. D bows buhappy are they that be inpu fperity:for luftely they that be fet by in biad effate, cannot fle from the peril of Deilla , without falling into Carybois. They cannot feave the pergl', worthout calling their trealures into fea , 3 lay of the malady of enuy without fuffer the to fcape fro beath, and the medicine that is adpited to them will not affure they life . I can not betermine me , which is the belt, or to fave more properlye, the wealt, extreme miferie without the Bans ger of fostune, oz extreme profperititie, that is alwaies threatned to fal. In this cafe to be fo extreme , I wyll not beter myne me, fythein the one is a perilous life and in the other renoume is fure.

A shall tell the what wyle Cicere layd, whan he was pursued with mainy at Rome: Behold you komaines, A beloe you not to; so god, no; my selfe so gll, to say the trouth alwayes, no; alwaies to make lies. A am certein that yo bears me noncenny, so; that A am not as ye be, but it is because ye can not be as A am. In this case I had rather that my enemyes had enuy at me prospecti

tre,

tie, then my frembes at my ponertye. This syatour fpake after the appetite of them that be in profueritie, leauving to gene remedy to them that be forrome fult . And after this Cicero bat fane the fieldes of Ferfale, betwhe other counfell e remeby, fueb as pleafed bim in Rome. for if Cefar bab grauted bim bis godes: pet that turned not bis credence and renoume , Burelyfriende Dyzamon , 3 knows no remedve to gene the agaynt enuis, fothe thou feet all the woold ful ! therof. Wile for how we be the fannes of snuis, and we line to enuis, e bye wyth enuie, and be that leaueth moft richelle leaueth the greateft enuie. I be aucient wife men countailed rich men, that they fould not have more folkes mere the. e they admenified o pore that they thuis not owell nere to the ritch. And truly it is god reafon. Forthe ritches of rytche. me, is the face of entie to the wage. And because the pose man lacketh, and the ritche bath to much canfeth bifcozbe as mong the people. I fineare by the gobs: immortal friend Diramon, though thep that be yel mould that I thould I weare fallely, as muche as ritches w thought nourifheth couetyle, fo muche the en. P.i. uious

rs they, iwhich is rlys, the the bain perititis, i. In this of determentious is fure. The Cicero with maines, I my felfes, no, al-

in that yo

am not

n not be

ther that

e all pro

tung. D

e impa

let bu in

le lirsu

arvbois.

potheut

a . 3 fay

ffer the

cine that

prosperi-

ming nourifbeth enuve thereby : 4 tell the one thing, and that is that it is no ambtonufell tofie enuy, andto anoybe the bertue contrary to the fame. Domer farth that in bys tyme there were the Orakes . ertreme in all extremities: The one was extreme in ritches and therefore be was perfecuted by enny , & that was Achilles: and the other was fare noted of malice, but noman bab enuy at bim anothat mas Thieles. Certainly I hab rather be Achilles with his enuy, then Thielles without it. Theu knowed well that we Romains fearth not but for reff in our lofe , and for benour after beath. And fithe it is fouit is not pollible but the ma that sucreman envieth his rensums - sught to becrals ted inthe reft of bis lyfe . And fithe 3 fm thele two thinges in the fuch as be the friendes taketh lyttle thought , for that thins enemyes murmur agayn& thee. Thou waiteft to me bom they of Lions Do well, and are mery , except the felfe, that art beany e ful of pentiurnes, e fith they theins not to have pleasure at the Difpleafure, thew not thy felf Difpleafes with their pleasure: fog it may chauce one day they thall be forowfull, when that

4 tell

ts ne

BOYOR

11100

s time

itiss:

s, and

anv. E

r mas

ab en

s. Cere

ith bis

Theu.

fearch

for he

HBMs.

beerals

be 3 fm

sbetby:

oz that

A theo.

p felfe,

Bit fith

e at the

fplesfeb chauce

that

that then art mery, then then thalf he nut with them . In an euil perfon ther can be no greater pil, noz in a god men a greater faulte , then to bes bilvicaled with an other mans wealth, and to take pleafure at an ether mans barnie . And in safe that al bo be bomage with enur. vet much more a friend then an enemy: For of mone enemy I wol beware and for feare be wil witheraw: but a friend with bis amitie mays begile me, and 4 by my fiorlity that not perceius. Among all mostal enemics there is none moste then afriend that is enuious of mp felicitie . Wiramen mp friende, 3 mpil cons clube, if thou worlt witt brawe the felfe fro enemies, then kape companys with thine own familiar friendes . 3 wot not what to waite moze to the ,but with all my bart I lament thy beaupucs . Thou knowell bows thy pace Munia was flanne with a sagger by ber owne bufbande . I hav great compation for ber Beath, e for ber renoume that the left bebinde her. flauins Paileus thine bnels is newly made Cenfure. The pieces betwene thy bather fornio and Briffe is Determined by the fenate, eit pleafeth me right wellthat they be friendes, and 19.u. GHELD

den ent

enery man well content. The boke intituled, The consolation of beaupness, I have ended and layout in the Captoll. I have written it in Grake, and that is the cause I sent it not to the. But I do sond that a ritch swood, and a faire gyzdle. Faustine my swyle both salute the, and sendeth thy wyse theo sclaues. The Gods be my kapers, and comfort the in thy present beaupness. Parke the man sortunate, to Piramon sore discomforted.

The second letter.

A letter fent by Marcus the Emperour to Cornelius, of the trauaile of war, and vanitie of triumphe.

Arke Emperour of Kome to the Cornelius my faythfull friend, falutacion to thy personne, and god softune to thy designed life. As thou in tyme passed has bene partner of my trauailes, I have sent to cal thee to gove thee pleasure of my triumphes: By the aboundance of ritches, diversity of Captives, siercenes of Captaines, that we have

baue brought to Kome, thou maieff perceius what pervis me haue fuffered in this war . The Barthes are god men of warre, and as everye man finbeth in their own land , befenbeth their boufes with frong bart, and furely they bo like god men. for without reafen, we bre of affection to take other mens goobes, and they with reason bee labour to befend that is their own. Let no man take enuy at the Romaine Captaine for any triumphe that is genen bim by bys mos ther Kome, for one bay of bonoz, be is a thouland vaies in dispaire of bys lyfe. I will not fpeake, that I might far of them that be in war, and owelin Kome, and ben cruel indges of their own fame. And litbe that the proper renowme of a man lyeth in other folkes tounges, it is not fayde because bis person bath merited, but because that they bo theme their enuv . But our folifbnes is fo folifhe, and the reputacion of men fo bayn, that for one varne woord more then for our profite, we put our lyfe in Daunger, and lays our bonour to gage with trauaple, rather then to lyus, and to affure our re. noume with reft . I Iwears by the gobs unmortall, that the bay of my triumphe 39.in.

effe, and thee. no a both

anb

uffe.

mon

m-

other iond, and thou of my gene y the Cap-

f foes

baue

enery man well content. The boke intituled, The confolation of heavynette, I have ended and laybeit in the Captoll. I have written it in Grake, and that is the cante I fent it not to the. But I do lend the a ritch fwood, and a faire gyzdle. Faustine my topse both salute the, and sendeth thy wyse theo sclaves. The Gods be my kapers, and comfort the in thy present beaugueste. Parke the man sortunate, to Diramon sore discomforted.

The second letter.

A letter fent by Marcus the Emperour to Cornelius, of the trauaile of war, and vanitie of triumphe.

Arke Emperour of Kome to the Coznelius my faythfull friond, falutacion to thy personne, and god foztune to thy desyzed life. As thou in tyme passed has bene partner of my trauailes, I have sent to cal the to geve the pleasure of my triumphes: By the aboundance of ritches, diversity of Captives, siercenes of Captaines, that we have

baue brought to Kome, thou maieff per, ceius what perpis we have fuffered in this war . The Barthes are gob men of warre, and as everys man finbeth in their own land , befenbeth their boufes with frong bart, and furely they bo like god nien. fo; without realen, we bre of affection to take other mens goodes. and they with reason bee labour to befend that is their own. Let no man take enuy at the Romaine Captaine for any triumphe that is goven bim by bys mos ther Kome, for one bay of bonoz, be is a thouland Daies in Dispaire of bys lyfe. I wyll not speake, that I might say of them that be in war, and owel in Kome. and ben cruel judges of their own fame. And lithe that the proper renowms of a man lyeth in other folkes tounges, it is not laybe becanle bis perlon bath merited, but because that they bo theme their enuy . But our folifhnes is fo folifhe, and the reputacion of men lo bayn, that for one bayne woord more then for our profite, we put our lyfe in Daunger, and lage our bonour to gage with tranaple, rather then to lyus, and to affure our re. noume with reft . I fweare by the gobs unmostall, that the bay of my triumphe 39.iu. beina

D

u-

0

12

38

p,

108

12

berng in the Chariotte, I was as venfine as I myaht be. D Home, curleb bes thy folive, and wo be to bym that hath brought by in the fo muche probe. And curled be be that bath innented fo areat postue in the . Wa bat greater or sugge briegall lightneffe canne be , then that a Komaine captaine, because be bath conquered realines, altered peaubles, De. Aroied cities, caft bomne fortrelles, rob. bed the poze, enriched tyzauntes, thebbe muche bloude, and made infinite wyb. Dowes , floulde fer recompence of all thefe bomages be received with great triumphe: Wilber halt thou fene a greas ter folly: Infinite numbers is befroied in war , and one alone thall beare away the alory therof: and though fuche miles rable conquerours mervied net to be buryed , pet when I went throughe the Gretes of Bome (Atel it as a fecret betwens the anome) that when the chariot triumphant came, and the buhappy prifoners charged with irons, remembring the infinite treasures yll gotten, e hearing the lamentacions of the wy Dowes forowfully weping for the beath of their bulbandes, and calling to minde our manifelbe friendes bead : though 3 retoyceb

20

és

th

nb

at

28 t a

H.

be

00

all

at

25

ED

ap

le.

be

190

a

PY

ms

n.

190

th

Dg-

co.

reiofred me openly, 3 wept bappes of bloud fecretty. A cannot tell what per-Son taketh pleafure in bym felfe of an o. ther mans bomage. In this cafe & praife not the Affirians, no. I mave not the Bertians . nos am content with the La. cedemonians, nor approue the Calber ans, noz content me with the Orekes: I cartie the Troians, e conbemne them of Carthage, because they followed not the seale of Judice, but what they byo in their time was wepth rage of pape, whereby they and their realmes were brought into flauber, and was occasion to lefe bs . D curfed Bome,curfeb thou bad bene, and curfed theu fhalt be . For if the fatal bettenies beceive me not, and myne bnberfanbing fayle mis net, and that fortune bele not fall, we thall for in tome to come, Rome Balt bein irhe cafe, as other realmes be nowe in our Dayes. And where as now with tyrans ny thou art Laby ouer all Beigniozies, it thall come by Juffice, that thou thalt turne to bee bounde to them, that are now bnoer the bondage . Dh pll fortunate Kome : I faye it becaufe that ber, tue is fo beare in the, and makelt felly fo great cheaps . Beraduenturs thou Biiy.

art more autentike then Wabylon . fave rer then Welv . rotcher then Carthage. Bronger then Erop, better peopled the Thebes , moze foared with fhyps then Cozinthe, moze belicious then Tvie. more inerpugnable then Aquille, more happye then Qumancie : we fer home they all perythed, fo; all their bertues, e baliant befenders , and thou bove & ta abide perpetuallys , floares wyth them that be bicious, e peopled wyth fuche as be full of vice. D Kome, marke this for certaine, that the gloave that theu balle at this boure, was fir & theirs, and this beffraction that now is theirs, bereafter that be thone. Do bere friend Cornelius that I thew the the loffe of the Komain people? but I can not felit the without weeping. I the emperour of Kome coms maunoe, I make becres for the war: yf ange countrye arple , by fownoying of a trampet, to make men to rayle they? banners, and to create new captaines. And it is a things berge enibent to fe. that when they raile their fanberbes, & baue leaue to make and affail enemies, chylogen leane their mothers , Aubents leave their Schooles . Bernauntes forlake their Mailiers, and offgeors they; offices,

ti

ay.

ge, thé

nen

28.

028

ime

8,€

te

as for

Az

his

ter

us

ain

sut

ms

pf

of ep2

æ,

. .

es,

020

173

affices to thentent that under the calour and craft of going to warre, they thould not be chafticed by juffice, they have no feare of the godbes, noe reverence to the temples.noz ebebience to their fathers. not loue not albe of the people, and loue to lyue idelly, and bate juffe labour; and their exerciles are bomageable. Some to rebbe the churches , fome make quareis and Brifes, and fome breaks gates open, and beare the goods away, Some tyme they take them that be at libertye. and belyuer them that thould be parfor ners. They valle the nyastes in playes and the bayes in blafphempes : finally they are bufit to bo well, and are wholy bisposed to bo pil . We bat that I fave of their negligece: I am a fhameb to maite it . They leave they owne wyues and take other mens . They biftenours Whe daughters of other men, and bearle young maybens . They enforce they? botteffes and nevabbours topues : and weat of all, the momen that be go with them, fet them agog that bo tary . And fe in thys maner none of thefe women that fo ge, fcapeth wythout loffe of bonour and the other are firiken worth bices in their bartes , because they tarve. Thinks

Thinks furelye Coanelins, that the em terpriles are fmall, whereas women bo go to war. Thou knowed, that the wemen Amazons haus mabe greater war in Orece,then the cruel enemyes , and mot for bicaule they had not men ynew, but because ther were so many women. Pyrhus was ouercome by Alerander. The balliant captaine Banniball was Lozo of Italy, as long as be fuffered no Women to come in his wars, And when be was enamoured of a faire young de molel of Capus, be was faine foat bwith to turns bys backe to Kome , because Rome cleanfed the fielbe from lecherie. For the fante caufe Bumancie mas eat to the earth 'And I my felf banefens in the warre of Barthes feuentene thou lande boglemen, foure fcoge thoulande fotemen, andfine and thirty thoulands momen . And our bulines went lo, that fro our bolle I fent aways faultine my unpfe, and fo byo other Senatours they wyues bome to their boules, to thentent that they thoulde ferne them that were olde, and bring by they children . What Bay that a Patrician is approued by the Benate, and ledde aboute Rome by the Confules, the Cagle is hanged at bis back

he en

men bo

be me r war

s, and

pnow, omen.

anber. l was

redino

mben

ma de

bwith

ecaule cherie.

as eat

fente in

e thou

ulande

ulande

ins my s they

entent

bet, and his rayment is rebbe, and he after refeth in fuch saybe , that he remes beth not the powerty of the time paffen but thinketh to be Emperour of Kome faithwith . Meholo than what they bo: They waith their beardes, e ruffle their teares, boyfrous they wordes, they chaunge they; clothes, and roulle they; even, that they mave feeme the fiercer. And fynally they lous to be fearsb, and hats to be lousd . And wettell thou not that they wil be feared? On a bay being at Bentapolin , I beard a Captains of mine, not feinge met , fweare and biaf. pheme faying to a moman bis boltes: ye villanous people, wil not knowe the cap taynes of warrs: 3 will then knower mother that the earth neuer trembleth. but wban it is threate of a captaine Ho. maine: and God neuer caufeth bis funne o, tha tofbyne, but where as wee bee obeyed." But now friend Comelins, fith & Baus blafoned bys baunte, harken bis bertus and westhynelle . I swears to the that the layb Captaine for all bis boaft. t were . That beyng in a cruell battaple, was the firth be the that fled alone from the battayle, and by the lefts the Stanberbe : wherein be byb at bus broughe, to cause me to loss the fielde. back Mut

Wut when it was sone, 3 caufed to are Arike of his beare. It is an infalible rule ift that they that thewe them felues met are ferce, in effete are molte cowardes . In for Digers bokes 3 bane read , e. of thiers be I bane beard, and in many I have fam bes that it cannot fayle in a manne that can an fuffer and take pacience, to have bertin un and force : And it is meruaple that bei His Brong and baliaunt, that can not fuffer. 3 Mihat thall I fay more of the griefes, that bamages that there men of warre boe, mi in palling through realmes, e of theftes bee and robberies that they commit in the mi houses wher as thei longer I enfure the the worme in & timber, no; the mather in in the cleathes , no; the sparckle in the bis toe, not the barnell amongs the come, he not the welel among the grains, not the spectatory in fruite trees, booth not for sunche doninge, as one compainte of D men of warre soeth burt the pope peo the ple. They leave no cattell bullagne, no ell garden burobbed, no wylde beaffe we in chaled, not no maybe undefloured, and the get which is worlde, they eate wythout he payment, and they wyll not forus with the aut payment, not no man can connerte as and endure among them. Waben they the ara

eled to grapaide, by and by they plays it away:
ble rule if they be not payed, they robbe, and
es mat grudge: and the cale is come to to great
bes. In corruption, that if then lawest if, thou
betters woulded lay that ech of them wer the
le lens tead of runnour, and the begynning of
that can dryle, poylon to vertues. Pyrate of revertue urs, scaptaine of all wretched thesuss.
eat heir capture of this without weeping.

t luffer. It is the greatest moching of all mocisfes, the cries, and the cause goeth to such less enters, and the cause goeth to such less
re doe, mo pardicion, that these myschenous
thestes pople are ours bomelye and sampliar
tin the mimies, and yet there is no Emperour
that can have Lozdship over them, noz
mothes insice chastics them, noz seare wythie in the have them, noz lawe subdictions, noz
to insice chastics them, noz seare that can
moz the hill them, soz they be men remodylesse,
to not so they overcome and dispoils every man
inve of Ohow sozrowfull am sozthe kiome,
they overcome and dispoils every man
inve of Ohow sozrowfull am sozthe kiome,
they overcome and dispoils every man
inve of Ohow sozrowfull am sozthe kiome,
they hat was not wont to bave in the such
the time when thou wer peopled with
the unit time when thou wer peopled with
they have the some with bastard childzen, then
the with the armies that went from Kome, were
muerle us well disciplined and mozygerate, as
en ther he Schooles of the Philosophers that

Are

mere

were in Grace. The olde auncient bi 30 Stories wytnelle, that kynge Dillypol w Pacebonie and bys Sonne Allerander. ar ful were bappy in war, because they been their armes to well opbered , that it far Th meth better to be a Denate ruled, then X an army that would fratt . & flesareto th the by mine bone Rye, that fro the tyme H of Duintus Cincinatus, buto the no th ble Parcus Parcellus, in the whyche of Tyme was the greatell profperytye of is th Mome, the common people bab great glozy, as long as the Difcipline of knight 18 th bod was well corrected : and we began for to lole, when our Captaines beganto th beferne to be bepraueb, and conbemued. Dacurled bethon Alla, & curled be the m th day that was had conquest of the . Abs tb gmanelle that bath folomen therby, me le it at our eye, and the bomage that is ar come by thee, thall alimages be forower. ty In the we baue waltebour treafures, to then ball filled be weth the byces : in the shaunge of Erongand bertuous men, 3. thou ball fent the wantons to bs : Will in have ouercome the cities, thou troum us phel of our vertues: we baue beaten to Downetby fostrelles , and thou hall bes in Broisd our god suffemes: by force thou in

erf

sent bi art become ours , and with sure good illypof wels we are now thing. Uniullys me arefordes of thy realmes, e me are ind fubiects to the vices. Finally, thou Affe it it for thait be the fepuiches of Kome and thou Koms Chalit be the finke and gutter of the fpithynelle of fille . Certayneive Rome sught to baue beste content wyth the landes of Ataly whiche is the manyll of the worlde, inpthont conquerying the otye of landes of Ake, to berene them from 02 great ther . 3 lyke well thynges that 3 bans knight read of my prodecestours, faurng that began they were proude, as we they? fuccele ganto fours be to bardye. And I fwears buto emned, the, that yet perabucture after y paine. be the | me fhall become pertuous and good, All The theritches etriumphes that cur fojefae by, be there baue brought out of Afir, the gots thatis and the rifebes, and they also boyth the cowet. tyme at laft bab an enbe : but the wanfores, t tonnelle & bices that are in betheir chile s : In then booth remains Apli buto this bay. s men. I would to Cob, that the Brinces knew : Will what an outregious thrunge it is to introum went warres in Arannae landes a count beaten tries, and what tranaple they fearche had bes in they perfous, and is but thoughtes intheraminoes, and what maymur and MOCIOIS

D. fben eareto e tyme be mor phyche

ander.

p Beent

ce thou Er

mocion in their lubicctes, what end and walling of their ritebelle and treafures. Withat ponortie to they, friendes, what pleafures to their ennemies, what bo mage to their natius countries, & what paylon they lean to their owne inheritours ? 3 Cocare to the, that if 3 bao knowen, foat 3 bese knows (3 wyll not fay but by bloud first they be taken) if they had offered them felfe with and well, and thebbing of teares, I would not have taken them. The trouth is that our Captaines nener fleto twenty. thousande men of Alle worth they are mour y they bare out of Italy, but they loft mor then a bundred thousands ko. mains, with the vices that they beought to Kome: As eating sportly in the palats Aufonies, suppingent thep; boules les cretelpe, the women to elothe them as men, and the men paynded as women. The Batritiens bearing Dealques: The Diebeians bling frielles , and the Emperours to weare purple . The by. bices of Afte , Afei fente for a prefent to Rome. Senen noble captaines brought them. I leave to their their names leak 3 Could Chame them with their faults, fithe they were to noble men by their biab

bighe barbes. Powe ye Brinces, behalds what profit it is to take frang realmes weth our warres. I leave the bices that they reconer, andthe bertues that they leefer with the perbition of their treafure that they lone: for certaine, ther is neve ther Byng neg realme broughte to ere treme pouerti, but by warring a Arang realme with imal and extreme conones I bemaunde of the mone owne friend Cornelius, what caufeth princes to lafe their trefurs, and require them of other? Wabentbeir awne cannot fuffile, then then take from Churches, feaffe byuers lones, rayle tributes, and innent news fubfibies, gene and frend on Braungers. and make bim felfe bateb of bys alone. play cuery man, and baue nebe of suse ry man, abuenture bis perfen, and abue ture his renoume. If thou knowed not this, 3 wil tel the ifthou wilt heare me. Thefe Brinces counfel with mes , they lyue with men . And finallye at the latt thep are men. At one time by paide, that furmountetb the, an other time by cour . fell, that faileth them. fome imagenings by they fantalies, fome faying that if he baue great goodes be ought to encreals bis fame, and that no memory thould be of bim Aa.i.

dand ures, what at dowhat aborid had

wyll aken) god venid ath is venty-

t they s koo ought palais is fer

em as suren. Iques:

ent to cught gleage

atalts, their bigb

of bone, of he invented no warre, and that the Emperour of Mame by righte, Is Load of all the earth. And in this may ner as his fortune is bale e bis though tes bieb, the gobbes fuffer that when be thynketh intly to myn an other mans. then intly be lofeth bis own . D Bayn. ces , I can not tell what begileth yen. For wher as ve man be rich with pleas fure, ye mall be pope with war, wheras ye maye be belousd, ye topli be bated, toberas ye may play e fpost your felfe,e. reft in a fure lyfe, ye will commyt your felnes to the chaunces of fortune : and imbere as other haue necrafitie of you. ve put your felues to be in the necessity of other . And though the Baynce make no war, be thoulte not fuffer his people to war. Query man ought to leans this warre freend Councilus. 3 Demaunds of the, whether is more transile to hrs perfonne,o; bomage to bys Mealme, a hinges enemies.oz els bis ofon armic? Dis enemies robbe on the coaffes , but our men robbe al the land . The ennes mies may be refulted, but me bare not Speake to our own men . The enemies inuade be on one bay, and recule backe agains, but our garifon s rob barly, + 4. bros

AVREDAVS.

byde Byll. The Araungera have fome feare, but surs are thamsles, and at the lan, the farther that sur encincer outbe more they ware liberal's cur armites of men energe Bay increafe in crueltye, in luch wife that they offend the gobs, and be impostunate to their Dinces, more ful to the propir, inting to the bemade of enery man, e be bnyjefftable to al men. 18 the ast Pars 3 (wears to the, and as I may be belyen in the warres that 3 gouerne with my band ; I baue moje complaintes bayly from the Senate ch the Captaines that be in Alleribe, then on all the ennemyes of the Kemapurs people : I baue more feare in mayntais ning ohe Stanberbe of a bundgeb men, then to gege battails to fiftys thoufand enemics. For the Gots and Fortung Dispatche a battel in an boure, be it goo a; bab : but toyth thefe ather 3 can ben nothing in all my lyfe. Thus it bath benemy friend Comelius and thus it is, and thus it hall be . Thus I founds it, thus 3 bolb it , and thus 3 hall Icaus tt. Dur fathers bib inuent it, and we fo. faine if that bee their children, and fo Ail it fail abybe to our beyzes. I faye to thee one thyng, and I thymke I am Ra.H. MOE

ib,

ns, yn-

ras ted, fe,

our ens,

make copie chis

ennes o hrs

rmic: s, but

re not emies backe

2634 2634

not beceived therin . To envere lo areat pomage, and to no profite of the people, I thinke it a great folly in man, or els a great punifbment of the Gods . Bethe Cobs le inft in all fuffice, and fo true in all beritie, that they wyl fuffer be with. out reason, to bo yll in Braunge landes. to whom we byb never amb, and in our owne boules to have thereov turnes of them to whom we bank alwayes bone good ! Thele thinges friend Comelius. Thane waytten to the , not breaufe ? thincks if neverall that thou fhouldest know it , but miy fpirit re Reth in thety yng of it . Banutius my Secretarye went to wifit this land and on the wave I cane bim this letter, and I be lend to the two bogles, I thinke they bee good. The armour and Jewels that I ween on the Parthes, 3 bane beparted them. Sowbeit I fende that a chariet of them. Dy myfe fauffine faluteth the , and lendeth to the wefe a ritche Claffe, and an ouch of precious fromes to thy Daugh fer. I belæche the gobbes te gene the

god lyle , and me a god beath.
Sparcus thy lover, writeth

friende.

200

The third letter.

rat

50

t s

the

EB.

oue sof

ens

us.

fe a

Defi

e W

Irve

a i

cen

Ou.

CH.

ana

SHID

dpus

bos

Tio Torcate beyng at Galette, in confolation of his ba-

Arcus of mount Celio compa nion of the Empire,to the To: cate, beyng of Baiette, Batrici. an Homaine, falute to the perfen, and bertue and force agaynt abuers for. tune. It is them monethes fithe Areceis ned the letter, the inbech mene eves might not make an enbe to reabe. nos my bandes to animer, I am fo beaune to the beaumes, to paperfull for the baine and fo burt with the wound that where as thou wanted with thine ayes entwardly, I were w my bart inward ly . I wate what afference is betwens the tree and the croppe, and the Queante fro the truth: I bears of the transites by Araunge perfons, and I fale them in stigue owne perfon. But wher astrue friendes be the paines are in common. The great infortunes ought to be lufft. rebfo; one thying, because they beclare tobo are the true friendes, 3 knows he Sa.in. Winns.

the letter, bows thou art banified fram Rome, niballthy gabes conficate.and that for pure beaugnes thou art lycke in the boby. I would go for thee and coun. fail thy perfem, becamis that thou mich, tell fe wyth what bart and wyll 3 bo weeps for the miladuenture . But of then take me for the true friend, beleue me as I beleuc thee, that is bem miche Ffele thy milabuenture . Df troutb.as thou art bamifbed bobely, fo am I banis thed in wardige in my bart . And if the gods og inbitance be taken afpay from thee, 3 am robbed of a good friends and rompanion . And if thou fackeft thy friendes, 3 am abibing among mins enentes . Abough I myght remebre by working of my power thy banifiment. yet I topl counfell the fpirite mith cer. teine wegbes. If 3 be not foggetful, 3 neuer fat the contentin this lyfe , becatife then were wier buffe in the profie twire and weary of any abuerfitie . And he notice I for thee offpatre , as though Thou wer but new come into this world Whate knower thee this rery yeares in areat toy and now then complained of lie monethes that fortune bath turneb Buile. D Doscate no in thor mail know.

knows, that bertuous men feare mote two bates of profperitie, then two hun-Dieb of aduers fortuns. D bow many men, and bow many rucho Cities baus thou and I fane, flypfre their profperi. ties , through their victous lyuing and Graunge enemies ! In fuche wyle, that their baine glozy and flipper was peritie endured but the bayes, and the burtes and loffe that they have bab, e the crust and setreme enemities, the which alfo that they bear won , lafteth to this Day in their hartes. Contrary wife wo fes. forme fet in the beyaht of tribulations, the whych baue elcaped by caffing a. way byces, clearbing thein worth bertues, weary of cupl workes, following gonesibeing friendes to all, and enemies to none. What bylt thou that & theuld fay more? They that are bappy. are onercome in peace, and they that ar bubappy, be ouercours other in warre. Eberfoze my friend Wezcate,it femeth to me no leffe necestatve to gene good countable then to profeer with great profperitie, to remedie them that are in great beaupies. Por as wearys they are, that go the players way, as they that coaffeth the bygb mountaines . 15p thy ga.iiu. letter

and and sin

ighdo t yf leus ichs

ani-

and thy

ent,

cer, il, 3

And aigh

dica ni e fo fi

ait

letter Borrceine, that what tyme thou bopeft to bane benein mel quistneffe and reft, this yl fortune and chaunce fel on the . We not abalbed thereof : for thoughe that all newe channes caufeth new thoughtes prefentlye, yet thereby commeth moss caule of Medfaftneffe in time to come, Certainly the tre beareth not fo muche fruits there as it foringeth firff, as it both when it is news fet in an other place . And all good freelies ers more objecterous, if they be included and chaufed together. I want bartell me abiding in the mailes, beyng athyla of the fame, eleming the world, what he weel pest theu to have of y was lo, but westo. ly thinges; the world thall almayes be p mozin. At this houre thom art mezibly and thait be mostoly a fhalt he entrea. ted ag o maile is accuffemed to entrete them that be mosbige. If them knewell thy felfe and thy weakenette, of theu unewell fortune. her mutacion, ifthen knewell the men and they maires off thou knowell the moride, and the flatts. ryng therofithen inoulded raifethe fro the handethersof with bonour, and not be chafficed with infampe. D boins tos bops to fareade by farture: A how often F277#1 gung. weth

i

4 0

....

li

in

h

ÍS

without rained bumares we palle this lyfe: D bom often me truffe the bebance of thes mould and ine truf therein as much as though it never bearled ma. I laye it not becaufe & bane beard it faye. noz becanfe & bane redit in bokes : but for we fact baily with our eyes, font becay and leefe their goods other fail and lofe their erebece fome fallin fight and lofe their bonour, and other arple and lofe their lynes and form thinks that al are free by prinilebon, where an never none were minilebgeb . D my friends Lozcate of one thing Jam certayn, and let euergeman take it for a warnyrige: Den, by to bom we be borne, be offe pli bispolicion and the world to fierce and ernell, with whom we line, and the able bing lerpent Fortune fofull of popfott, that they burt to with they fleets , and byte be with they teth, and feratch be byth their navits, and (well be woth they payfort a fa that the maffines of the life is no leffe then taking of seath. Aus in cafe thou be the fame forme lyine longs without any fall of fortune, thynke not it is well for it is not by good abenture, but the more his pli fortune. The weels is to malicious that if we take wethere to

ene efel for leth

eby in reth geth

nieb ime

t heepioe-bes piois

trete west

theu then serf

de tes

weth

to menure anging his wainshes, it woll querthome be to oure greater loffe and burte. Spache feener bye they that bent bealthful. with the infirmities and fiche neffe offeme bayes , then they that his beake, in their langour of many yeares I fave thys, because I bolde it fo; mille furety that the miferable man that may nst lyue without mileries foulde fele the paines by little and lettle , and not all at ones . Tolle care bivers thinges by magfels, which if me thould eate whole, would choke bg. In lyke wife by biuers Daves, we fuffer divers trangils, inbiche mil fogether would make an ends of be in one Days : And then fythe the goods mailpermytte, that the miffestune fall falgans that the riner of the veray out flome ber chartel, and wher then went to be stoff fare, thou finit be in greatel werell, we that minister to the a fring, to the entent that thou lofe not the god renountiberabiton bane loft the gots chat be nought. Telms I mab the To fate, who complayned then, as bethat is fyche! With grieff thoughthe a Pools! Willy Robelt thou an a Defperate mant Will by weepest thou as a chaine of Their hall gone anyli way, and complained

it wyll

Te and

at bears

ab fiche

bat bie

PCATES

moffe

gart imay

De fele

ton Gris

naes by

mbole,

Diuers

whiche,

ag of be

gobbts

me thall

ap outte

wenef

greates

, קטנקו א

by goos

be To

s tie that

te man!

Then

the

the reffe . Thou art sloathed to go the. roughe buffhes, and then fayed; that thy gownes so tears. Thou walkelt among the flones, and art fory because theu fal led . Thou halle leaneb, and thoughteft not to fall, and fynally thou art fet wyth the worlbe, and thinkeft to be fre wyth beauen, Willt thou baue fafeconbuct of fortune that is enemie to manye: Dhe can not gens the naturalitie, tobich is mother to al things. 3 wilalke therons thing : I put cale the Sea had premyled the to be alway in furety of ber and the fkie cleare wether, the fommer inches, and the winter floures. It wyll not be ofa furetve Woscate. If nature can not fulfill the being thensowns Mother. thinke Ethor than that fortune woll gene it thee, which is the oninf fepung. ther: Mape thes rule for certayne, and neuer forget it, that all naturall courfes by god are subjecte to mutation enery years.

And all wordlye folke that truffe on fortune, thall fuffer ecliple energe mament. And then fuche naturall thynges a pools can not be alwayes in one cale . Di ne ceffitie the goodes of fortune matte per nihe fithe they be fuperfinitye . Argit aines a brial food the ryghteens goods be

it they had made perpetualithat, which ts bomageable to fe many: 02 that which is profitable, to bane creates is fallible. I well facake no mage of the profperio the in things half, but now I will come to the banifoment that thou fuffered prefently . Sufpicions fortune mabe a fapze at the gate, bnowinge what the folde : and i will not what thou bough tell, She mabe a beare bargapne e foli it beare to the, the bath goue the fower for [wete, and the [weste is furned inte law serrelle for thee . She bath ganen the cupli for and, and bath turnes the and to pll . And finally, the bath begile the at a in & price, not wenning to the that the would have bone the bonner and thoughethat the mas malicious in feiling to the , then were no leffe folis in the bring therof, for the moze ther s in fortunes thoppe, the more suspected the marchandile. D bom buhapppe be me, for in that market is nothing folde but lies. And the traffeth nothinge but bpon the pleages of ours renounts, sal laft mil not be paied, but weth the foo of our life, and that is the male greates and milchousus wound. If is as open Ly know anto enery man as to tow , the mben

3

where as they thynke not to late they whych wates, falle fortune in that they purpofe t which to their mithap lyethin a waite, and is fallible. ready to bye them. Then makest me be ofpert, ell come rie foge abatheb Eogente . I bane repuuffered to the right wils and bertnous, e noto made a Btake the for a loft fole. In good foth E, ettein in gnuor wit schaff E nade hat the bough, ubged the worthye to gouerne Heme, ne fall und noto that thou art olbe, then belerof foluer utf nothing, but to be caft in a galey as med inte flaue . D boto many thinges are there b gaum oknow a man by . Ther is not fo high rued the top of a bill, but it is troden with fæte, b begilet ter fo bepe a fea , but it is founded with to the labe. And in a hundged yeares one man bomage annot attayne to know an other mans licious u art. Tel me I pray thee, what loked to the four for of fortune after to great wealth e ther stuing in this woolb, thinke to bein the ulpedeis bille. The children of tanitys co and apaye be salke fo longe, that at laffethere biles - ging folde mate before cannot take fro the weelbe inge but beir antike billanges and thamefulnes unter tabe which Fostone both not with them the flot tat the bath rayled buto the faires, thin, e greated they then that the that bow weth these as appar the lowest partes : D fols Torate, Dut mben

out perel , to sate fiethe without bones. to brink wine without less to walkein the maves without finding fiones . to bye wheate without chaffee In gooloth if thou thoughteft to bie ill goodes with forte out sinberaunce of thy good fame, and fo fo lo maintaine thy goo renoume wythoute miss loffe of pil gotten goodes : 3 would wit anys of the, what thou bibbed hope to bos, the h lythe fo longe fealon thou hafte mates meh -face in the mould: prring years thou had them bene in the grace of the woolde, noweit aller is tyme fro bence footh to fall at some dam bifcoods thereweth. Abel kyng of Al his ti firiens, hoped to have but by reares ices, of god profperitie: Quene Semiranis itone but onely fire, Abell king of the Lacede un fy monians fine, Cutrete king of the Cal fraun Diens fowe, Alexander of the Brakes much in , Amilcar the great of Charthage but was two, and our Dains Cefar Komayne refer but one onely, and many before, e fythe min to but one onely, and many verous, either more one yers: and fithe them were the more his is in that yers: and fithe them were the more his is in that berkandyng, and the least of power, the layer barkes of fame, and the more weaked layer thereties: where for then complayed nother though for the fitter of the fi battri

babl noa : 102 tuba

aes, habbell neuer eaten without thoughte. tein nor never fooken incheut fufpestien. , to not flepte without dirryng , thinkyng foth what then babert to bee, and tobereis with fortune nigghte begyle the . We that is no fo longe befet about toyth fo many eneoute mies, I can not tell bowe be Gould take wit mye fure flape . Ab Togcate Togcate, bos, the mosto barb fo manye falles, and we thes meme fo yll howe to continue amonge hall hem that be worldy that feantly the arweit fillen, when our handes and fatelyko fome danes be to fall tyed, that we can not of Ale we them. It filleth our persons full of cares pices, Arengthusth cur Anowes to wicanis wines, weakneth our harts in bertues account fynallys rendysth oure spirites in a Cal fraunce, and mafeth our buberflanbing ake mochanngeth our take, and suffereth ge but was beakes, to thewe ours enils that have bestele with waylinges, althoughs as fifth men we durft not thewe it . And that i mot his is true, it appeareth, that when he of but that we lose, we laments and comer, the layer, and none can belpe by in felfe. akeinthys final leffon 3 write to the, to the arnel methou houses live in less thought. A ben the besterolte that thou price fence, that they price fence abbrff thon

MARCVS A

then lent to me is well, but be is wylbe: The calle was beryfat, & Would bane earen it forthwith, but wo wife fauftin balely prayed me to heeps it , & thinketh tout it was tollening garben . I fente to the. y. 99 ferters for to fuccour ther in thy trauailes . And as touching thy banifhment, at time conuenient 3 thal bil parche the matters weth the Denate. The confolation of the Cons, e the loue of man be with thee Tozcate. The for Daimes of eurls, a the pre of the furies be Coperate from me Marcus Aurelins. Faulline my wyfe greeteth thes, and in lyke byle fro ber part and ours, to the mother in law, and thy wife baue be recommended. Parke of Rome lendeth this writing to Torcate of Baiette:

Che fourth letter.

ti

fo

fil

is

b

by

II

Gue

ths

ana

A letter fent to Domitius of Capue, to comfort hym in his banif hment.

Arke ozatour Romain, bozne to mout Celio, to the Domitius Capur, lalute e confolatio of th gods confolatours. In thes reget cell weather

wylbe: winter, ther arole in his land a might p in baue great wind, and by reason of the great auffin winde, arole great quantitie of water s inketh f the waters bane caufed great humis bities, and great humidities biebe by Tenbe ther in ners maladies and difeales. And among the ba al the infirmites of this land, I baue the goute in my bande, and the legatica in balbic enate. my legge. For the health of my wyle Fauftine, Jean neyther go no; wife, be lous I fay it because I can not waite to the he for furies fo long as the cause woulde requipe, & as thy thankes meriteth, and my defire relins. coneteth . It is themed me y by occasion of a boole, thou hat bno frife with pas tricio thy neighbour, and that then art banithed from Capue, and let in the pate fon Pamartine. Thy goodes are confilked, and thy childzen banifbed, thy boule call botone, anothy peptietue is put out of the Senate, and banifpen the Benate fog tenne yeares. It is told me that all the daye thou weepell, and wakest by nyght: In companye thou dyeft: and boeft loue to reft folitarilye: Thou hateft pleafure , and loueft pen, fuenette . And I baue no mernaple, fo, the fegrowfull bartes line wich teares and weping, & be mery & laugh in bying. 15b.j.

and in to the hs re embeth te:

tius of the f cold

puts

I am right fory to fee the loft:but much moze, of for fo fmall a thing thou fhoule bell be caft away, as for a berfe, to leefe al thine effate. D bolve bariable is fortune, and bewe foone a mifabuenture falleth befoze our eies? Foztune geneth thele euple, and be fe it not , with ber bandes the toucheth be , and we faleit not: the treadeth be under ber feste and the knows it not : the fpeaketh in surs sares, and we beare ber not, the cryeth aloude bnto bs, and we baderfland ber not, e this is because we wil not know ber: And finally when we thinke we are mod fared, then are we modin veryll. Trouthe it is, that with a little monte the fruite falleth fro the tree, and with a little fvarcle, the bonfe is fet a fire : a fmall rocks breaketh a great thip : and Spitha little Cone the leage is burt. 3 fage, that often times of that wee feare not commeth great peril In a close fi Aula rather then in an open, o furgeos boubte the peryll. In beepe fill waters the pilote feareth moze the in the great bie waves : Df feerete embufmentes rather then of open armies, the warricur boubteth. I wpl not enely farof Araungers, but of his own proper, not

m

fa

lin

B)

me

eft

Dog

tha

da

110

efe

92#

178

eth ber

eit

GHE

BIS

etb

ber

are

ryll.

pnes

tritt

re:a

: and

t. 3

feare

ratos

aters

rentes

farof

er, not

of

of ennemies , but offriendes : net of crueli marre, but of peace : not of open bomage of fclaunder, but of fecrete ve. rylland mylchiefe, a wife man ought to beware . Dowe many baus we fens, that the chaunces of facture coulde not avate, and yet within a thorte whyle after buwarenells with great ignomi. nious thame bath euerthasten then:? I would witteof thee, what reft cau-a perfone baue that euer truffeth bppon the profestitys of fortune, lethe for fo light a caufe toe baue fens fogreat a Aryfe in Rome, and fuche a loffe to the boule ? Beinge that I fce, 3 wyll not feare the windes of ber tranaples, nos beleus the clareneffe of ber pleafures, noz ber thunders Chal not feare me.noz 3 wyll trut bpon ber flatteringes , noz thanke ber for that the leaneth tayth me, no, belogge for that the takefy fre me, noz wake for anys tronthe that the fayth to me, noz ryfe for any of ber leas finges, was laughe for anye thing that be belirete of me, no, weve for geuing me lene. If then knowed not the caufe ofthis, 3 Mail tell the. Dur lyfe is fo boubteful, and fastune fo warwarde, that the Dothnot alway threate in fire king, 15b.u.

kyng. noz Briketh in threatening . The toyle man goeth not lo temperatly that he thinketh at everye fleppe to fall, no: line with fo fmal a thought, to thinke to ouerthzow in everye playne pathe. For often tymes falle Fortune haketb ber weapon, and Ariketh not, and an other time Aribeth without Baking . Belsus me of one thing Domiting, that part of the life is in moft veril, when with lytle thought or care men thinke them felues mot fure. Waylt theu fa the trouthe thereof? Calltothy mynde Dercules. that fcaped fro manye perils by fea and by land, and yet dieb betwene bis Leme mans armes . Laemedon perifico not bnder Trop, but was flain in bis bonfe. Great Alexander byed not in makyng warre oner all the earth, but be enbeb with a little poplow. The couragious Caius Celar, laued bim felfe in ly,bat. tayles, and after in the Senate was flaine with rrry. Arches of penkniues. Afclipio baother of Bompet, perifted not floting rrry, years byon the fea , but be was browned after in brawyng water at a well . Ten Captaines that Scipio bab with bom in Affricke , that banqui thed many bard battailes, as they were mocking

in in

pl for gli

mocking on a bringe . they fell from the bridge, and were browned . God Daus fio that bad ouercome the Barthes, the day of his triumphe going to bys chariote,there fella Eple that claus a funder bis bead, fo that baynglezy was the end of hys god lyfe . Withat thoulde I tell the moze ? Whon knowell well , that Lucie my Sifter bauing aneble on ber bolome, playing with her child betwens ber armes, the Chilo with bys hand byt the næble fuch a Kroke into her bedye, that he flewe bys mother . Onco Ruffin the Confull , fent agaynt the Bermaines, of our tyme was to valiaunt in armes, that none of our prebeceffeurs furmounted him : yet be kembyng bys olde whyte beares, one of the texthe of the combe entered into bis head, where by areine an impostume, by occasion whereof be ended his bonozable lyfe for folmalla cause . How fameth the Domiting? As 3 oo tell the of fo fmall a number . I coulde recite infinite grame ples, what milfortunes fell after great fostunes, what mylchauncs after great glorpe . what milabuenture after great bap, what great envil they take of their beath, after the begynning of great 13b.1tf. mealth

The that Ho; te to

her ther ther isus irt of lytle

uthe ules,

Lemi b not confekyng

gious gious y.batwas

niues.
ed not
but he
mater

Scipio anqui were ocking

wealth in the life. I being as they know not what to beffre , but they being as 3 em. well rather chale the laborious and bengiable beath, then an vil beath, and an honozable lyfe. Homy famina, he that wel be a man among men. and not a beaft amonge beaftes, ought to trapatie fere to lyus well, and mache more to bye better. Po, at the finall enbe.an vilbeath putteth great boubt of the gob lofe: and the good beath executeth the plliple. I baue waytten to the at the beginning of my letter, that by reafon of the bumidities, the goldt græueth me pli . But to fatiffic thy defire I moulds farme wayte wyth my hande moze at length. Emo baics fee loue that 4 bears to the, have fought with the payne that I endure. By myll woulde myrte, but my fingers cannot bolde my ven . The remedy is, fithe I may not as I would. that thou wylt take as thyng owne, that Hay boo as niphe owne boot . Fau fine my wife fainteth the, who by read fon of my bifeafes, is halfe yil at safe. It is thewed ber that then ball great payne of a burt of thy face : thee bath fent the a bore toyth baume , that thy burt hall not appears in the vilage. If thou

thp

are

3 01

ofy

from

Baci

then canstinde any grave Almondes, or new Auts, Fauture prayeth the to send her some by thys bearer. A bane but little store of money, therefore A send the a Cowns, and the wyse a Leystell, Po more, but A prayeths Cods to gene the that A beare so, the cand to gene me that then desires for the cand to gene me that then desires for the cand to gene special that A doo write for me. And here that, A doo write to the with my band, A gene to the wigns owns proper bact.

F 2

m

der

les.

not

ra.

018

ns,

the

ths

HOL

ulbs

e at

that

but The

pulb.

that Pau

tes:

cals.

hate at the

2. 31

thou

The fyft letter.

A letter fent from the Emperour to Claudius and Claudine bis wife, because they beyng old, lyued as young persons.

Arke of mount Celio, to thee Claudius and Claudius boutband and wyle, dwelling in my Warde, I delyze bealth, lending you this letter. The trouth is, because ye are my friendes, and under my charge, I enquire of them that come from you, of your effaces: and by them that go from hence to you, I fends recommentations to you both. If ye haus my god Bh. my. wyll,

well . bemannos it of your bartes . And if in your Romacke ye repute and take me but as afulpicious frante , then 3 thinke my felf euen cleane conbemneb. The cruell fozgetfulneffe , the wbyche mave be caufer of mine abfence , peral uenture banifbed the gob bedes, that ve baus received of my perfonne . If in any thynge I baus intreated von wyth lies, then I require that psintreate me nothyrine with trouthe . But if I baus bene alwayes your god neighbour and frende, if ye bane any neede of mine bo. nour, then be to me as good . Saio fu rion my friende, as wol as your parent, paffing this wave to Alexandrie, bath hewed me manie thynges, the which wer bon in Kome : and among other be We'wed me one thing, that caused me to laugh, when 4 heard it : and vet it was ryght graueus to me, when 3 thought theron. Some thynges we take fobenly in sporte and mockery, the whych after. warde, well confidered , make be bery fory. We thewed me, bow that pe fame to every man right auncient, & pet bery pong in your downg: for you aray your felf baily with new apparel, as ye fhuld go to weddinges, and where as men be boneur

.

ci

pi

lp

th

II.

(a)

be

bonour you as auncient perfons, pe them your felues wanten: & whan folks runne to læ gelugalwes. ye are not the laft. Ther is no liabtnes in Kome , but it is remiftred in your boule . Thus ye geue pour feines to pleafure , as they p think neuer to bane bifpleafure. And finally, when ye thate lift by your hands ye enter newlys into the wages of the woold. Truly my neighbours e fribes. tofpeak with bue reverence, 3 am afha med of your buhamefatnes, e am no leffe fogy fog your faultes . There be bi. uers grenous fautes, vare mabe light by the benek wythozawyne of them. And fom other that ar but fmal fautes. and finde no wates to leans them, are effemed bery great. By al the gobbes 3 can finde none occasion bothe for to ercule your euils: But 3 fe nate, wherewith to condempne them . Wiberfoze parbon me,ifthat I feme buboneft to freak fo, whan ye be not boneff in your lyuyng. In good foth I benay not, but that thou Claudius haft bene right fre and liberal of thy perfon, e thou Clanbine right faire of vilage, a manye perlong for the beautie of thy forbeab bane bene curious to bane bab the to myle,

and ake n 3 neb. yebs

that If in byth

and e boo furent, bath

obich er be me to was

benly after bery feme

pour thulb

ruano

but I would wit of the vouth of the one and beutie of the other in bling al your lines in banitie. what goodlye trinkets pe bope to weare in Braytnes of the fer Bulchie . D great foles, yea e fooles a. gain: Do you not know pet, othe time figeth with mouing of wings? The life trausileth on her way without lyfting of ber fete, fortune ftretcheth ber with out firring ber armes, and the worlde boideth it felle faying nothing, the fleth confumeth without faling, aud our gle rie paffeth asit neuer bab bene: and fi. malipe beath affapleth baere euer bee jungger at the gate . Certainly it is impolible for to make fyne wes of blonde, of barnes to make bones, of a gragges rocke a plaine waye, and of paffible to make impolible. I meane that none Shall thinks but that the greenenens of youth hall walle and whyther in age, D worlde, what a worlde art thou; fo little is our force, and our weakeneffe fo great, that wythout religing brow, usis us willingly in the depenes of thy perilous whylepoole : and bised bein the thickell of the mountaines, and leas bell us out of the broade waye, wande, ryng by thy narows pathes, and biting RPD

ti

a

H

t

b

h

2

b

if

n:

th

Si of

SHO

paul.

kets

ne fes

csa,

time

e life

ftina

mith

pales

fleth

ar gla

no fie

bee :

s ime

onds.

syppe

is to

HORE

le eRe

age.

ou: fo:

eneffe

of thy

bsin

ab lear

ande,

RIP

fell be in the rugged way. I bo meane, that they that bee greatest in fauoure. thou barnaeft inte baunger, to the entent that with one Aroks of thy foste. thou maies ouerthrow them. D world two and fitte years I baue bene in the. and yet thou never faibeff ene truth to me, and I have taken the worth tenne thoufands lyes . I Heuer belyzeb anye thing of thee , but thou bioft premifeit me, but thou neuer ganeft me ani thing promiled me. I neuer treated with the but then beguiled me: I never ariueb at the, but thou loft me: I neuer fame thing in the wherby I thould lone the. for all & weles in thee is worthy to be abboaren . And befpostbys, 3 wote not what is the woolb. D what faut is in be the mostoly waetches: Fog if thou bate bs, we bare not bate the: if then braule with bs. we muft be fil : if thou fourne at be, we walk faffer the : if thou beate bs mith a fiaffe, we fay nothing: and yet If thou wouldeft haus be gons, we well not as. And weaft of all is , that we bab rather ferne the for nothing to trauail. then the gobbes with prayer and roft. imegre to thee by the immortal gods. oftentimes 3 make accout of my yeres' paffeb.

perovet

paffeb, and an other tyme I reuolue my bookes, to fee what I baue read . And lyke wife I bemaund of my friendes to gene me counfell to know, wherin it is that I fould freake. I being at Rhobes reading Acthozike, my lozd Adzian kas ping me ther at the age of rrri .pere,my pong fielb, a no leffe weake then tenber at the first works I founde folitarynes, and the folitarines with libertie abozed The woold: In adoping I felt it in fæling I folowed it, in folowing 3 ouertoke it, in overtaking I toke it, in taking I pro. ued it, in proming I taked it, in tallyng I founde it bytter, in finding it bytter, I bated it, in hating it , I left it, and lea, uing it, it returned, and returning 3 re ceiusd it. And in this maner two and fiftie peres we have eaten of one breat, and bwelles in one boufe. Wilben 1 fame it Difplealed, I ferued it, when it faw me thoughtful,it chered me, when I fame it in profperitye, I Demaunbeb it, when it fame me merry, it bequiles me . And thus we together buto thys Daye, not gruyng me leaus to go, not & welling to bepart froit. D woolb, then ball fo manye countenances in the bas mities, that thou leaded all wandering M

tak toe foll fall the han the sur

labi file of and any furs go a way

banife, policies in the control of t

the bu

tip

no

s to

t is

peg

ties:

my

Der

125.

1280

ing

eit.

920.

pna

ter,

Isa,

re

dina

das.

R A

n it

hen

dage

Balin

bys

813

bsu

DA.

gng

in

in buffableues . Dithe me fuffer the fo take be, thon wilt never belyner be, if ine withbraw our fate fro the fnare of fortune , forthwith & fettereft our leas fall with yzons, and if by chauce me file the viens , anon thou manaskies our banbes : and though the way be fraits. the pathe tharpe, the tourney long, and our fielb weake , vet our bobies ar ener laben with bices, and our bartes ful filed with thoughtes and venfinenes. Di one thing I haue great meruaple. and I can not beuife what it is, without any conftraint to the contrary, he co furelie ouer the baibae, and vet me mul go an other way, and though the fame way be fure, pet we wil abueture in to the amlf, if the waies be bay, vet mil ine cothrough the best & myse and plathe: baning meat for our liuing . We fearche for poplan to kyll be, we learche to be loft and may be affured: without inter rell we commit finns, feing paine coms ming withall . And finally to the entent that we shoulde be taken for good, fue hoote at the white of bertues, and het the but of byces . Dne thing I confeffe though it be mine owne thame: Berade unture in typic to come it shall be profitable.

fitable to fome ather . Infiftye yeares of my lyfe I would proue all the brees of this lyfe, to fee if anye thing mucht baus fatiffied the bumaine malice : And after 3 had fene all thinges , I founde. that the moze 4 bpb sate, the moze 4 by

ed fos bunger : The mose 3 fleet , the moze fluggpfes 3 was : The moze 1 Branke, the more thirft 3 bab : the more I refted , the moze weary I was : The more gob 3 bab, the more couctous 3 was: the more & fonabt, the leffe & foun And finally, I never toke paine for any thing, but I was euer let, and then a neue mon I bab appetite to an other . Let ne rieb ters man thinke to lyue in the fleth, and fa quin tilfte the flethe. It bath power to take cours from be our lyfe : and wee batte no be nebt wer to take from it the bifozbinate co luffe metife . I would fains know of the gods why our waves thould have an ende. D chile; eruell Goddes, what is this? Wile can INTO

mouer palls one good lyues day, we bee

but talle it, and fo paffeth our lyfe, and the or auripfe is but a breame, and beath bar lother keth it. Let everye man knowe, that

the world taketh our wyll, and we with maile our good well gene it thereto : Andit and fi taketh our well, to the ende to content thing

fruit

43

60.

Dag

tyn

Defi

alls

701

fc01

out

ysu:

cha:

perf

year

me,

DE.

res

2230

abt

and

not.

1800

the

E 82

1028 Che

E BE foun

any

en a

et ne

e co:

bs.

be, and praife that we praife, e the time palletb fo, that me lyue after the curfen tome. To attain bertues we baue and befire, but to attaine to biess me put to all our woogkes . This bane 3 fapb for ron Claudins & Claudine, that in thie fcore yeares ye myll not iffue Hor co out of the paifon of the moale: Waning your feete putrified wyth prons aub chaines, what is then the hone of your ... perfons , which be four and twentye yeares olbe : Ercept my memozy faple me, when I was with you re bab your neueives, fonnes ef rour chylbzen marieb , e neces boughter of your bouch. ters maried: and me thinketh , whe the D (a) quines come, the feafo of chertes is not take conre:and when the ne toe wine is tun-8 US/ nebthe baie bulkes are caft out. Can ve gods luffer biners neustwes , fonnesto venr s. D chilagen, in your boule, and fetos yeares e can in your perfons ? Wery felbome we fee pao fruit and the floures teaether: for when and the one is ripe and in feafon , then the ma other is cleans gone and austoed.

Anthis cafe 3 thinche great mer-, that with waile, helps pe can be of many yeares. indit and feme to be rog. 3 knoto none other atent thing, but when re marred Lambert

FOUR

your alon baughter to Danto, and War tins your @ace. Daughter of yours bauabter, with Lambert that were al litle and your children : and fith that ve be of a godage and lacke gob, ye may gene bute ecbs of them twenty veres of your age in Reede of their potozie. And fo you thall bulade you of your yeres, and charge you worth other mens godes and lubance. Do leffe this matter pale feth in thoughte, then the foots clothe both in a falle weavers band. De baue Brained it on the tentours, and opawen it on the perche, for to lengthen the life. If pe wer made fayze and cleare Coals wayners ware, a fweete of fanour, that pe might be dawen out at leath, it wer well bone, but ve are but as fruite of almondes, ferming days without, and wourmeaten within. For the loue that I baue to yen, and for negabbourhood that ye have had with me, 3 befyse ftyll friendfhip of you, that like as 3 knews wou young, and bery yong, fo to know you olde, and berye olde . I fay not that ther pe furmount in age, but your wort fay theco leth you. D Claudius and Claudine, ! Cefar well ye know, that to fullapne youth, ctuil b and to beface age, to length the life, and וווקנם

Ω

fe

fi

PI

ar

th

ap

fla

of :

fo2

(co)

gon

tuo

Gen

Deifi

non

flain

pil t

af

ne

ls

of

ns

nur

Sa

and

nes

elso

othe

aut

men

lefe.

020

that

met

itsof

ano

that

16000

a Apil

nems

wenn

er that

pt fay

ins . 3

pouth,

fe, and

וושנם

brine aways beath : it is not in mens bandes that before it, it is the gebs that boo gene it, which accordence to juffyce cour conetile, geneth be life by weight, and beath without meafure . De mare knows that our nature is corruption of our boby, and our beby is putrifactio of our wit, and our wit is authe to cur foule, and our foule is mother of our De-Gres, and ours befires are fleors of our .. youth, and our youth taken of our agt. and our age fpie of our beath, and death the boule of our tyle, whereint o you the goeth on fote, and from one we can not fle on bosfebacke . I would wit a thing of you, what finds vein this life: Wilber fore both lyfe content pou after feure fcoze peres of age ? Cither ve bane bene good or plaif ye have bene good and bertuous, ye hal not reisycs you myth pll gobbes: if ye have bene vil then as mell beire beath, to the entent ve foulbe be no moze pil, oz els juffipe ye myabt bes flaine by inflice . Foz be that bath bene yll tyll thee fcege peares of age,in bym ther is no hope of amendement, waben the couragious great Bompei, Cains Cefar wer enemes, and being in cruel thil battailes. Home was infamed and Cc.j. thems

them folues loft . The annales foems that fuchs as came in Canonr of Inlius Cefar , came out of the well, ethefur. cours of Dempey out of the call, amon other there came certaine people out of Barbary , Dwelling among the mounfaine Riffes toward Inbe: Abeir en flome was, when they came to the age of afty yeares, to make great fires, and been them feines quicke in facrificato their gods, a the fame day the varents and children would make great fraffs. and eate the fleth balfe bzent , e bzinke he wine with the after of the bones. E bis es gut so yere was fine with the eyes of Wempey, be cause that he accomplished the yeares of fifty in the campe . D golden woold, wheren were fuch men . D happy peo. ple, that buto all the wealbes to come, bane left fuch a memozy of them. A tey Dispised the woold, e forgat them felues What Arokes gave they to fortune! Wilhat delites for the flesh e & bow little fet thet by their lines, & yet moze, to fet To Small Hoze by Death : D what barble was this for the vicious, e what hope for the vertuous ? Wilhat confusion for them that lened this lyfe, a what enlar ple not to feare beatb, baue theileft be! age, 31 And

ft

th

78

Яt

the

of

int

15a

nine

refr

bare

to be

purg

Sains

think

And fith they belpiled their own proper life .it is then to be thoughte that they Dieb not to thentet to take other mens gones to thinke that our life never that baue ende : therfage our conetife neuer bath ende. D glezious people and tenne thenfande times bleffeb: that left they2 fenfuality, and banquifbed their natus rell will, beleus not that ye fer, but gens faith to that ye never fate, as they thet. fe nothing goe agaynft the fatali belles nies : who geeth againft the trap of fortime, geue a waynche to the lyfe, robbe the body at the beath, winne benour of the gobbes, not that they foculo length your lpfe, but:totake the reft of the life. Archagatus Surgien , and Anthonius the philicion, and Clculapius the father of mebecines, 3 thinke wanne but little in that lande. Wilho commaunbeb thefe Barbariens to take fyzope in the moze ning, and to take pilles at night, and to refrethe them with mplke to take clere bareley to anounte their livers, to bars to be let bloud, and to mozowe to take a purgacion, to eate one thinge, and to abs Sains from manys thinges : Ebenme thinke that they beinge of fiftye yeare of age, and rou of livr at the leaft, thoulds Cc.u. ba

B 10

to

ts

is.

he

big

be

res 210,

DE0 !

2318. ter

lues

une: title

to fet

27.018

pane

on for

t enla

180 17s

and

be egall toyth them in wifebome . And if we will not take beath in gob woath. pet at the leaf amond the villyfe. 3 remember well of a longe to me.that fa. batetes our neighbour willed be , to be. wars of meckerie , the bebichifit be not broken, there hall folle to great bif. beneur. And fithe he feb et en me fe cod a lellon . I will pay you with the fame money. I will the mit you, if ye poze a ged folkes do not know it vebe fucke \$ your eies are bleared, your noice bacp. ping, your beares white, your bearing bull, your toung faultering, your fethe wagginge , your face leginchieb , your fets fwollen, renr fpculberseretes. vonr Semach Di Bempered, finally if the granes coulde fyeaks, they might right. fully call for you to come, and inhabits in them . Dftrath it is great companio to behelbe you fo ignegaunt, that even their eies to know pinfortunes of thes life, when it is time toclofe thrme, and to en terinto the grane. Aud theref co. meth, that if is in bayne to geue coun layle to maine your vecule. fez youth is without experience of that it eceth, and is suspecte of that it beareth, and wyl not beleue that is far D, and bifprais

feth

Di

CO

W

93

to :

carl

High

Pois

BERE

Ma

3 50

putr.

their

happ

make

fetb other mons counfaile, and is right paze of their can . And therefoze I fap Clauding and Claudine nie friendes. al finde wythout comparison none fo yll, in ignoraunce of goodneffe, that beldeth thefe young perfons, as is the obilinacie of thele aged perfons in plt. Dhe di Finicion of vil is . 2 man not to know that he ought to know , yet it is worte to have the knowledge of wolf Down, and to lyus like a biute beaf. D peolo gowty prople, peforaet your feluss, and run in post after the lofe, and ye be fach as ye would not, and worthout power to returne backe, and bereof commett that that we lacke of lyfe, we well findly it with folly. Then awake ya that be limbing, and baue no force to Lieus, open pour lappe eyes, and accultome von to bo well : Wake that is assefulifor you, and finally appoint you betimes with neath were be make stecution year life. Two & fifty pores Manickanimen them of the world, pet I could never know none fo old, not fo putrifies in their members , but that their bartes inere inhele to thinks buhappones, and their tounges whole to make lies. Take bests ye pore old per-C.iu. fons.

D

16

2

į į

p.

ng

be

Tur

..

the

the

spts

dib

utn

BYU

and

fior

ouns

cuth

cetb,

and,

יוהנטו

fetb

fons, me thinke fith femmer is vaff, ve ball formarb with the tyme: and if ye tary a fmal feafon, yet ye make haft to take ledging . I meane, that though ye hane paft the bay in the fea mith peryl, the night of beath wyll take you at the pert of bealth . Bockes beo paffe myth mockinges, e truth with truth: though A baue fene you right yong and barby, now I for you bery olde: Ebouch the knight paffe his course, yet it is not bis fault if the boofs be not wel rained but at the end of his course be wyl trim his bosis. Let not that benyle you, that of custome bath begiles many . That is, ve thati be as well elemen therby. as though pe had much money. I beloue po folow ciners , and yet they all haus snup at you . But truft me, that at the end, bonour is genen to a yong perfon porce bertuous, rather then to an slo person ritch and vicious. The ritchs may baue power to be more effemes with poze people, & accompanies with ritche and couctons: but the bertuens your perfon falbe better ellemed and leffe bated, Embat can be greater cone fulio to a person, c; moss frame to our mother Rome, then to fa in viners pla

ses,

fr

pr.

nE

MI

ioh

the

& la

Ho

the

ligs

age,

Court

fain

linas

Prieg

2616

cas, the olde prople behaus and appoint them as younge folke, as thoughe they lyke the wors leaves byo newelve burgeyne? Wibat thing is it to fe the olde perfons, nows in our dayes, braide and make fapze their white beares, trimme and ismbe they; beards, weare Brayte moes, they, bolen garben: their fbyates frounced their cloakes of fkarlet . their bagges embroabered, they charnes of .. gold about they aneckes, frynges of gold filuer about they, apparell, Deffrige feathers byon their bats lyke Grakes, pearels and rings on they 2 fingers loke Indiens, their gownes long lyke fla. mine Dieftes, and finally worfie of all when beath bath genen them bay, then they answer, that newly they wil ferue alabred bow many baue I knowen in Rome, that were bygblye rencumed in they pouth, and after through wanten lighteneffe they were but lofte in there age, woolf of al they loft their renoum in their age, and the fauour of their pacents, ethe profit of their children. Cen tainly Quagin Caton, of the aunciente linage of the Carons , was in Rome & price of the law flue peres, e pronoff.ig. veres, & Cenfure.u. veres, and Dictatos Cc.HU. 8770

is

of

s.

25

us

us

the

fort

alb

chs

Heb

ith

eus

and

MON!

our

pla

ges,

one pere,and Confuttfyue tymes, and when he was pall the age of irb reares then be began to ferue Refan baughter of Oneus Curlius, a Ladie ryabte fayes and vonge: and be betet fo farre in ber lone, that he frent al that be had to ferne ber, and would were like a child toben be fame ber . It fozinneb this laby fell Ocke of a fener. the lifted to sate nelde - graves, and it was in freyng tome, whe there was none rive as then in Rome. De Cente fo 1 forme to the fisios Wanne bins, that was a thousand t.b. C. myls thence, and this was the men to the Denate, and they ordaynes, that Reland was closed in with the birgins Wellales, and the old man was banifhed perpetually out of Kome, and his chylozen lined in great powertie, e the father bis infamed. I belene that ve have bard of thys. There were biners that reputed for a great villanie the bede of the olas louer, and prayled the fentences of the Senate. But 3 thinks of Quagin babbs had as many younge perfons in bys bar upfhment,as there were olde amojous persons that tenke by him exaumple, 3 thinke ther thould not be fo many men lotting to many women to yll maries, And

an fir no roi bei

1021

thu

B

pat nie ball and to b not ry, b hery Lo

be poly, be ther and r bitts flop;

And therfore the best is, that fuch people when they be warned by their feruants and reprouse by their parentes, and bes fired by their friendes , that they make not excuse and say, bow they be not ame rous, but in mockerpe. Wiben I was bery younge, beth of age and wyt, on a night I met with a nevabbour of mine nye to the Capitoli, I was his nephe we and fon to big fon and farb to bym: 999 . logo Pabateus pe are amogus thus and thus. We auniwered me, 3 Doit but for vafirme. Certainly 3 had maruavisto meets him at that hours, and I was as batheb of that anfwer that be gaue me. In the that be fore aged, and of fabrille and granity, fuch requelles oughte not to be called amours, but rather bolours not a paffime, but a loft time, nomoske. ry, but a folifbues: for in lous with mote herve, followeth the trouth of infamis. Lo the Claubius and Claubine, 3 bemaunts of you old louers, what is it to at de be polified and arrayed as ye be la gaye Cout ly, but the bronds of the tauerne, where ther is nothing but bineger, faire sages and nothing in them, aple pilles , and bitter in tafte, an olde bottel and a nein floppel,a whole wound rancied brieer. neath

18

20

18

2

175

em. ieb

of

teb

180

the

1001 bar

ieus

ls.4

MISTAL

ries,

End

neath the figure of an Dre to take par triches, allipper way where no fate is fore. finall an old louer is as a knyaht Decayed, that belost to lefe manre, and can beloe no man from perill. Df truth the old lesherous louer is as a Swyne with a white beade, and a greene tayle. When me thinke ve that be my frentes e neighbourg, pe take no babe in bacas * king the winges out of feafon, when the featuers be gone: and pet pe begvie me not to fay that there is tyme rnonabe. Beleue me, that that may be benin the bay, leane it not trill the nyght of your age . For the blunt knife cutteth but vil with the edge, and be that is woont for to cate the fielb, can not cate the bones. Then let bs come to the remedy , to re-Diellethis domage, that is, if that the boule begin to fail, fhore and flay it not with peces of felender timber, but with Braight pillers of the lyfe, that we baue to yelve the geboes, and to men by good fame. Andif the bine of all our vertues be reapp to be gathered, at the leaft let us gather that is left be by binberfans beng. And fythe the waters of our ret, are wased with our pli workes, let be water them with new must of good des fires.

to the tay be An Cli

fim

I ba

I th

I take

no p

Qua

bee to

nam

wide

ters,

I fent by bods is bery thoula they m Unto wyfe fi

Caur

Godde is wet

ly,es, and then the good goddes wyllbis cetent with the feruices that we ought to do, for the merits and rewardes that they bo to be, fo that of the befree to attayne golde for our weekes, yet to pay bs with the copper of our god belyzes. And finally 3 fap to you Claudins and Claudine,if pe baus offren the fleure ef your youth to bices, effer nows at thrs time, the bean of your age to the Gobs. Thans written thus largely to you as 4 thinks : and because you thall not bes taken as cowardes, noz foz barby, geus no part of this letter to any perfon.

3. s

10

16 18

2.

56 ur

Illy

182

es.

784

the

not

oith

aue

1000

ues t let

Eans

rett.

et us

120 9

And 3 beare you to baue me recome. bet bato all my neighbours in Beme. namely buto Danfine, the honeurable widow. I fend to the two theu fand fer ters, thou fhalt dene a thouland of the to Caurinatby Daughter, to thy Daughter I fend it to ber for a pleafure which the bodde me at a feat. Fauftine my wofe is bery ficks. Whou thalt deue the other thenfands to the Eleftale birgines, that they maye pais for ber buto the Bobs. Unto the Claubine , Fanftyne my wyfe fendeth a Coaffer , but by the Codes I bose not knowe what there is wythin it . Rowe that pe bes aged, ires,

Thefeche the Gobs to fend von and me and my wofe , for to end the reft of our Daies in a am lofe. Barke pour neich bour and friends bath waytten thes mith his olon band.

The fpreletter.

A letter fent from Marke the Emperour to Labinia a Romaine widow, for to comfort her for the death of her hufbande.

Arke of mount Colio, fir a Con full Romaine, fent agginft the Daces to the Labinia Romain Ladve, wofe to my good friende Claus Dine. falute to the , and confelation of the Gods confolateurs . I thinke well thou halt fufpert , that & bane fo lyttle fet by tha, fithsin the profounds and grauous burtes, my confelation bath bene flouthfull. But I remember the noblenes, which can never fagle, and my god myll, the which bath ener beficed to ferue the . I am in furety that the great bertue Coulds put away the fufpect . Fos thoughs & am the laft to

com .

CI

le

la

58

be

fes rei

ber MIC

ran

Do 1

that

teal

brea not i

atan

nom

3 bat

beul

diad?

benei

fence,

lebas

tefire

fon the

(smar

foy! ne

knr to

bens Do

r

1

n.

Con

ain

au.

le n

Ilsa

ttle

bath

the

and

BE.

Mes

comfort the, pot 3 am the first that fine leth thy bolours, and thall not bee the laft to remebye thy troubles . And in cafe that ignerannce is the ente efail berfues, elperance for all bicco.as wet fems time great pleafure taketh away reft from the tople folkes, and feleuns bereth the impocentes : much better a. mong be Latines we finde with igno. rance of bices, moze then the Orekes to with the knowledge of bertues. If that we be ignorant, we bane ne paine to abibe it not forom to take it. I fav it breanfe I baus knowentbat 3 weuld not know, and that is, the tranaple are atan end of Claudine the bufband, and new beginnetbthe fescho of Labinia. Ibaue knowen it certaine bares, and bouibe not bifceuer it to thre, for it hulb hars bene cruelty. Sebethat bath benein trouble folang a fpace with abfence, that 3 thould have geuen hne to. int letge of the beath of fuch an extircive teliren bulband, and it had bene no rea fonthat the , of whem 3 haue receinco lemany and tebes, ficult baue ef me levi newes . Ant fith the boure that 3 that inche p'ye wyft thereof my paine bath the bene bouble, A feile bysteath, and noto Ø 16

I fiele in my beath my folitarines. a this Defolation: Thou ball reafon to miene. not for that he is with the Gods in rea, but for be milerable perfons, living in \$ no wer of fo manys yls . Therefore was thalo not ceafe to kepe pain e fozow.D Labinia, oftentimes 3 baue thought for to pat thing I might fir & weepe , for the till that linety, a) for the goed that bieth. For as much burteth theil that is found us the good that is loft. It is great paint to fa thefe innocentes die, and furely if is no lefte paine to fee the malicious pes pleline. But of that that necellitie muff never come, when it cometh we ought not to felaunder it . Beme me Labinia, Doeff thou not knowe, of hows good cons narfacion the goodes be, to whom we the , so neen soft lli weed one, on or sqed woom we be connerfant ? That as the pliare bozue to ope, in like wife the got Dieth to lyne . For a good man al way ly uzth in boing, and the pll alwayes bith inthe in lining, and then ath the goodes bam eth be caufed bym to come to them : it is m Dani great thing that they baue taken from ple be thee. I am in certaine the Defired bul bande Claudine, and my true frende, faming where he is, and remembering of lo

inhat

h B

to

00

pa bu

to in

LOY

bis tea

BTE

bat topo

be

toa is to

cont

algr

falst

mees

be fes

btat

bourg

bY

18,

g,

1 6

os

æ.

fer

the

eth.

enu

aint

lp it

pes

nut

ghte

mia,

cen/

T WE

with

s the

ton 9

ap ly

Dieth

what he bath fcaped , bas rather to bee hil ther as be is then to returne adavir to the. Aftrouth the remedies for my bowes is not to thinke of any company paffeb , mos of the folitarinelle pacfent. but to thincke of the reft that they home to come to . If bitherto thon bas bene in pains, abiding in the boule, ne be reloyes thee, because be abibeth for the in bis. for thou thalt be much better intres ted among the gotdes, then bereamong men, noz confent not to thinke that theu bat lofte bim alenely. For fith weat retoyced of bys lyfe, we are then bound to wapfer bys beath. Ete greate & forow to a ficke bart, among al otter fozowes is to fee others resorce at bra colours.e contrary byle, the greateff cale among al griefes of fortune is to fe that other falsth their fogow . All that my friends beeveth for me with his eyes, sal that befeiletb of my fozow, bilchargeth feme what myne in ward paine. The bookes in the time of August & empereur thetre baut th bow as be was ners to the reacr of is m Danubius , be founde a maner of peo. from els haurnas thrs cutisme : The fanic bul. toure when a bufbanbe taketh a wife. eenbe, of louer, they woulde fweare by they bayng inhat m dop

tt

ſ

to

ſp

(0)

w

fer

118

bei

lab

me

fo b

Die

thes

be te

witi

Do b

gobs . never to weene nez fozome for se ny maner of fortune, but to forget their Dian proper troubles, to bye to reme, bye their louer, and fo in lyke wyfe eche to be weth other . D giozieus mozio.D regot bapppe age, D people of sternall mentap wheren the men were fo hum bis,and their leners fo true, that would fazget their olone forrole aus were for other . D Kome beinge Kome . D time all frent, D lyle pl applied, D fmal thought recoeleffe in thefe bayes , that barces prefent feverate from wealth, affared without remedy in engli, that men forgetting that they be men, turns them felle to p beaffes. 3 befpze to gene the life, and then diet to take a way my lyfe: Thou wepelt to fa me langh, and I laugh to for the wepe. And thus to no profite of any of vs, we late, and we to topes in lesting of our felfe. By the law of an beneft man , 3 (weare to the Le binia, if the remedy lave in my handel, as the leaster both at my hart, thy sity ful wenings (bould not burt me, no; thy beaup and wofull folitarmes of thy bul coun band, but fith the remedy and my delit mitt can not be accomplified, and that with intin beath, not with them that be deade, wi an er baus

eir

121

ag

æ,

all

m

ula

epe

,0

ntal

that

th.f

that

urns

ansp

gm g

, and

to no

187 36

elaw

E LU

neef.

p pity:

oz thy

bp bul

baue no power then remitte it infothe handes of the Cons. inho can much het: ter beliuer bethen we canchafe . Mile fe by erperiece natural, that fome ficks neffes is healed by wordes that be fand to bs, and fome by too bes that be layb to bs, e foms with wordes bo leuc other medecines . I fay this because o bartes that be in pain make a fea of thoughtes Comtime comfortes with benefits bong to the perfon, more then with woordes (poken in their cares; an other time the forowfull bart is more comforted with wordes of a frence, then with all other feruises of the mosto. D bom fesoinful am 1, foz in all thefe am I fauty.confis beringe the bygbnes of the koncurable ladie Romains, and the fmal abilitie of me, Bark of mount Celio: I fe my felf le bnable to comfort thee, and to remes Die thes. 3 lack fubffance, 3 baue mabe thee a fore wound, the whiche woulds be taken in worth . I will not paye the with inke and paper , that which I map so with my perfon : for be that acueth sounfails with wardes, maye remedye pelire with workes, if be thew him felf afreb t myth intime paff, not taken in fufperte to bee Ds, we an enempin time to come. If theu ball baut Do.i. repus

reputed me hitherto forthy neighbour and parent to the bulband, I pray thee note to take me for the bulband in love and for thy father in countagle, and for fon inferuice, and for abuocate in the Senate , in luche maner , that 3 hope thou halt fay, al that I baue loft in manp, I baue found in Marche alone. And because that is arkuous coflides, wher as crafte and fubtilte is forgotten . the bnberfabing is altered, and the reason withdrawen, then there is as much ne cellitic of good counfell as of a mean remebre . Claudine now bead, was my friend, and & Barke alive am bis , and alfo by thy deferuing, thou maich com mand me what thou wilt: e for the loss that I baue to the thou mapa beare of me any thing neofal. I praithe efchus the extremitie of & Romaine widowes. For in all extremities liet the vice, for al fuche werteth them felfe, & anopeth the goddes, and left them that be alius, and bonoprofite tothem that be beat, but gene suspection to them that be ril, as Dio Fuluius, wife to the noble Mart Marcello, the feinge ber bufbande bu ried in the field of Dars, fcratched bet z is U bilage, and tare per beer, and brake hi

be

93

of

agi

lo f

qui

bon

wor

a bu

litar

bead.

36

pŧ

184

nb

726

ths

fon

ne

1 785

MAA

and

Imas

lous

reof

Cchus

wes.

ice,for

Loveth

aliur,

beat,

be yll,

e Mart

nos bu

nd dan

rake bu

teti

fath, and at every place fowned, a time Senatours beibe ber by the armes be. caule the thould not burt her felfe. The fayb flauius Cenfozius,let ber alonc. for this day the wyll folow the tourney of widowes . And fo it was, for while the that the bones of Marcello wer a biens ning, the was intreating to marryean other bulband, and pet meze to be no. teb. one of the Senatours that lead her gaue ber his band, as one Komarneto ' another by verpetuall mariage. This cale was to foule, and taken of cuerve manfoza great billanv, and al the Bos maines ther prefent were abathed, and wer in fufpect neuer after to beleue wibow in Kome . I fay not this Libinia. because thou wilt bo so : for by the god Mars I flueare, the bart of Wark bath of the no fuch fulpect, not the great age wil not fuffer it, no; the autority of lo fad a Matron wyl bemaund it . 3 require the right bartely, forget not the bonefty that ought to be in the Romain woman, nor retrate that is requilite in a widow. For if thou be a wicow of for litarines that thou felek by bim that is bead, then comfost the of the reputació y is beloen of the by them y be lining. Do.u.

I wyll fay no moze to the at this time, but that thy renoum may be such with all men, to cast such a bridle boon them that be yell, to cause them to be sayl, and to them that be good to give them spars to serve the. And if ye wylt thus boe, take no thought so, any busines that ye have in the Denate. By wife faustine gratest the, and often tymes seapeth so, this adventure. I send the money to pay thy creditours. The Gods that bane gener rest to Claudine thy Pushand, gene comfort a consolacion to La binia his wife. Parks of mount Celio bath written this with his own hand.

The .bij .letter.

ne

toi

te

an: frie

ong

mei

trus

nillso

A letter fent by Marke the Emperor to Cincinatus his friende, because he beyng a Gentleman, became a Marchaunt,

Arke Coilis Cenfez, to thes Cincinatus of Capue, fende falutacion foz thy perfen, fozce and bertue agaynti finiker Foztuns. Since the feat Berefincte, mother of the Goddes, I have fene no feruaunt

of the boule, no; letter of the band, that I baus read, the which putteth me in great fufosction of thy bealth, and that thou art in fome perpli, e) els thou vif-Beapleft our amitis. Difcharging not the felfe with fo little thought, nos fore ast be not with fo areat rechlefnes: for thy trangils can not be fo much in mais ting, as it fould bee confolation to me to reade thy letters. And if thy hands ware flows from tranaile of writing. pet sufores urgue bart for mone cafe. wherein is femblance of true friendes. In that I wall put the from annow, ance, and thou to be me pleafure : thou knowell well the fmall biffance that is betwene Capue and mount Colio, was not the caule of our friendfhip, but the fpacebence to Allirico Bould not caufe bs to bee Araungers . Die belpcate wines fent out of their own; countrie to Araungers, take the greater in pabt. and the farther that the perfone of true friendes bee feperate, the foner they onght to bnite and joyne together their mendes. Showe me I pear the Cincinate , fithe thou hall suer founde me true, why had then anye fulpect of my belire: The greene leanes outwarbe DB.tu.

p

a

io

01

bes

(a.

1268

118.

r of

unt

10

the weth that the treis not bay in ward. and the god workes openly, notifieth the inward hart fecretly . Wher there is no perfit loue, there is alwaies brea. king and fayling in feruies : for be that perfectly lougth, perpetually and faith. fullp fernetb . And I am as much affor nied of thy flouth, in bemaunding fom. inhat of mice, as of thy cowardyle to write. I wel confests the enestruth.if thou babdelf as much bardines as wel. and thought of the small effect of my letter moght fatiffic to the greatnes of thous buder fanding, it thould abyde then for pil bone, but not for fuorte, as be that throweth his fpeare . In tyme paft when I was yong, and thou olde, thou in thy countailes, and I wyth my money, eche gaue to other : but at thys boure that thy bead is white, men rece ken tox to be old, and yet thy wooskes accuse the to be young . Reason is, that I fuccour thy powerty with mony, and to remedy thy lyastnes with councell. For the and well that I have to the, & for the law of amitie that I owe to the, I wil abuertife the as a bertnous man ought to bo, and that is, to remember the benefites that be bath receined:and

m

th

ag

th

100

bir

to forgette the iniuries bonete bem: efforme mucee bys owne fmal power. and boid the greatness of other at no. thong: fauour o good, e billimule worth the suil: be great with the greatelland communicable with yours inferiours. prefentive boo good bedes, and alle of them that be abfent fpeake and words. The armuous lolles of fortune, belde them in fmall eftimacion, and the Imail loffe of bonour, bolds that in great effimation, for one thing abueture not many and for biners boubfull , aduenturs not a certaintie : and finallye be friende to one, e enempto none. L'pele thinges aucht be to baue, that among good will be accompted good . I know well thou half left to be Detour of the war, and now thou batt let thy felf by lande and by fea to bie marchadife. Thou makelt me fors abathed, to conquer thine enes myes as a Komaine, e now to take en thee the office, to perfecute the friendes as a typaunt . Telpits thou boe vil to the neighbours, e leaus the Arangers? Whilt thou take away the lining from bim that geneth bs lyuynge, and take away beath fro bim that taketh away ours lyfe? Waylt thou to them that be Do.nu. mauers

ıt

be

09

no

ta

if

el,

np

af

08

85

me

DE.

my

bys

rece

lees

bat

dus

cell.

É, E

tha,

man

nber

:anb

to

moners and graungers give wetera, cion, and from them that he fober take away their reft? Thou will geue to the that take away from be, and take from them that gene bs : Delpuer them that be conbempned, and consempne Juno. centes. Thou wolte be tyraunt tothe common wealth, and not befenbeur of thy countrys . Then Gib to all thus be abuentureth him, that leaneth bebes of armes, and becommeth a marchaunts. 3 anoye fort, what bath meueb thee to leane chinalrie , wherein thou haft bab great bonour , and now to take on thee an office, whereby foloweth fo muche thame and rebuhe? Burely Itbinke in the none other excuse, but that thou art olde, and cant not clyms the montains and now thou fittell apli, and robbeft the plaines. Theloe men olde maladve. whan outward force feareth them, the fortbwith they arme them with malice inmarde. I fap it by the fore cometous perfons, as thou art noine. Wilbyche are neuer fatiffied, but Avil Deffrous of moze. Due thing I wyll fay, thou baffe taken an office, wherby all that thy felows have robbed in diners bates, thou halt dine accompt therofin one boure,

YEA

DI

of

H

for

ba

no

of

Cs of

of t

lair

po)

curi

tha

PJE

not

310

thy i

it for

eren the

that i

ning,

year after the time tha! come that then halt less al in a moment. Poz the goos permit,that one thall be a chaftcement of biuers , and long time chafficeth all. How is it my friend Cincinate , that in the boule of thy father Cincinate, were fpeares, aus net waitinges banging ? 3 baue fene bis ball full of armoure , and not of farbels: and poztall and gates ful of knightes , and not of marchauntes. Certainly there baue I feine the fcools of noblenes. a not as it is nowe the ben of theues D Cincinate, curled be fo bis laine an office : the marchauntes lyus posely to bis ritche, e let bs fay againe, curfed be it, because the conetyle of one that is pl, would be accomply theo to the presindice of manye that be god. I will not burt the by the predecellours , but I will adustife the of thy miferye e of thy predeceffours, Afthou thinked that thy vertue thould belt to the end of the world, as the world boldeth to the, and it fameth by the white beares, bold me erculed of the traumple in perfmabinge the to beare me. How be it, it is realon that the gate of fo great a cause be knoz ked at, with the bammer of foms warning, and to bring it to god reafen, of necel.

f

٤,

0

LD

12

in

irt

ns

eft

pe,

thê

lice

che

s of

affe

fes

bou

ure,

Yea

I

thi

erc

bec

for

feth

mel

not

fora

02 1

PAPI

D2 il

Cin

fann

gree

leaf

BBE

bpe f

in le

of for

enui

in m

man

ment

tofes

uaple

necessitie it must passe the molle, and to mahe elere the bnber@anbing fro time to time. of bery needs ther requireth coli fell. Douers tomes wife men faile , becaufether wold faile, but if the thunges be of fach qualitie, that wifebome fuffis fetb not to affure them, then it is næoes full that his will be untied, and his buberkanding diffolued, and his own proper opinion borde, and an incontinent totake a third to the abuile of another. Make good bede Cincinare, where as the foundacions be not welenificed, the buyloinges are in perill . The Dongeon of thes worlde, wherein the children of banitie boos abyos, is founded on the fande. For let it be neuer fo fumptuons pet a littell blaffe of winde will caufeit to thake, and a littel beate of profperitie will open it, and a littell raine of abner. litæ will beuide it , and within a sheete while of fpace, whan we leaft take bebe it will fall all flatte on the earth . If the pillers be of filmer, and benches of gold, and though the benchers be kinges, and continue a thousande years, and rule in to the entrapis of the earth, vet they can fonde no Redfall rocke noz mountaine, Wierein to close the godes of their pie Decel

Caro in Els

beceffours, and their effates perpetual The goppes immostall haue mabe all thinges communicable to men mortal. ercept immostalitie: and therfore then be called immostal, because they never bis, and fue be called mostal and falling because we al take an ends. Dow Groa fo suer the walles be, pet great age caus feth it to fal to ruine. E wo thinges feemeth to be free, the which fortune can not fet backe, noz the time caufe to be forgotten, and they be thefe : The good of till renounce among menne, and the payne or reward that they that be good of ill baue of the goddes. Dmp freends Cincinate, thus atcheencth the perfonnes, but the gobbes neuer. WA bat greene oz rype,oz rotten bolbeth anve leafon the fruits of the tree flowaed! Jelleeme it nothyng, becaufe it mulle bre by nature. Dow be it biners tomes in leaves e flowers we beare the froff of fome malabie, or the blate of fome enuious mishappe. Long is the webbs in makeng . but it that is made in many bayes, is cut a funter in a moment. Demblably it is a vitious thena tofce a manne bye with fo great trauayle, and to be let in the Bate of honoz and

eli des ges

ta

ne

on,

eas the

n of the

le it ritis

poste beds af the

gold, s,and

g can

Decel. L bte.

and after wards we regardying newther the one noz the other, e ye we fee it per rifb. And without any memazy of any thong abiding. D my friend Cincinate for the loue between be I wraye the. by the intmostall gods A conjure thee. redry selie adt, oliced adt ten suslad the colour of a little golde, byocto much Althonede, and baber colour of troute chaungeth bs into a. 20. lpcs : aud for a Most belite geneth bsa. 30. bifpleafures Lothem whom it theweth mot lone, it begiletb with greateft tramperies, to inhout the worlds neusta mos goodes. it procureth molts bomages : to theym that forugth it in mackeries, it remar Deta with true recomseces, and to them that love if truly, if geneth them goods of mockries: finally waa we flepe molt and ri fures, it waketh be with great perell, Ethat wilt thou fay then of the world, Shew met Dar thing I wil telthe,ana me thinke thou Bouldell not fozget it: and that is, we ought not to beleue the kapin bain banities that we fee with our cies abina . rather the the great marmailes that we bear with our eares. Daething I haus regarded, and bi long experience 4 haue knome it, that but fem boules painted,

ho Ric the tru and E021 Dou nion film ther

that reb fi with rnion it is diuer be bee their b the ill in the houlb ibult

trabt 1 tath be mater,

1101

22

R.

37 ite

, \$ 12.

roc

ter

ita

114

res

ne.

s,ta

es,

pin

are

mac

REDI

nost

not falles repled by , the baue feine in Rome: but of a fmall time they take no thought for the walles , but they have cruel chmities with their neighbours. and great anney of their beires and im vortunate fame oftheir friendes, and bouble malige of their entmice, and ennious prefite in the Benate, and fomes time to put a conernoz out of pellellien they let foure in beneur:and finally all that with great thought haus be gathe. reb for their child. whom ther love we!. with areat reft femtime on other beire mioveth it , of whom they thrnke leaft. It is a tuft fentence that fuch as beaile diuers with pl tebesin their life, thulb be begiled of their baike thoughtes at their beath. Crusti foculo the gobbes be and right arenous for me to luffer, that rell, the ill that bath gathered fozene beire old, in the preciudice of them that be good, and hould entoy it many yeares. Wether et it: it buib be a fourraine felly to be borne ethe traping, to bie lighing, and to line laueies thing . The rulete acuerue al parten, two enght tobe egall . D Cincinate, Eto haus both begiled thee, that for a potte fulch haus water, then had note of a great lack of nted, his world to raffe this wretchedlyfee 1101 wilt

6

fi

t

P

0

th

h

b

m

of

ki

ha

fuc

mı

in I

it ir

In

foo

cen

thu

nat

Sap

gar.

from

falu

wilt then flay away the fkpune of the bandes wyth the coade of thoughtes. breake thy boby in battaple with great trauavie, and abuenture thine bonour for one pot of water? Withat wilt then more that I Chould fay ; but that to fell a pot of thy ambes . thou wylt fuffer a thousand perils . And in the bile ererch and of the marchandile, then boubted not for læfing of thy crebence . And fo nally, I fweare to the, thou thalt abybe bead for thur Bas though ther were no water in the fieldes. If thou will bo by my counfail, befire beath of the gobs.to rell the as an aged byle man, and be maund not ritches to lyne plas a yong fole. I bane fo fore wept for many, that Ilaws in Kome beparted out of this weald, e for the 3 baue wept ereps of bloud, to fe the returne newly & vilely to the world. 99 amitie, 5 the credite of the Senate, the bloud of the predecel fours, the authorities of the perfou, and the boneur of the countrys aught to re frain thy couetouines. Db friend, thy white bears the weth bonoz and wells Dome, the which thuld erercife e beat eupied in noble Debes. Acgard, if auch leth moze to folow reason by the waits

thy

tes.

regt

nour

theu

full

fer a

daras

bteff

10 E

abybs

reno

Bo by

Dø,te

ישם פנ

pong

p,that

f this

aps of

pilcly

Diteof

Decel

II and

tore

B, thy

m ples

be 00

t augi

: Spaul

of them that be good , then the come mune epinion, which is the large may of them that be pll. for though the one be ftraite for the feets, it raileth no bed for to blind the eves as the ather both. to light penge perfennes, the pounge precure lightnes, ignorannce ercufeth them: but the bifosdinate constile of the olde perfens , caufeth them to occupie their life with trauaile, e to take beath with great angiance; and in the one as wel as in the other, abideth great infamy . D Cincinate , take this counfarle of a friend, charge not thy felfe with taking of thefe baine goodes , fitte thou hall folmal a mozici of thy life - for fuche as thou art, weefe confume and waft , and not fo auicken . Wut no truft in frendes in thy prefent profperite, fez it is a yzonoficacien of an cuil feztune. And fithe theu art in a bafarte like a foois, me thinke then onabteft to bef. cenbe a foote like a fage perfon. Enb thus every man willage, bolne Cinci. nate is descended and not fallen . I wil fay no more, but the goddes be thy fafe: garde, and befende both the and me from allefull fortune. Dy wife faulin falutery the , and thee is withbaamen from

fram me, becaufe 3 mote this letter to the and bath confurebme to wayte this word to the, that is, the faith thou oughtell to have wet when thy neck is ful of beares, & I thinke then oughteff incontinent to take a Marbar, & fbaue awaye thy bears, that the wet maye come forth. I would thy couetife thould forfake the, and foly faultine, and the gowt me, e that foner our foules may bepart from our fleth , then gile thouls remains in our barts . Mark of mount Celio wziteth this with his band.

re

be

aú

197

ple

thi lap

bp ; ket

ran

HIO

leth

is be war

moz

thef

perfe

The biii letter.

A letter fent fro Marke the Emperor to Catulus Censorius, that was forowfull for the death of his sonne Verilsimus.

Arke Cenfoz new & yong falute and renerence to the Catulus Cenfozius,old aunciet, 3 bane wher written two letters to the, & then haft made animer to none of them . Afithe the fi because thou couldell not , & bolbe my is the peace: Af it be because p wouldek not, callen then I complain me: If it be for forget fuines.

fulnes , then I accufe thes : If it be bee caufe thou fettel litte by mis . then 300 appeale the: If thou ball breamed that thou balt waitten : I fav, beleue not in Dicames: And if thou wilt not it thould baile to glozifie me as a friend, vet thou mighteft take it waitte in abnertifing e repretting as the father to the for your bertuous perfons are bound to bonour ancient wife men, and no leffe old wife men ought to enpodrine the yong people, and berye young as I am. Aiufe thing it is, that the new forces of youth Supply and ferue them that are moune by age. for their long experience motketh our tender age, and naturalliano. rance. Douth is plapplied, when it fur. mounteth the force of the body, and fais leth the bertues of the fowle : and age is bonoured, wherin the force bieth outwars, whereby bertues quiekneth the more in ward. Wile map fee the tree, whe thefruite is gathered the lenes fal , and hant when floures bie then more græne and what perfect ar the rotes. I mean that when fit be the first feafon of pouth is passed which be my isthe fommer time , then cometh age, E not, called winter, and putriffeth the fruite forgel of the flothe, e the leanes of fancur fall, Cei. and

2mu

ts

ou

is

eff

aus

SOF

ulb the

MAD

sale

npevas

alute tulus

uines,

and the fleures of delite ar withered, e the bines of bone bried out warde, the it is right that much better are the rates of good workes, within the and . They that be sid and curcient, cuant to praife their good workes, rather then they? white beares. For tencur cught to be cene for the goo tife, a not for the lebits bead. Blogious is that comon wealth, & festunate is that prince, that is leste of rong men to travail and suncient perfons to counfel . As to regarde the fu Rayning of puaturalities of the life, in likewife sught to be confirered the poly sie of genernaunce, the letichis that al the fruites come nor bis netal at once. but when one beginneth, anotherfay. letb. And in this maner ve that be aunciet teaching be . e we obedient as olde fathers e renge pullettes , beingin the net of p lenate : Df lome their fethers falling, a other rengfethered : a where as the ele fathers can not flie, their tra uailes are marnicined by their fenter obildgen. Friende Catulus, 3 purpoled not to write one line this yere, because eny pen tras treaties with the flout, but the finalnesse of my fpirite, and the great peril of mine offices, alwaits cal

İ

ti n

ÍA

A

DE

Die

mo

Dug

patt

line

tuni

til at

gulcs

leiTe.

Pifo good

it

25

430

ile

EYZ

2 08

bits

b.€

2 0

per.

(H)

e.in

poli

at al

ance.

r fave

aure

solos

in the

thers

mhert

ir tra

tenber

rpeled

ecause

ficutb,

ensthe

ics cal

ICB

led on me to bemaund the cofifel. This minilegethe old wife men bold in their boules where the owell . They are als wates load ouer them & be fample, are fclaues to them y be wife. I think thou bal forgot me , thinking that fithe the beath of my bere fon Weriffmus f time bath ben fo long that & fhould fogget it. Whou had occasion to thinks fo, for ma ny thinges renneth in time, that reafen . can not belpe. But in this cafe I ca not tel which is the greateft.thy trumpere, or my bolor. I fwear to the by the gobs immortal, that the bungry wormen in the entraites of the bubanpy childe, are not fo puillant as are the cruell bolours in the bart of the father fore wounceb. And it is no comparison, for the sonne is bead but one time, and the beaut father Diet geuery moment . Wilhat wilt tout moze that I thoulde fave : but that one ought to baue enug at his beath, g com. pallion of my life, becaufe in Dyinge, bee lineth, and in lining 3 die . In gil fogtunes in cale of mylife, and in the lab. til aduerlities of fortune, where as ber giles profiteth but little . ther Grenath leffe, & thinks the beff remedy is to feels Kas a ma, and diffimule it as viferite & Cs.u. mile.

3

wife. If althings as they be felt at bart. Coulde be the web out war be with the teng, I thinks that the wyndes thould breake the bart with lighings, and ba, ter all the earth with weeping . Difthe composall eves faw the burt of the bart with a true wounde. I fweare to the. there they thouth fee more of a brew of bloub fineating within then al the wee, ping that is made outward . There is no comparison of the great belours of the body, to the least paine that the foirit faleth . For all tranaile of the boby men may finde feme remeby, but if the beauy bart fpeake it, it is not bearb : if it were it is not fene : if it complain, it is not beleued . What thall the people bart bo . Abhoare the lyfe wherwith it bieth, and befire beath wher with it ly. meth e The bygb bertues among noble bertnous people confifeth not alenely to fuffer the pattions of the boby, but al fo to villimule them of the foule . They be fuch that alter the bumozs,e thewit not outward. They bring a feuer with out altering of the poulce, they alter the Romacke: They make be to knale to the earth, to fuffer the water by to the mouth s to take beath without leaung

bu

gr

of

ms

les

be

9110

of c

tie

bur

fath

thei

be.

ib

20

he

art

m.

10

die.

eis

s of

Tois goo

the

a: if

n, it

8928

th it

it lye

sidas

nely

ntal

Lber

emit

with er the

ele to a the

Driver

of the life, of finally they length our life, to the setent that we woulde have the more trangil, and benieth be our femul ture, to theatent that we thuis not reff But confidering, if I be troubled with tribulations, as malant I let mith con. folations. For euer & baue either bellre of the one, o, wearques of the other . 3 take this remedy to billimule with the tong, s to wave mith the eyes, s to fele .. it with my bart. I paffe my tife, as be o bopeth to leefe all that be bath. & neuer to recover that is loft. I fay this thorish pefer mes not nom mente fanerall mie. vinas e wailings, as & byd at toe beath ofme founs, pet thinke not but it both burname bart, fo that with the inward areat beate is confamed the bumieitie of the eyes outmard, for it bremeth all me fpirites inward. The u mail know by at an bonourable father fuffereth to iefe a goo chilo: In althings the gods be liberall, except in gening be bertuous childen. Wilber ther is aboundace of great effates, ther is greatest learcie: tie of good inberitonrs. It is a great burt to beare, e greater to la, bow thefe fathers clime to baue ruches, and to fee their childe difcend to have bicionines.

Ce.iu.

TLO

To fathe fathers bonos they children. and the childe to infame their fathers: yea e the fathers to gene reft to the chilbeen and the children to acue frouble to their old fathers : yea and femtime the fathers die for forow that their chilbren Dre fo feone, and we fretherz choloren were, because their fathers bye is late. Calbat fhoulde I fay moze, but that the bonoz and riteges that the fathers baus procered with great thought, o chilbren lofe with little care. 3 am certain of one thing, that the fathers may gather rpts cheffe with firength e eraft , to fullaine their children, but the goddes wollnot haus burable, that that is beget with engli intencion, and is founded to byze indice of other , and is pellelled with an cuil beire. And though the beaup befte. nics of the father permit, that o richelle be left to their childzen, to ferue them in al their vices for their pallime, at lat accordying to their merites the goddes inpli that the beire and beritage thould periff. Darke what I fage, I had two fonnes, Comete, and the prince Elerife fimus, the ronger is dead , y was great tell in bertue. Alway I imagened, that tobile the good lines, A Chould be pope, an b

加里的

p:

e1

3

fa

m.

18:

il

to

be

nen

TI3

te.

the

us

ren

ans

pts

ins

net

ptb

1200

nan

Be.

elle

ma

laft

DES

gia

'mo

erife

res

bat

D12,

and a

and now that the pl remainsth, I think to be ritche. I hall haw thee way the Bobs are fo pitgfuil, that to a poore far ther thep felnome gene an pli chelon. and to a ritche father they never gene a good chiloe . And as in all presperitie alway ther falleth four: linifer fortune eyther foone of late, to therewith fore tune both arme and apparell bs, mber . in the feeth we thall fail to our great tel burt. Andtherlose the @ 30s per . . mit, that the constons fathers in gathe, ring with great tranaple, foulde bre with that part, to leave their ritchelle to their vicious children suil employed. I wape as much for my childe that the Basspaus left me.aufer bim that thop base taxon from ms . for the finall es fimation of bim that tyueth, maketh immattal memory of bim that is dead. The gil reft and conuerfation of them that lyue, cause be to Righe for the come pany of them that be bead . The pil is alway defired for his pines to be bead, e the good al way meriteth to baue bys beath bemailed. I fay my freb Catulus I thought to bane loft my wyt, when I faw my fon Meriffimus bie, but I toke comfort againe: for either be of me,or 3 C.iiu. Of

of bom mule for the ends . Confidering that the gobbes byo but lends byne to ms and gaue bun not, and bow they be inberiters, and I to bans the ble of the fruite. For althing is measured by the inke will of the goddes, and not by our inopomate wyls e appetites. I thynks when they toke away fro memy chile. A refessed bim to an other, and not that they have taken myne. But fith it is the wil of the gods to gene reft to the good childs, and burte the father, because be is pli, I peloe thankes to them : for the feafon that they have fuffred me to eniope bis lpfe: And for the pacience that I baue taken, foz bis beathe . 3befpze them to mitigate ther with the chaffice. ment of theys yee. And I befree, fythe they have taken awat the life from this chide , to caufe good cullomes to be in the Brince myne other fonne . 3 know lubat beauines thou hall take in Rome for my lorow. # pray the gobbes to lend the ioy of thy children , and that I may rewarde the with fome tope, for that thou ball mept for my paine. By myfe fauffine faluteth thee, and thou woul Delt have compaffion to fe ber . For the wereth with her eyes, and figheth with ber

he Se! the be: ua noi fes the

bei ma at 1 ISI gri the #10 bar rob nen bau the the thir

not

inte

the

to 1

(pee

the

1

30

IT ks

D.

at

80

bs

be

m

at

228

183

the bis

th

me

ens

hat

yfs oul

ths aith

her

her bart and with bir babes burteth bir felfe,and carfeth with ber tounge . She eateth nothing on the bay, noz flepeth in the night. Sobo loueth barknes, and ake bezreth light, and therof & baue no mer uavie:fozit is reafon, that foz that was nourified in ber entrailes , the foulte feele fozow in the fame. And the love of the mother is fo firong, though hir chile be wead , and laybe in fewniture, yet alwaves the bath bim quicke in bir bart. It is a generall rule, that & perfon that is intiraly beloued , caufeth euer great griefe at o beath. And as foz me, 3 palle the life right fogowful, though I theme aloyfull face, yet I want mirth at my bart . And amonge wife men berno fo: rowful, e the wing their faces mery, is none other thing but buring o quicks bauing no fepulture . And I fweare by the gods immestall, I feele much moss then I baue fait. And biuers times me think & Chulbfal bowne, because & bare not weepe with mine cies, vet I fale it inwardly. I woulde faine comon with the in Diners things. Come 3 pagy the to Briste, to the entents that we maye freaks together. And ath it hath pleafed the gods to take my childe fro me, that

I

1

3

f

le

íf

m

cti

m

m

fe

wels

ſĥ

tb

Se

th be

of

th

by

po

th

Fil

(ĉ

MI

I lousd to wall, I want counsell with that that art my language friends. But few a vaies packed, there can a hither an undackadadour fro the klodes, to whom I gave the mill part of my hales, and from the farthest part of Spains there was brought me eight, of which I send the fours. I would they were suche as might please these. The Godes be thy lasgards, and sends me and my wyte some ioy. Parcus Aurelius right for rowfull, hath waytten this with hys owns hand.

The .ir.letter.

A letter fent by Marke the Emperour, to Marcumus beying at Sanny, nowe called Benauent,

P speciall friends and auncient companis, a messenger of thine, and a Lackey of same went out together to Counce, the one hare my desyze and affection to thee, and the of ther brought a letter to since. And if thou looke well, thou mayest see my hart as full of thoughtes, as I see thy letter

AVRELIVS:

letter full of complayntes. Thou beek fend to comfort me in mo feuer tercian. I teanks the greatly theref. e it is come ma good featon. For the going of the fewer out of my poulfs, and piege of the letter to my foirite is al ons. and forely if this cafe be left in my band, and that my feuer returne not, then thy confola. cion that ferus. Lo bebold the myfery of man, that profumes totake alway realmes from other, and pet ca not take the fener out of my bones . Thou knowest wel, that we love together and of a log leafon thine amitie bath truffed in me. De trouth bendeth mee, that thine vis fould be mine, & my goods thine . And there is true loue, where be two beoves leperate, e but on barte together . And there is but a bitter love, wher o bartes be as farre a fonber as the Granncenes of their persons. Take bede I pray the that our love be not invenimed with be tynoneffe , noz our remembjaunce enperfoned with finalithoughtes, and 3 beynge another then thou art here, and thou beynge an other then 3 am ther in maner that mine ablence with thy wie. fice, and my prefence with the ablence may locake together . Aby mellenger bath

with But er an

there lend he as

t for

ipe-

reient thine, went re my

ind if

bath the ford me the loffe of thy godes. and by the letter I knows the augulo of thy perfon. And it bath bene the wen mes that thou ball had a thip perilban, e that the factors like wife man to laus their perfons, bys theow the marchan-Dife tate the fea. 99: think the this bath cales thee of thy charge. Wat I thinke as it feemeth by the they threw not fo many farbels into the fea, as thoughtes into the bart . And according as thou wer befoze, I Conto be moze bound to fearch for thy leade e tyn, then for thy bart. Ebpleade is fonte to the bottom, but the counfell is spread abroad oner al the world. If thou foulbelt now bis, e the bade be apened, of truth & thinks that the bart found bee rather founds this suits nest, deal got this certerof the body . D Wireurius at this bours thou feeleft no malaby of any fouer ter. cian as 3 bo, fo; the bart of thy bodye, and the volour of the fpirit causeth the to bage a quartain. Anothis suil is not in the boby, but in the thyp, not on the earth, but in the fea, not with Ibhilleiss but 18 rilolophers. I coufail the to feke bealth: forthere thy lyle is browned, wber thy leads is fonke, We not angri,

porno &

ťø1

fp2

the

RUZ

fem 3t f

thy

tho

200

wb

tot

gio

es :

noi

ist

peb

cra

gol

ant

not

3 1

the

lõu

lo.

rite

the

beg.

uit

ELEN

39, 4

faus

han-

bath

ot fo

btes

thou

a) Cr

thy om,

Janer

Die,

inks

mith

onre

ter.

the

not

the

eke

gri,

tea

for though thou hall not thy lease with the the leave bath the mit. Dit times avarice fa beth out the anaricious, and femetime the austicious fake suarice. It is the wed me, thou art loave because thy bemage can baue no remeby: e beff thou not knew, that where no rimeby is, then enabteff to take pacience : D Percurius, ne we then knowell , that when then bibbeft atufture thy cobes to the fulpicious rockes, and thy befores to b tene wages of the fea. thy coura. gious anarice te p impozitinat windes, and thy leade to fraunge maters, and asiovous and befreus as thy fadours went forth in truft of wining, as much now thou art fure of the laffe: and thus is thy befire browned, and thy tope fca. ped . Doeff then not remeber, that Setrates calling into the fea, not leade but golbe, not a little but a great tealo, not godes of other mens but of his owne. not by fortune but by bis wifeteme laid 3 wpl browne thefe gilsful ritcheffe , to the entet that they that not browns me? But I think if a man Gould fee the bo lo,te thuld beare tha fay : D my fwate nitetes, 3 hab rather Djowne myfelfe, then other Gould Drowne you. Thre aun.

anncient wole man burd not fruffein melde, and thou wilt truft on leabe : caft lattes amonge your goodes . bee of A. thens, a thou of Koms, whyche of you hat's moffayled, oz els is moffe affur red: be that saft his gold from the earth into the fea, or elies thou that wonlock being the leade out of the fea boon the earth . I knowe, that the auncient Ho mains wil fay, it is be , and the prefent rouetous folhe mil fap,it is thi felf And A thinks in this y art bifp;apled in the maile theref, and the dispailed theref is alowed of al me. Thy mellenger told me that thou wer right fory & heavy, & eriod out in the night, salling on o gobs and wakeft the nevablours, complay wing on fostune. 3 am foze bilpleafeb for typ beauines, because forrows is nert friend to the folitarineffe, & contempe to capany, t beire of disperacion. I am log for the erignas in the night, for it indu cety foly. For the night concrying althe wagio with barkeneffe, theu alone wilt bissoner thy bart weth cripngs . 3 am not pleased, that thou complained upon the gods, becaufe they have taken foms thing fro the : because thou that wers a left, they have brought tower, for A

am

n

n

te

ti man

ga be

me

ir

pc

PE

tie

big

bot

pec

Df

frie

fice

COB

efr

Snl

arc:

met

alte

tto

am not pleafed, and then at akel tho neighbours, for thy riches , that caufeb them to enuy the : thy pacience Bould moue the to copaffien. Poz 3 am not co tent, pthen doulte ft fo coplaine on foz tune: fez v thing fo wel knewen of mamy Bould not beinfamed by one alone. D Bercurius remiber,that withthem to lebem truce is taken, y will entera gaineinto the field of beffance. Talle bus bende y wilt frend the frearcs. Then neuer camel into the felb, and vet theu woulded eniop the triumph. Al be fien. ped,e theu weulteft prife fureli. Eten reibeft thy feife to fostune e bor& them not knowe bem be beateth befinethe bigh walles, a defendeth the eld retten toufes , e reepleth where there lacketh prople,e enverpleth wher as prople be. Dienemies the maketh frients, and of friedes enemies . Difpotlet b the tacuis fers,anderemneththemthat be cuer tome Dftraitors the maketh true me, ttruemen the maketh fufped verfens. Andfinallye . Fostine is luche amay. Briffe, that the rulett realmes, everco meth similes, besteth downskings, eraltesh tirantes, tog brad the genetilite, tiofeme rencume, and tofeme frame. William !

nisk caft (A) (D) uog

arth loca the Ro

elent And tho herof

r told my, t gods wlay

ed for smert

n forg

e wilt

A am

forms wers

am

Whi flickeff thou to ber togeff theu not remember the woods that the kings of the Lacebemonians bad at his gate, far ing: This bonfe is at the putting bown of fortune. In good fath thele wer bys marts, and of great binberffanbing, be know fortune much better then then, fit's be reckensth bis bonfe at fortunes Difpolicion. and not for inberitaunce. And if he has lot anye thing , as thou ball bone, be thought , that the reffored at to others as theirs, and had not taken bis. Kealan bolbeth confidence to arque the treafon, by the disposet the fro the beight to be an beriter, for be that liv netb, beriteth beath , and not beath the life: for al bieth, e it beriteth al in they life. Bailt thou take bengeaunce of that bath geus the fo much prine? Eberfoge take this countel : bs friend to fortunes enemie, the which is the grane . Durt them that be borne, and not ouer them that die,is ber empire. Dh bowemany great loads baue bene the thoughtesd thy part, fo as many woames thalbein thine entrailes : Withat greater bidon man be, then the that ouercommethall liners, halve banquifbeb of the alonely by beath? I fag one thing to the, that a anely

c

l

1

Ø

17

re

it

an

fei

be

fur

gel

it b

fure

enelye be that is closed in hys graue, is. affured of all thynges of the lpfe. Thy medenger themed me that this fommer thou woulded come to Rome, and now that it is winter they wilt faile unto A. lerandzie D my friende Dercurio, whe the life braweth to an ende thou beainnell to be auaricious . Theu halt finte two cities inthis worlde, in two ertres mities . Home the beabe of vice, ant A. lerandzis the ende of al pertues. 4 favef. thy merebaundife in Kome:thou beerft charge the bedre with buces, and in A. lerandzistby bart with thoughtes. 3 Iweare by the oth of a inf mia that theu halte have more befire of that theu leaneft, then contentacion of that thou was reft away . Thou remembreff net bow it is winter, and thou must valle the lea and but if the pilotes lic to me , p calme fealon mod fure, is & wigilo of the more onfortune. Thou wilt lave, the hyppics be voice, and therfore they hal go more forely. I belene they thall go moze char + ged with adarice, then they thall come with fpike. D what a good chaunge that it be, if the auarice of Italy myghte be changed for filte of Alexandrie, I know furely their filke well lade a fopp, our #f.1.

not e of lay

bye, he hou, wres

thou fored aken argus for fro

theys
of that
serfose
tunes

Duer thom emany htesol

albein bictory nethall alonely

, that al

auarice wil labe a whole flete. Greatis that contetile, whyche the Chame of the mozio both notrepseue, noz the feare of beath floops, not reafon appoint . 3 fay it besaule that he which in luche a trms offereth bim felfe to perill evther coustile furmounteth him, 02 els bnberfign. bing fayleth brm. And because 3 canno finde none other excule fufficient to ercufe me to the but that vart as muche knowen by the fea, as buknowen to the Cobs. that is, o bnffable wanes knew the wicked bart and unreffull, and the barb rockes buruly men:and one wind knoweth another wynde. I pray the them me what y wilt go fearch ? Willi thou go into the gulfe of Arvine for te feete thy leabe: Then take bebe, think bom the fift bath eaten thy barbe leade, and let the not eate thy foft flch . Eben wilt perabuenture go feks thy geobes, toyth perill of the lyfe, and to leans to noume at thy beath . knowest thou not o fuche renoume is a falue for a reume, a bamme for a (momninge, lyabte tos bipnbe perfon, a Bitingale to the deale. wil bisconer o smbu fbment bre then fal therin. Thou fæke thouatt for the isife, enuge for thy neighbours, fruits

the go

tis

the

e of

fay

F \$118

OH#

an

uns

8 ST#

nche

tothe

ricin

D the

mins

o the

ual plt

for to

leade, Thon

119003

aus It

nou not

reume,

e deafe.

re then

t for the

frures

101

for thins ensures, waking for theues, perill for thy bedye, bamnacien for thy renounce, the ending of thy lyfe . flight for thy friendes, procede for thy Chylbzen,and eurfing foz thine beires . And becaufe the feuer balteth toward me, 3 leane my pen to wayte any moze. Do wife faultine faluteth the. and is fore bifplealed for the loffe . 3 fende the a prouision, to the intent that a this may be genen the becaufe thou thuibeft not ' lofe thy lost. If thou be in Alexander. returns not by Mhobes , leaf the Wie rates take the . The Cons be thy fafe, gards, and fend me and other goo lyfe, and god name with Araungers.

The.r.letter.

A letter fent by Marke the Emperour to Antigonus, comforting him in a forowful case,

Arke Pieto, Komayne, Coile Confozius, companion o fthempire, to the Antigonus band hed, fendeth græting to thy part, and god hope of the Senate. To me being ff.y.

in Campain, thy beany cree was their ed, and at this hours in the Temple of Bupiter was thy pityfull letter beliue, red buto me . I feele as muche as then feelell, and am burt wyth as manys woundes. And as thou art feverat fro thy neighbours, fo in like cafe 3 am banifed from my wyts , and I weepe at this houre for the as then in my tra uniles half wept for me, and name ? fale for the , as theu bal feit for me. For to friends afflicted with forow be sught to gene remedy to their perfons, and confolation & compassion to their bartes . I imeare to the by the law of gob men , inthis cale 3 baue not bene bncourtife of auncient time , noz cruell at this tyme to feele it . As 3 readthe Ignes of thy letter , 3 coulde not holte my bandes from Baking , no; my bart from fiching.noz myne eves frem ka ping, to fee the fmall thong that then fended to bemanade, and muche moss for lacke of power to fend to the . The greateft infortune of all infortunesis, when a man may botttle, and weulde Dos much . And the greatelt foziune of all fortunes is , when a man maye bot muchand well bes but lettle. In this

P p

ri

tt

3

th

ba

th

I wyll fe, if thou ball forgotten our a mity,and aduentureff at one time, that I haus trufed in the byuers tymes, Thou knowed well, that in the young dayes of my youth, al thinges were bifcharged fro my bart, and charged them to thene bnberfanding . Thenit is a ing thing, that thy trau iles choulds be bischarged from the well, and charged boon my bart. And in this maner, thon and other thalt for and beare, that my bands thalbe as redy to remedy the, as mo teares of weepingars for thy bams mage. Dain come to the reft of eupl fagtune: Thou geueft me knowledge, that the Gods baue taken a baughter from this: And the monttrous earthquake bath thiowen bown the boufe, and the Senate hath geuena lentence agayuft that, wherep top goods are lott, anothy perfon banifoed. The gods be to me as plopise emake as they baus bene cruel to the. I am foze abafbeb of that my fpi rit hath conceined in this, as of the loffe that thou and thi wife bane felt: yet am Inot abathes of moder that feareth the people, noz of the tremblinge that bath haken bowne thy boules, nez of the fyze that bath beent thy goodes, no; ₽f.iu.

hew, ple of eliue, s thou nanys at fro

epe at ny traaime A 03 me. 0 in ine

o their

law of t bens cruell eabths t holts ty bart

en leas at thou e moss e . The inesis,

weulde tune of aye bos In this

of the Babs that baus permitteb fuche thinges to fal : 15ut 3 am abathen that there is fo much malice in the. e in the neighbours : for the which infly ve beferue to bane fo bearible and ernel chaficementes . Beleus me in one thong Antigenus,e bombt it not,if men lyneb lyke men, and chaunged not the rule of conditour.the Cabs would then be almaves as Bobs , not to caufe be to he boane of eur methers, to gene bs fe erus el chafticementes by the hands of mon, Arous beaftes . Certamip it is juff and moft juft,that baute beafts be chafticed by other binte beatts. e the monffrons by other montrons beatles, and fuche as offend with great faultes, to be pur nithed with great paines . I fay to the one thing, the whych feemeth ancies thing to the, & that is this, the enil perfons offend moze by infamye, then the gods gene them payne for it, rather the for the offence that is comitted agaynt them . As the Gods naturally be pitre ful, and alway have the name therof, fo we are alwayes empliand our supines and thamefull workes beferne to have Toze chafticement. The fimple folkes calthe gobs cruel, in that they im their chaffice

0

a

Pig

tu

Se.

in a

TE

en th

che bat

thy

be

pna

neb

e of

e ale

he i

eru,

1611

MA

iceb

ous

uche

BIL!

thes

per.

the the

ng

pitre

of, fo

haus

their

Bicu

chafficement ovenly, and for they fe mer our fecret pincs. Then the Bobs hane reason to complaine, because we worth our Gines offendethem, and they by our crueineffe are infameb . An incffas ble rule it is that the pitifull gobbes be not suny he ertremelye with ertreme chaffinementes, lythe that fort the bicis ous men do ertremely with ertreme bis ces. The tyme that Camilus was bamitheb Capue, and that the grenchmen paffeffen Rome, Lucius Clarus Confull was fent by the Senate to the orge cle of Apollo, to bemaund conniel what the Momagne people Coulde Dod to bee beliuered out of ever great porvil. And there this conful was.rl. bares wythin the temple on bys knes befoze Apolio. offering right Graunge lacrificies , and thebbe many teares with wenna, and pet be coulo baue nons auni were : and fo with no fmall inconveniences be res turned to Home. Then the boly fenate fent out of every temple two pueftes, & when they were profrate on the earth Apollo farde : As one beginning is co2respondent to a nother beginning , and one place to another, maruaile you ust though by the reason of an extreme des Ff.uu. mauns,

to word

P Ti

h

ti

ir

tt

r

if

te

SE

fs

at

to

£C

m

po

m

an

in

pe

H

手

m

if

maunde. I felued my felfe erfreme to anfwer. De Komaines, lithe ve favle men.ve come to fæke to the cobs . For the occasion wherof we wyll gene you no and counfell when ye baue nebe. noz permitthat men thulb fauour you when ve go to feeke for them . Megarbe my friendes , not for the facrifices that pe have offered to me, but for the amity that I baue had with your fathers in time waft. I wil bifcouer to vena fccret the which is, that ye feal fay to the Homains fro me feuen thinges : The firth is,let never man leave the gobs for an other man . for feare that the Bobs be part fro the miferable man in his mol greated necellitie. The fecond is, that more availeth to bold the part of one of the Goos immortall that is in beanen. then topth all the mortall men in the world . The third is, that men thouls bemare to annov the Gods: for the vie of the gods bat's more bomage, then the iniquity of all men. The fourth is.the Cobs neuer fojget a man at any time, but if goos be foggotten by me a thou. fand times . The fift is that the Cobs boo fuffer that one thall be perfecuted by an other that is pil, o; they baue firth perfe

e fa

ayls

F01

YOU EBE.

POR

arbe that

mity rsin

ecret

Ho.

frft

ez an B DE

mod

s,that

one of

auen. n the

houls

be 728 en the

is the

Cirre.

thou. Dobs

ecuteb

us firt

perfe

perfecuted one that is good . And therefore ye ar driken with the feares of the Frenchemen.becaufe ve baue perfacue ted and banimed Camillus your natue rall neighbour . The artis, if the men will bans the goddes fanourable in the time of war, they mud ferne them fird in tyme of peace . The feuenth is, that the pittifull gobbes fenbeth not to anye realme fome extrems chafficemet, but if it be for fome extreme offences comit ted in the fame realm. And the to the Denate, that I would make none aunfwere to Lucius Clarus , becanfe they fent fo ill a man to they gob Apollo.as amballabour, the which they ought not to have bone . De Romaines take thes countabl of me. e if ve find it ill.take no more of me. In a Brauge meffane fent alwaies the moft sloquent men,and in your fenat fet the wifeft men:and come mit your beffes to baliant capitaines. and to your gods fend alway the most innocent men. The int gods neuer ap. peale their pres againft buink me, but fy requirers be bery innocet e meke. for a foul beffel is not mabe clene but withfairs water : for with foule bands it is barbe to make the beffell cleans. The

The Bads be foint, that they wyll not gene juffe thinges but by the bandes of in & men. Finallie & fap.if ve will brine the Frenchemen your ennemies out of your landes, firft cafe out the paffions fro your bartes. Ebinke for trouth, that the goddes will never bypne pourenne mies out of Italy, till Camillus and all the giltleffe that be banifhed, be retour. med againets Kome. Certainly the cruell warres that the gods permit at this tyme prefent, is but a warninge of the chadicementes for offences valleb. for that the plimen baue sone to the innocentes in diners dages, after by the bands of other that be pl, the paiment is made in one day. Ebps answer Apollo made to the Phieftes flamines, that ware fent to bim out of Kome, which thyng wade the Senate fore abatheb. 3 remember, that in the boke of the aun-Twere of the goos, in the annales of the capitoll, there I founde it : the whyche booke the firth day of euery moneth was red bra Senatour, befoge all the other fenatours of the fenate. Therfoze frend Antigonus , as i be ged Apollo faibe, yf thon wilte not beleue ma, that am thy friende, beleue the goo Apollo, D Anti

gouns,

.

bi ol

ŧ

ti

is

20

fo

th

C

fo

pi

pi

th

R

CR .

ta

th th

20

of

ÍĦ

CR

fli

n H

0

(a

amus, behold bow the under Cabing of vaine men is but beaftly to the fuirites of the Gods. which are fecret and byb: e where as they fpeake, all other ought tabe Ryli. for one counfell of the gobs is more morth in mackery, then all the counfels of men , though they be never foearneft . Df wbence thinke thon & this commetb & I Chall them the : The Gods are fo pityfull in all bounty, and lo wyle in all twylebome, and ins are fo vil in all malice, and fo Ample in al fime pleneffe, that though they would erre, they cannot, because they be Cobbss: And we that would be affured, erre, be caufe we be me . And berein I fe what a brute beall man is, for all thele mortal men are fo entire in their own wils, that they woll lote moss in following their own opinion, then wynne by the counfell of an other man : e that wealt of all is, they take fo the bit in the teth indoying yll, that there is no brible that can refravne them. And they are fo flows to bo well that there is no wricks not four that can beine them formarb. Then doeff complayers of the pittyfull Cobbes, and of the facred Senate . Alle thou complayned of nepful fortune.

II not eg of Daine nt of Tions ,that

enne lia er tour e cru t this ofthe

. for inno. p the entis Ipollo , that

obych F.dec auns of the byche

b was other frend

oc, pf n thy Anti ouns,

III bzes

This thinges ther be, that one of them is inough with one Broke of one flone to take a way thy life, and burie thore Moums . And when eche ofthem bath Drawen the apart, they altogether wyl Brike on the with Bones. Than ballta ken great competitours, e pet 3 knowe not what the worthines is, I that thew the fome Grengthes and valiatnes that the auncient barons bad, a therby thou thalt for what they of the world do bold The felow of Scipio Palica token ferpente in the mountapnes of Caipte,

Indico after it was flapne, flaped, e the farm meajured in theffelosof Bars, it was lire (coze fote of length . Werculus of Maebes prouse bis force with the let pent Bedia, and in Ariking of one of the beades ther forong out. by. other heads.

99 plon the Beant, to erereile bes Brength, was accustomed every day to overtake a bul with renning a fote, and call him bowne, the made many cour, fes with the bul, as it were an other na hed young man : e yet, that was a moje meruaple, be with one Aroke of bis felt flewe the Bul, and the fame bay would eate bim altogether.

In mount Dlimps Ceraffus the gi

apnt

1

c

n

t

b

C

p

81

la

21

h

n b

'n

1

h

r

tr

68

aunt of the nation of Greece, waffeles with mo then fiftie. D.men , and nene coulor firreo; thake bym. And if Bo. mere bearleth be not in this grant, be was of fuch fame and beedes, that enes rve foure yeares there has a cufteme. that all nations of the moribe went to wallis at mount Dixmpe. And therof came the reckening of the Diimpiates. Inthe feconte warre punike among pcaptiues of fogowfull Carthage, Sch. vion brought a man, a Lord of Mauris tayne, right Grong and fierce to behold and in celebrating a spectacle in the ras lace of Rome, which was then of areat renoume . there were innumerable beattes runne at. This captine parfoner lept into the parke, and kylico two beares e waskeled with a Lion a creat whyle, finally beyng fore burt with the Lions pawes be Arangeled the Lion with his bantes. This was amente rous thing to fee and nowe it fermeth incredible to be beigued.

In the pers. CCCC. rr.of the founda. tien of Henre, Lucio Lebea renoumed capitaine coming from Maret agannt Dyjo king of the Epyzotes, be was the firft that becught foure Dipphantes to

Rome

them. tons byre t bath er tool

ball ta knowe libem es that nodt ge

slod oc tokes Egipte, D, & the

ars, it rculus the fer e of the beads.

ife bys bap te te, and יזממש מ

acr na a more his folt monte

thegu aunt

Kome in the day of his triumphe. Stu miss and places were mabe for rrr. 9. men to le the runnyng of theele Die phants, e in the miof of the padimethe plankes brake, glew me the.b. . per fons. And among them there was Ruenantia, the which bare boon his fhouls bers a planke to mo then thee bunded men.tyli that be e they were fuccoured.

Thains Cefar being vone, fleing the company of wille, because he was per teining to Marius, be being among the Khodes, wan big meate with courfing and running of booles, with his bands bound behind him. It was a monfrous thing to fee as the annales witnes bew be woulde guybe the boyles with bys knes fo fall, as though be had drawen them with the reines of their baidels.

In the rb yeare that the captained Carthaginenis entered into Italy, our nuncient fathers fent to the realmest Frigis for the goode's Berecinthia, me ther of the Gods, & when the ariued at the post Boffpe, the fbip that fhe came in ran byon the fand, e by the fpace of foure daies.pr. 99.men that came in the the army coalo not remous it : by chauna the came thether one of the Mirgins Me

Males

fal

bel

85 2 thai

thai

we Ma

ino

AD:

alp

mo

the

fæn

HET

inte

bsa

Lte

DÍO :

ther

thin

thet

tole

gob

PO:

tuo

and

tha

tate.

c. 90.

Die

set st

per,

Bu

houls

nbieb

nreb.

ig the

s mete

ia the

arfine

bands

Frous

s bew

th bys

amen

bals.

aine of

y, our

Ima of

a,mo

ued at

e canto

pace of

in the

aunce

15 Te

Balss

fales named Rea, which with her air, bel tied to the thin, Pasto it to the lande. as caleivas the wenies haus banbena theidfrom the difface. And to the intent that we Coulde beleus fueb thinges as we beare were done in times patt , he may unelee it by babes bone prefentio in our baies. Tremember toben my loab Abrian came fro Dacie, be bib celebante afpertacle in Beme, wherein there was mo then tivo thousand wilde beaftes, & the thonge melle notable that fre hanc fene,there was aknight kozne byaris ner Danubie , who tooke a bogle e rait into the parke, and flewe fo many wilde beaftes, that there fled fro bym Loons. Leepardes, Beares, Dlyphants, as ine bib fie fro them : and be fie to me of the then they bib of men . Thefe Graunge thinges I baue recited to the that of all thele I am not fo abafbed , as I am of & tole the ready to bo armes againft the gots, and again & the finate, eagarn de fortune. Thefe the ar gientes in vertuons valiantife . e bappy at all times: and they be fuche as commaunde them, that commaunde other . The Gots by there naturalitie and power, clefe by the furics , and gouerne the Startes.

and

E ti

h

Di

in

be

in

mu

pll

CEE

kei

tuf

cha

the

fire

not

oper

cret

conc

And the Denate with their iuflice oner. comstb realmes, and lubbustb tirants. and fartune with her tyrannye taketh the that they leave, e leaveth them that they take: and benezeth them that they bilhonoz, and chaffifeth them that ferue ber: the begileth sucrye parlon, and no perfon begileth ber: the promifeth much anofalfilleth nothyng : ber fong is was wyng, and her weeping is long, to them that be beab among wormes. & to them that true in fortune: at them that be pre fent the fourneth worth ber feete , and threatneth them that be absent. Al wife men haynke from ber, but thou lykes fole fhewell ber thoface. Df one thene I am athames ofthe, to complayne of the wonate, and yet I meruaple not, for in coclusion they be but me: pet of truth inthyriges of iuffice they oughte to be moze then men . And to complayer m Fortune, 3 maruavle not a lyttle:forin thend fortune is fortune amog mortal men. And al the beaues is of an auncid quarell, and when we are befer with the r mode greatelt quarelles, then beefity 000 keth bs wyth mate grenous burtes. can t haus great wonder, that thou beyng not Romayne, complained on the Godsa bant

1790

nts.

keth

that

they

erue

an de

much

wa,

them

them

be pre

ons, s

l wife

lyksa

thyng

o sny

not.for

f truth

e to ba

PILE ON

e:fozin

rroztal

auncid

ityul 1s

ee fire

artes.

berng

BODS

if thou wer one of the Barbaries. Was Romains are not fo muche renounce among all nacions for the multitude of realmes, that we have onercem, as we are for the great churches and feruices that we have made. Thou complained howe the gods baue broken thy boules " with an earthquake, a baue flarne the bauabter, felow in thy baniffment, al in one day. But thou doeff not remem, ber the offences that thou hall comitted in dyners cales . Dmy fryend Antigo. nus, then knowed not that out of oure yll procettes commeth feath god fentens ces,e thou knowed not, that oure wreked wooskes are but awakinge of true infice. Knowell thou not that the fierco chafficementes is but a preffe y haffeti the great comminges of our young defires ! And knowes they not, that it is nothings that the Goddes de chaffyce openlye, to that they boo billimule in les crete? Dooelt thou not knowe, that in conclusion the Goodes be Goodes , and the mostals are mostals, and they may boo be maze good in one baye, then we can de feruice in a. C. B peare? Doel y not knowe, that the leaft ill bone by the bandes of the pityfull goddes, is moze Da.i. COD

against g

geodnes, then all the wealth that mare come by the bandes of the cruell men! Then wheref doen thou complaine? 3 pray the be Ril: and ath thou art amog traungers, fuffer . And thou wilt baus bonour, dishenour not the gods of the Romaines. For the briuft to me great ininflice to fake yl of them that be inft. and frecially of the goodes, for they are most just . Certainlye as Cicero fayth. the greateft fault in a man that is got, is to approus the pll , rather then the good, and the most greateft cuillin an pl man is to condemne the need for the yt. Thou knowell not bow just the gods be. Df troutb they channe not for any pager , no; leave not for anye threats ninges, no, mocke not by woosbes,no; be not coarnpt w giftes . Great cughte thine offence to be, fythe the carth bath taken bengaunce for the goddes: e thy innocent boughter bath paice the fault for the offence of ber father . D Antige, nus, boeft thou not knowe, that in all thinges the goodes maye weethe after their owne opinion and will, ercepte in inflice : for in that they be goodes of all, they ought to be real to al. And if they bountie both bynde them to rewarde

ſ

21

Pa

th

th

tig

fa

9

thy

the

the

tha

wi

the

tau

is n

tob

bec

like

178

cn?

ES

por

aus

the

reat

uff,

275

pth,

od,

the

na r

2 the

goos

ang

2eats

5,1102

abte

bath

e thy

fault

itige,

in all

after

ptein

efall,

thers

parbe

bg

bs for goodnes, ne lette their inffice con-Argineth them to chaffice be foz our ils. It is a great cuttome , and a righteous iuffice : Wethat willynglye Damethto fun again@ bis wil,is brawen to vaine. Blayit because thy boughter bath left to De Conte good openly . Dz els the bath bone fome fecrete ill, fithe in ber youth ber life is bereued fro ber father foz en. fample of chafticemet in other. And in & end of thy letter thou complained of the vaine p men bo to thee, is moze greater then the offences that thou balt bone to the goddes. And if it be thus friend Ans tigon, thou oughteft to bane no bifplea. fare but pleafure : no beauines but ioy: e I (weare to the by b immortail gots 4 would gladly chaunge my liberty for thy captinity, and the Gate of Rome for the banifhment of Sicile. And I fhal tel the toby : We is bonoured among them that be bonoured , that featune abateth without fault: and be is thanted among them that be thamed, that fortune enhaunceth without merite. Jog f hame is not in the inconneniences pers bene tobs by me, but it is of the offence that becommit against the goddes . And in like cafe, the bonourable bonour refleth Oq.u.

Com log

motin the bignities that we baus, but in the god workes, wherby we merite. And therby the weades fente true, that the.ri.emperour of Kome bare written in a ring on bis finger which laye thus: Spoze is he to be beneured y beferucth bonour, then be that bath it a beferusth it not. Thele monabes are greatly to be noted a spoken by a great Lorde. Then returne to the purpole . Thou complais neft of the wanges & griefes that men de to men and leane the goddes. I have no maruaile, for as the Gobs bee neuer briuft thinges fo the men never lightly Doe anve thing tuft . Rote this that 3 fap,e fozget it not : The Senate geneth an open paine, and publisheth the fecret fault in fuch maner, that with the name they burt be,e with the fant they thams bs . The Coobes are moze pityfull , for though they geue bs pain, yet thei kepe the fault ciole. A my fryende Antygons thoughethe goddes gather together the flouth & mickednes that we remmit fer cretly : beleus me & boubt not, the gobs gene lyfe to manye, the whiche men bereneth . Therfore 3 thinke, that then wouldeft thinke e wifhe, fithe the Beds bane fuffered the glies that thou bafe

g

81

fo

bo

tu

fol

ob

03

be

ba

bo

00

the

31

Done

de est.

bon fecretly, that thou muft fuffer open chafticemet that men bane geuen to the for other wife thinkinge to put awave the paine, thou thalt above charged with infamo. I baue waitten to the this long epiftle, to thentet that thou fhulof haus fome thing to paffe the time with . Cer, tainely the greateff calemet to cale bin that is in transite, is to erercife o mane ring bart topth fome good occupacions. I wil write no moze to the at this time. but as touching thy bandhmet trust me I thail bring the at one with the fenate. I fend Banutius my Decretary to the. gene as much erebence to bis words as to my letter e be bringeth a gonn to the and ther with my bart, and will to com. fact tim. Salutacion, peace and and and he morth thee e the pas of p good e ill fortune be feverat fro me. Mark, my bouf folae, wifs e children fainte the as thing owne. And we falute all thy familye as our own. Though the balfe of my letter be not of my band, comfort the for my bart is entirelys thyne . Thou knowest bow I was greatully burt in the wars of Dacie in my band, and in moil wear thers one of my fingers fleepeth. Thus I make an ende as alwaics thine own. Da.in. The

but its. hat itsm

neth neth o bes ben plair

men have exer abtly

pat 3 eueth ecret

paine hame l, fop

keeps gons er the

gods men

Geds bate bans

Che .ri.letter.

An other letter fent by Marke the Emperor to the same Antigonus against cruel ludges,

Arke the ficke man , to the Antigonus banifhed , befireth fa inte for bym , and reft for thes. To efche we the ennious tranaples of Boms, and to fin certaine bokes of the been that were brought to me fro Bes lia . I came bitber to Sania : I make great ball in my journeis, bow beit at Salon the fener toks me, and the rr. Bay of June I received thy fecond letter, and the fame boure the feuer quare taine toks me. I think none of be both bad the better band : for neyther my long letter bid but away the transple. not the thoat letter bid put away my fer uer. And though as now the falyng of thy tranaple minicheth that 3 bad , the moze bzeneth the befire to remeby the. Therfore I wyl fay fomething to the, but not p. inde anye confolation that thou half neres thereof. In the law of Rhobes

Rhobes 3 have founde thele weezbes: we comaund y none be fo barby to ague countaile without remedy: for be orde to bym that is in trouble genery fmall confolation, when there is no remedee. Alfo the hart that is in fozolo bath moze reft hemynge his owne griefes , then bearing the confelacion of other . The fateft in thy letter that the Crefors are right rigezous in that realme, and ther, fore all that nacion bath yil weil touth. the Senate . I beleus well , they have good occasion thereof, for bishonoured men take the ministers of histoge to be rigozous, and namelus they of that ple. Forthere is an auncient pronerbe, that faveth: Lyastely all their yles are vil. and the Dicillians worlte of all . Dobe abaics the ril are myghtge in thepaple nes, and the good with they? bertues ar kept lo close , that of there bee not leme bapbell by inflice, the pil Coulde poffeffe all the worlde, and the good thoulde fynylb ibostige . Wut finallye to confroer bow brable we be borne, and are chuironed with fo manye plice , beynge fab. ted to fo many miferics, 3 meruaile not of the inhumanitys that the humayne people committeth : but 3 am achameb Ga.uv. of

rke

And theo, is of

He. take if at

let.

my gle,

fe, of the

ec,

of

of the cruel fentence that our Cenfors Do, not as Romaines, but as cruell tye rants . Df one thing 3 am fore abatheb and greatly it froubleth my wits, feing naturally and of right, the inflice of the goodes is god, and we offenbing them, and that have inffice but lent to bs. vet we glorifye to to be eruell, fo that the gods to parton inturies bone to them, Inhereby fame of mekenes abybeth to them, we chaffice the inturios of other whereby we wen the name of tyzants. In good fothe there is no man ameng men, not bumain among the humains. but be is a baute beaft, e toylbe ameng wilde beatles, that nameth bim felfe to be of the fleth , and bath no pity to burt other flelle : 1802 confibereth not that the gods have made him a make beatt, and lowly by nature, the becometha fierce fervent by malice. In the ruivers of the foundacion of Kome, Komulus the fir & king fent a commandement in to all places and realmes nygb to bym. as to the Wolgnes, Damites and Kulli. ens, to Capus, Tarentis, and Albanois to the intent that al fuch as were bank thee, troubled, and perfecuted in their realmes, thould come to Rome, e there they

they ted, me; bilo Do a the that riou bed hau

rea oni in A to the of i cie fen

mi te Ci

B

ch

28

SD.

ng

the

M.

pet

be

17,

to

er ts.

iig

18.

ng

to

rt

at

u,

ba

era

us

in

87.

Ti.

ois ni

eir

re

SP

they fould be received and wel entres teb,e ercept bifogies lye, Kome was more inhabited in ten yeares, then Bas bilon og Carthage in an bundgeb peres. Dalezious bart of Remulus that fuch a thing inventes, and glozyous toung that fuch a thing comaunded, and glos rious was the city or country that four bed them byon fuch mercy and pitye. 3 have founde biuers letters of byuers realmes of the ozient, fent forth, mencioning thus : Was the kyng of Barthes in Ade, to the colcript fathers of Monte. g to the bappy people of Italy, e unto al them of that empire, hauyng the name of Komains, ethe furname of clemen, cie, falutacion to your perfons. Was fende peace and tranquilitie to you , as we bemaund the fame of the Goos.

Thus then regards, what glozious title of clemencie our predecestours ko maines had, and what scample of clemencie they have left for all Emperors to come. Take this for certain, that the Cenfors or Ministers of indice, forgeting the pity of the Romains, halbe reputed cruel, as Barbariens, nor Rome thall not repute them as her naturalichilden, but as cruel enemies; and not

fo2

for augmetours of the common mealth but infamours and robbers of elemecy Withen I was of the age of feuen and thirtie yeres, beyng in the yle of Crete. nowe called Cypies, in wynter tyme. Abere was a mountaine called Archae Dio, whereupon foure pyllers werefet, a lepulture of a kinge of worthy fame, and in his life pityfull and fall of morcy: and as one thewed me, there were cer. taine woodes weitten in Greeke letters rounde aboute the fewulture, favinge thus : I have taken to me alwates this counfayle, where as I myabte boo but littlegoob, I neuer bybbe barme . and that that I mught have worth peace. I mouer Grous feg: Suche as 3 mighte o. uercome with praiers , Inquer feares with threatninges. Where as 3 might remedy fecretive, 3 byo neuer chaffyce openipe: them that I myghte correcte with warninges, I never burted with beatynges . Duche as Ichafticed openlpe, fürf abuertifeb fecretipe. And fy. nallye I neper challiced one, but I for gane foure, Jam ryghte fozowfull, becoule that I baue chaftiled, and am glad because that I parboneb . In as muche as I was borne as a man, my flefhe is berg

gen ani the peti MA fent Dels Øa of : fric 9:2 hat ing the tha no

per

DU

ret

thi

ME

(it

w

th

th

ber

3 Di

Spir

bere salen with mormes, and because a bane lived bertueufly in my life, my fuirite hall nom reft with the Gods.

alth

necy

and

ete.

me.

chas

fet.

me.

rep:

cer

ters

nge

this

but

and

. 1

0,

rel

ght

PCE

app

eth

ent,

fye

030 ben

20

be

IS re

Wow thinked thou myfriend Antigenns, what an Cpitaphe was thyse And how glosyous was his lyfe, fythe the memory of him bute this day aby. beth to immortall? And as the Goddes may belve me in all goodneffe, and defend me from pll . I baue not fo great belife of Bompey with his army, noz of Baius Julius Cefar with bys Baules of Fraunce, noz of Scipio with his Afe fricanes, as 3 bane of the kyng & Cy. pres with bis fepulchee. For that king bath moze glozy in that mountayne bes ing beade, then all the other had in all their lynes with all their triumphes that ener they bad in Kome. I fave not, but that all the workednesse of yll people Coulde be chadiced: For with out comparison be is wors that fauous roth the pll, then bee that committeth the pl: for the one proceedth of weakes nelle, and the other of malice. Butit fameth tome, and to all other that be wyle, that as the fonne is naturall, and the challicement voluntarye, fo ought the rigour of juffice to bee temperate,

pi

fi

b

Co that the Ministers Could thele come pattion rather then bengeance, wherly trespallers thoulde have occasion to a mend their fyn paffed, e not to reuenge the intury prefent. D what places and realmos baue ben loft not for the vines that the pli people bath committed, but rather by the bylozdinate inflice that the ministers of inflice baue erercifed? Dinking bytheir rigour te correct the bomages paffet, whereby hath ryfen fclaunders and ffrife, neuer none fuch beard of afore. Wiben a princo fendeth any person with the charge of inflice, be ought to lave to bym thele woozbes. which August Cefar fayb to the gouers mour of Affricke : I put not the confibenes of mine bonour into the banbes, mos committo the my inflice, to be a be Broier of innocentes, not an executio. eter of fanners, but that with one haud thou foulbelt belpe the goo, to mayn. taine them therein, and with the other hand to belpe to rayle them that be gli from their noughtines . And mone ontencion is to lend the forth to be apper ceptour of opphans, and an abuncat for widowes, a furgion for all moundes, a Haffe for the blynde, a father to energe perfon,

this of

perfon, to speake sayes to mine smesmies, and to reloyce my friendes. In this maner I would thou houldest vie thy selfe in energy place, so that by the same of pitisulnes such as be mine that be in rest, and cotent to be my subjects, and that traungers that be desirous to come and to serve ms.

This intruction Augus Cefar gans to a governour of bys , because it was hewed hym y be was femwhat cruell in y realme. Certainly they were thoat mords, but they be right conventious. And would to god they were writte in the barts of our iubges . Theu waitett: bow that ite is fore troubled by reafor of the Cenfors & Indaes theref. It is a noyful transile to receine the autozity of iuffice into the babofan bniull man. and it is a thing not to be fuffered, that one with tyzanny thoulde tyzannife bis uers other: not with the life, but with the audosity to correct goo men, there by to be called a good Cenfoz. I be auto. ritie of his office geuen to bim by brs prince ought to be bis acceffary end his god life for peincipall : in fucte maner that by p reditute of his inflice, the pil Quit feele the execution theref. Althat

baue

e one

in come

wherey

n to a

anenge

ces and

e pines

eb, but

se that

reifed !

est the

rpfen

te fach

endeth

uffice.

Ozbes.

gouers

confi.

nbes,

16 B 30

cutie.

baub

nagn.

other

es, a erye fon,

have auctority, Could temper it to wife bome and purenelle of lupuce. It is a great goodnes to the common wealth, great confusion to bym that is chasticed with paine, when the milerable that is chaftgeed , feeth nethyang in him that chaftifeth, whereby be bath Deferuedto ba chaffeced . And contrary, it is a great flackenes in a Prince to commaund, ¢ great hame to the common wealth to confent, and great inconuenience and reprofe to the indac to erecute : when a page tagetche fog a fmall fault is put to moze paine for the fame final faut bone in one day, then is genen to them that be great for many tyrannies, that they baue committeb buring their life. Thefe be they that permert the commo wealth and sciaunder the world, and put them felnes out of authopitie.

An the third yeare that great Pompey tooks Cha, the whych is nowe Jerulatem, the lame tyme beyng there Walerins Graceus, thyther came an Pebruc or a Jew, as the annales thew, to complaine to the lenate of the wronges and griefes that were done to hym in that land, and in so doying hys errand in the name of all that Province, he said these

woogbes:

ENCLOSE OF

moordes people, y our gob Die of al to be in f mains, of Wount bis arm the grea and wit of our fi be loft . it fore Di haue no is our C there be Aftie th baue pa Komai cians bi muche ther . 2 fenner. and as tother

the Mc

cafe 3

refole

tourne

moordes: Dfathers confcript, D banno people, your fatal definies permit, and pur god leaueth bs with Berufalem, las pie of al Affe , e mother to the Bebques, to be in feruace of Rome , & to the Momains, certainly great was the power of Wompey, e muche moze the force of his army to take bs. But therfore 3 fay the greater was the ye of our God, and without comparison the multitude of our finnes, wherep we bid merite to be loft . I would pe knewe one thing, it fore displeaseth me, that ye Komains have not proved it by experience : That is, our God is fo tull, that yfamong bs there had bene ten int men, and among fiftie thousand pil, one good, he woulde baue parboned all the pil: And then re Komains thald baue fene as the Caipe cians bib , bot our God alone maye ba muche mosethen all your goodes tones ther . And certainlye as long as trete framers, folong re Chall be our lordes, And as long as the yee of & bebane ach tothenbure, fo leng thall the power of the Memains laft . And becaule in this cafe & fololog one way, and by our fene refolewe an other waye, re can not res tourne to bencur our geb openly, mez 3

to honour dyners goddes . I wyll leans this matter to p gods , by whole power we baue bene nearithed, and by whole bountie we be governed, and retourne to the cale of our ambaffabe. De knows what peace hath beine betwene Roms e Inde, and bet wene Inde and Kome, we with you , and you wyth bs . In all thinges wee have obeyed you, and ye bs. Bo int thing we have benyed you. And because there is nothing more belired of the people, and leffe put in operacion then is peace, and there is nothing more abborred, by the which abborring spery man lineth then is warre : 3 000 warns you of this with truthe, wounds therfore suffice, put them away that for lowe your wyls, to do be yil. And let be baue no fuch malicions folhe, as entyle bs to rebell. The greatel figne & ffrom gel piller of peace is, to put away the porturbers of peace. Withat profite is to lay peace, peace, in fecrete to fay war, war : I fap this because you have bant Wed the elbelt fonne of kynge Joumes out of Lion for his bemerites , and ye baue leut in bis Cebe Campanius, Mar cus Kuffas and Malerius Graccusfo; presidentes. They be foure plaques, or

for m (Pr mi the fen the the. gre BuE tock then v be bein berti ther

the your not be read in What Rouse Andre.

mighty of blood E deaga

foure

four petitiences, to that the least of them were lufficient to empoylon the wbols Empire of Rome, then much foner our

SHE

per

ofe

me

211

12,

all

y:

111.

fi.

21

a

19

00

8

milerable realme of Baleftine. sie Taubat thing can be more montirous then that the Judges of Home fooulde fend men to put awaye yll cuffemes fre them that be yll, e they them felnes are the innentours of netus byces : will bat greater Chame and inconnenience is in Austice, then they that have autoritys to chaffyce wanten youthe, to glosyfye them felues to bee Captagnes of them y be wilbe : Wathat greater infamy can be in Rome, than they that ought to be bertuous and ina, to gene erample to se ther to be yll and vicious ? I lys if they baue not fo waitten e snlarged the Difcipline of iuffice, that they have taught the youth of Inde fuch vices, that have not bene beard of by our Fathers, noz read in no bokes, not fene in our tyme. D Komaynes, belens me in one thyng, what countayles Inde buth taken of Home at thys bours, let Home take of Inde. Many realmes are gotten weth mighty Captagnes, and much theoding of blod, and sught to be observed with lead Andge, not in thedding of blands, 19b.1.

but in getting ofbartes. Certainly the Indge that wonneth mos good wylles then money, ought to be beloued, and be that ferueth for money, and loofeth the god wyla, for euer onabt to be abborred as the pestilence. Wil hat thinks ye is the cause now abaies, that your presidentes be not obered in a juff caufe :Dfa truth it is, because that fyzit they commaunde butuft thinges. The commandements that be iuft, maheth foft e meeke barts. and fache as be buind, maketh menne cruell. Wie be fo miferable in all myfc ries, that to him that commanbeth wel, we obey pil, and the moze yll they com maund, the moze obeied would they be. Weleue me in one thrug, that of o great lyghtueffe and imali fadnes of the Bud aes, is bred little feare and great hame in the Soubiedes . Wile that be gewes thinke our feines wel adusttifed by the mouthe of our Gob, that laybe : Curry Daynce comittinge charge of inflycett him that be faeth bnable to erecute the fame , og both not payncipalize fog du Ayes fake accomplite infice, but doct it for his owne profite, or elles to pleas the partye, thyucke fursive whenth Paynes ooth not regarde thrs, by four

1 1

71

m

re

m

神:

rea

to

the

316

JF02

pe f

Dzen

ferus

3ews

uaple

pronit

one in

be put

thep th

to wait

Ambal

way that he thinketh leaste of, he thalf le bis benog infamed, bys crebence let. bis asod miniched, and fome great chafficemet come to bis boule. And becaufe I have other thinges to lave in fecrete, s will conclude as now openly. Finally # lage, if ye topil conferne your realme long tyme, for the whiche ve bane putte your felues in great perpis, kepe and maintapne iuffpce, e we thall beare you reuerence: Commaund as Romains, & we hall obeve as Webzues : Beue bs a Defident that is mercyfull, and all our realme fal be obedient: 15e not tocruci to chaftice our mettenelle, e we thall be the miore obediet to your preheminence: I requipe pou, defire be ere pe comand. foz in defirping and not commaundyng re fail finde loue as fathers to thechils Dien : And no treason as of Lordes to feruauntes. All thefe thinges fapo the Jewe, wheref the fenate bad great mer uayle . And fozthwyth the Denateurs plouided, for these tufte thonges : The one was, that all thefe waydes Goulde be put in wyptinge, to the entent that thep buld be put in the bokes ordeined to write in all goo favings of at ftrauge Amballabours . The leconde , to put Đb.u. Domma

m.

eat

101

ame

nes

the

ESTY

ceto

e the

2 30

Doeth

oleal

en th

four

1000

homne Gracens Walerins , becaufe hie was focruell, and in batred with the people. The thyate they pronided lave late of Lyon to bee Brefident of that realm. Then bow femeth it to the mo friend Antigonus, byb not thys Debine frenke bigbly: D Kome without Rome that of Kome bolbeth nothinge but the walles , and art fallen into butbriffye bices: Wihat bibbeft thou when fuche a thante was laid to the by an Debartne. in the myda of the Senate : Certainly the greatest plange among al planges, e the greatest lotte among al lottes is whi the prince bath byslife fo withoute life, bys inficie le without inflice, bys bebes fo without benes, and in al envi fo bold and barbye, and in all goodnes fuche a coward, that right wifely his chen men Do accule bym, and traungers reprone bym , none both loue bym , but all bate bynt, e bys friendes wil not belpe bym, and bys enemyes wyll perfecute bym. They that be prefent, refuse hys good melle, e they that be ablent, procure bys pil, they that live, take awaye bys lyfe,t the bead his fepulebes . Pow to returne to purpole of our Judges, I pray the Artigenus them metty minde wheref come

by princes and with take the bithe timp; lpile that not o

Thefi poynth of they thay a person extrem late of labour malyce

Ther

Rice.

pet is

commeth now abaves the great felanne ber of veople, the infamy of the prince. and the perilin inflicee If thou knowest it not barken & 3 hall them the where by all goeth out of oaber . They that be prinie, are fo importunate, and the prine ces not refuling them , they beguilyng, and be luffring to be bequiled: The one with couetife, and the other worth ignorannce, both acue to fush that he fhould take fro, and take away from fuch as bethould deue bnto, and bonozeth the that bithonogeth byur kiepeth the righteous in pailon, and belinereth the vicious, Des fpileth erperte persons, truffeth them that be lende; and finally, they prouite not offices to men , but men to offices. They ordayne the briult to minitter ins Dice, and boiniury to them that be inft: pet heare and & fhall theme the moze. Thefe miferables, after that then be ap poprited and let in thep; offices, where, of they be nothung inathye, mose for thay audolitie, then for merite of they? perfonnes, they are feared worth they? extreme tuftice. They take on them the flate of great men, with the fweate and labour of poote men. They fupply with malyce, that they want of bifcretion: and Db.iu.

n

ts

n.

100

ps

2.5

rne

hes

eref

1116

And woord of all , they meafure the infrice of other men, with their owne vane per btilitie. Det barken and I Gall fave more . After that thele Ideotes fe them felfe in the gulfe of thefe bains bufinele fes, then they lacke the rayne of know. lege, and the failes of wilbome, and the ankers of experience, no; cannot remes Dy a fmal matter, but innet other more greater, alteryng and troublynge the peace fer their own particular wealth. They weeve for their own harme: And no leffe for the wealthe of other, and fys nally leefe them feluss. And therefore they abuenture them felues into the gulfen.s inflame theys Lozds that have asuca them fuche offices , to dene them to fuche as baue beferued them . Thou maye aknow, that the beginning of the is price and ambition, and their mpoole to chay and malice, their ende is death and defiredien. And if my counsell wer taken fuch thould have no credece with vinces of governours, but as fclandico men to be seperate, not al onelye fro the comon wealth, but fro their liuss, Soure, ive areat is the conetile of them that be Sameles, which wout hams bemaund effices of the Senate of princes, but it is a moze 200

the the dear fraithe, the com

2

Kon in the Gaire and Garren bees, cedon Lucit Augu

fauou
umph
chayn
witho
fawe i
centin

befel

a more bolones of malyce for the Brins ees to acue them. In thyse in the other thinges thefe are fo bamnable, that nev ther the feare of the Goddes both withbeam them, not the Brime both not refraine them, noz bengeance both not let the, noz the como welth both not accuse them, e aboue al other reafon both not comanno the, not the law Inbone them. I D my friende Antigonus, note thys wordethat I waytein the ende of my letter. In the years of the foundacion of Kome. vi. C. rlu. the Romarnes as then in the worlde badde divers warres, as Baius Celius agayof them of Trace. and Onco Corden bys brother againtle Bardine, Junius Silla againd y Ulika bees, Dinutius Kuffus against the Wa cedoniens, Seruilio Sicipio againfi the Lucitains, and Maries Conful again@ Jugurtha Bing of the Qumidiens . It befel fo, that Bocco king of Mauritain fauoured Lugurtha, and bpon them tre; umphed Parins, and they laded with chapnes were led afoze bys chariot, not without great compassion of them that laweit . after thystriumphe bone, incontinent the fame date by countaile of the menate, Augurtha was beheaved 18b.iiu 111

Ė

b

b

0

£

É

D

S

in prifort, and his companion Bocchus bab parbon of bys life. the saufe mas. It mas a cuffome none to be put in in-Dice, but firft the auncient boke fould be fearched to for if any of his nzebecel fours bab bone before any feruite bato Kome, whereby the capting hould merite to baue parbon of his life, and then it was found that the graundfather of Bocchus cameto Home, e made great eracions before the Sonate, by whele wordes and fentences his faid nephely merited to have pardon of his life. And among other of his layinges be rebear. led thefe berles y layo: What is that realme, where is no god among theyl. not pllamong the goo ? Wabat is that realme, that bath their boules full of god fymple perfons, and banifheth as ways all wyfetome : D2 what is that realine, that fuche as be good are Cow. ardes, the yll bardy! Da what is that realure, where all peauble are bifpiai. fed, a the fedicions prayled ? What is that realme that fleaeth them & would their wealth, and are anary with them that would helpe their pil? De what is that realme that permitteth the proud voze folkes, and the ritch typantese Dr inbat

fpha thee neffe (uchs other **lobat** thep a 00 P20 pll the they (Bo, ani bo.ant be.ant to refit be non foace th els bilp wyll co Chall tai faid the Dow th by the is breaket that is la ting as b father of letter 3 1

fecrete te

ment mo

iphatis frealme, wher they all know the supil, and none presureth any godneffe ? Da what is that realme, where fuchs bices are openly committed, that other realmes fears to be fecretly : D: inhat is that realms, inhere as all that they belire, they procure, & all that they be procure, they attains, and all that is vil they thinks, and all that they thinks they fay, and at that they fay, they may so and all that they mave bo they bare bo, and put in operacion that they bars be, and week of all, ther is none fo gob to relift it ? In fach a realme ther fhuib be none inhabitaunt. Foz within thozt frace the vil men thall be chaunged, 02 els bilpeopled of amb men. 82 the Cobs wyll confound them , or the tyrauntes hall take them . Diners thinges were faid the which I paffe oner at this time. Bow thinkest thon Antigone: I fineare by the immostall Goos, that my bart breaketh to thinke of the great maine that is layo boon Rome by fuebs ways ting as was left to them by the granns father of this king Bucchus . This my letter I would thou houlded reads in ferrete to the Detours, and if they as mend not, we thall Ande the meanes to chaftice

chaffice them openly . And as fourbing thy banifoment, I promife the to be thy good friends to the Senate, that he may toy our auncient amitie together. And to get the out of that He certain ly I fall bo my biligence. I baue wait. ten to my Secretarye Banutius to be lyuer the two thoulande ferters to reliene thy monertie : And thus I fende the my letter, to comfort the beaute bart . Afay no meze, but the gobs gene the contentacion of that thou woulded baue iop, and reft to the person. And al mante copposall empis, erueli enemiss, and for the Of fal destenies be feverate frome Warke. for the behalfe of my wofe faultine, I falute thee and thy wrfe Huffa . Sobi is thyne, and I am thins . With bifita cion of toy I bane receiued thy letter, and thankefullye I fend the myne. I loinges thail not reft to beare to fe the perfor meman in Italy, and ther in Dicile to leaue my lothe th feuer quartaine.

I The .rij.letter.

A letter fent by Marcus to Lambert lefen : at Gouernour of the Ile of Helefpont, when he dyd banifh the Va-

caboundes

fricke Lamb tespon on ant am fu ball fei that the baue p long ag well for lent to t

ervice to naund 1 hember ffurre,

Brephou

te tiveli

caboundes from Rome.

1

e

1 a

al

20

32.

Arke Couverour of Mome, lozb of Alis , confederate with them of Europe, friend of them of Af. fricke, enemy of the Paures : To the Lambert gonernour of the He of De, kipont. fenbeth of his part contentacis on and faretis fro the facret Genate. 3 am farred wyth the furres that thou hall fent me, and am clothed wyth the mantel and am right wel pleafed with the Greehoundes. If I had thought that thins absence from Koms thouse baue procured fo much fruit inthat ile. 12. she long ago I Chould have Determined as to well for thy profit as for my feruice . I er, lent to thee in Demaundyng but fmall: loinges in mp fpozt, and thou baft fent fon memany thinges in earned . In good my whice thou has better proporcioned the bruice with noblenedle, then I to come manno with my couetife. If thou re. member. I fent to the for a polen fkins ffurre, and thou baft fent me twelus bert welen : and 3 bybbe fende but for fyre brephoundes , and thou batte fent nt, twelve. Trulge in thes case my ndes pies

pleafure is bouble . Fat bere in Rome the great largelle is unblifbed, and my freatl conetife there in Belifpont, And becaufe 4 am fure thou balt great thankes of me . I way to Goo to fende the fainte and bealth, and that fortuit be not benyeb the at a gob boure. 3 fent the the barkes of maifter foles. and yet I baue not fent the all . For if by the I bad banified all the foles in Home. we fould baue peopled be with a new people. Thefe mailler foles baue bene to wply to teach folly, and the Mornain youth fo apt to learne, though they be the War put in three barkes, their disciples wold empire, lans the thousand Carrackes . Than feas, to ! great margail of one thing, e my bart men. Ar Iclaundereth the Gods : Fog 3 fe well mibeft t the sarthquakes safteth bown boules, milheb b and great maters beareth away byt tayn Ari nes, troffes fræfeth bines, fobain thum noumeb Dering a tempeffes breaketh bownete Dylla . wers, fearlity of water caufeth bearth, falt fini cogrupt agge maketh an ente of them capituler that be topfe : and yet there is nothing bany the that can make an ende of thefe fooles fleibe of All things at this day faileth at Kome, poubers except all onely thefe pole trewandes, well lear Boffer s. Mumblers Iblaiers, oz broms asthong flates,

flates. there i fernice and ful barkes wele m mith th is balot Home : left as fimple, men. 20

dates, Juglers and fuch other, of lobare there is vnows and to many. D what a feruice Choulbell thou be tothe Cobbes. and what profits to Mouns, that for theis barkes ful of foles to fent one late with wele men ? Dnething ? well fav. that with the benes of the wife men that vie is balowed, y aunciently were banified by the malyce and enurs of them of Home: If the fmelleng wittes be not left , as Italy Kincketh of them that be fimple, fe y le fmelleth fweite of wife men. Wiben Jeame frem the warsaf the Warthes, the fourth years of myne smoire. I paffeb into that Ale by Diners leas, to fee the fepulchaes of aficiet wife men. And in the citie of Doubite, in the mibelt therof, lieth Dnibe, that was bas. Inithed by August, and under the mouns tayn Arpines is the fepulchee of the res moumet Armene ozateur , banified bo bylla . At the porte of Deganant, thou h, thalt finde the benes of Colliborus rem capituler of the antike lawes, that was ng bany theb by Rero the cruell; and in the es. felbe of Clinos, bnber a marble, is the ne rouders of Difife Stenio , that was fo es, well learned in the feuen artes liberal. milasthough be had new founde thru, be eg, MAS

twas banythed by the Barpans . I fave Toz troutes thou halte finde it thus, for with me knies & baue touched theve fe pulchies. And all that feafon my tender eies wer as ful of water, as their bones were bard in the earth. Thefe were not banifico for no byllanies that they had Done, but it was the merits of our fore fathers, that they woulde be prinated from the company of fo noble Barons: and we thege chelozen fro the pouter of so renounce lages. I can not tel which is the greater , the fantalge that & baut to theme 318,0) the compattion of mele fed for rable Rome . I doo plage the as my friends, and commaund the as my lar unent, to regarde the places that I ham ries, or hewedtha. Foritisa just thong, and tomble molt inft, that luche Cities bie prinile ges by them that lyneth, when they are that the peopled with fushe beade wife menne that the And mazeouer, Centurion knowsth by caffon mores, the beaupe cafe that thefe pilot thep in ners had with be, and wie with them, compar the Day of the feat of mother Berecin Cobbes thia. I fav, I faw not that day fo much men w erneity in Kama, as we canled infame way th toroug sall the Capire. Kome was no gmart eter oneccome be them that wer valiand If the a

and t gene les , t urrto bapth Home wast blers cafe, mapte.

fith Li Doe rei famou that; n laughe thefe fo

ė

25

75

15 at

ab

81

69

of

BUE

and bertuous, that day we faine ouer's gone and troben buderfote, by thole for les , the walles of Kome, that were neuer touched by the Poenians , had that bay their towpes ful of armed trewads. Rome,that trimmphed oner al realmes was triumphed been that bay, with toblers a tuglers , 3 am fo abathed in this cale, that I wet not what to fare na to wapte . Det one thing comfoateth me, if 15: fith Rome and the Romaines brinflye ich Doe recopee with thefe foles, the and the famous wyfe men iufflye fal be chaftiled for they foles. And in this the gods (8) hal not be bifpleafen that fithe Keme 1117 eri launbeth at thefe tre wants and mockeand ries, one bais the Hall weeps with thefe and tomblers and Jugglers. I bany the all thefe for ener fro Kome, net fes b blent are that they bane theo, but for the bartes that they bane pernerted, not for the gra by casen of any that be bead, but becanio ile they were mailers of follies. Without em, comparison it is greater effence to the cin Coddes, and more tomage to the ceme uch men wealth thefe tre wantes to take as ame way the wets fro the wife folkes, then murtherers to take away mes lynes. lian If the greatest gifte amonge all grites

of faxing, be to kieps a good wit, let no man prelume to be of a relifull buser. Andings, that is an extreme friends to thele tremandes. Welend me one thing, as one bego lough another, a one bego another, and one wile man an other; le one fole lough an other fole.

A remember on a Days as I renoined the regitters in p capitol, I read a right meruailous thing of Dzuetus a famous Diatour . whiche is buried in the Tle of Belifpont, on the mount Abamantine: Baben great Scipio came fro the ber of the Boenians , beter accompanyed with bunger Carnen tre manbes . then with baliant captaines, be faye to bym: Df trouthe it is a great hame to the. and a finall bonour to the Genate, that than that batt onercome the wife Afr frikes, and being fo wyle the felf, and the bloud of the wife Romains, wylt he accompanies with thefe trewandes and fooles . In that buhappy realme all the topfe men could not ouercome one, that was thought fo myghtye, among fo may my fooles. I fay to the, that thy wetis in more perylibere in Rome, then the lyfe in Affrike.

Thefe were god woodes, and not of

rage of t

1

tre

ani

92

tot

the

fran

accu

then

beia

from

iplen

trein

boun

TEb:

bpo.th

fuffera

3H the

of Ran

Milence

was fp;

Eheatr

It is a 1

1

nn

here

e to

na,

BE

: fo

den

ght

1116

of

10:

120

639

en

m;

no wordly malice. And wythin a thorte whyle after, and by diversity of perfor, and for a small occasion thus poore olde Distour, and reche Philosopher, by the frendes of Despio was banished kinne, and sent into that yie.

Then behold Lambert, let be returne to these Anglers and tremandes: When they are landed in that Ale, let them go frank and fræ, lo that they die not their accustomed topes. Thou thalt constrain them to labor, and chastice them if they beide. For these milerable solke seying from inst tranaple, take on them butill tolenes, and connert mo men with their tremandie, then if open scools of bacarboundes were kent

There is nothing that our forefathers by b, that displeased me so muche, as the sufference of these buthristy trewands. In the yeare. Corps, of the soundation of kioms, in the time of an verible perfilence in Italye, to receive the people was syme sounds out the invention of Ebeatres, by the aduise of the trewads. It is a shancful thing to heare that the peakience dured but two years, and the tage of those unthrists bureth. in, bundled very sources.

Ri.j. Thans

Lambert, I belone wel, that the come playates that there payfoners have bed gun bere, hall neuer baue an end there, Bow be it. I care not, for the grubne of them that be pl, intificth the inflice and fentence of them that he cood. As the maiter of Pero layo : As much as the Dame of finns ought to be flet efthem That be good, fo much prayle is the infamy of the pil. I challtell the one thong, to thentent that this chafficement fulb not fame cruelt to the. Seing the Emi perours of Kome are full of clemeners to Araugers, it is reason that they shell be to marpe to there rien. Sythe fatall bettenies have besught mie into this world. I baue fene nething more bupit fitable to the commen wealth, no; orca ter folly in them that be light of ceray tions, noza woeffe innentien of vacar boundes, noz a moze colde rececacion il mostal folke, then to learn of thefe nam ners and Triflers, and fuch other 300 ters. Telbat thing is more montrous, then to fee tople men referce at theps fime of thefe bain triflers! Del hat great for mockery can be in the Cavitol, the war begar the felith laying of a Beller to be paule Contaure with great laughter of wife mi? Wha money: A greats

[cı pei ope siti geu bys allh cant nube rico, Wiba then t in Ita Popper Croud fiers ar Captail armes wander founding of mone tains, we ayug the lyues, an thepitern

ar

greater felauber can be to Dainces beus fes,then to have they gates alimaies o pen to recepte in thefe fales, and never oven to wife folkes: Un hat greater erus eltie can there be in onie perfon, then to gene more in one bay to a fole, then to bes fernantes in a yeare, or to bys kyn all bys lyfe: Bubat greater inconffancy canthere be, than to want men to fornubethe garifons and frontiers of Allie rico. thefs trewass to abide at Home: What like thame can ther be to Keme then that the memozy hal be left moze in Italie of thefe Tumblers, tre bants, Oppers, fyngers of Jeftes, Tabozers, Croubers, Danncers, Bununers , 300 fiers and Juglers, then the renemme of Cautaines, worth they triumphes and armes . And when theele Captames wandered all about in Bome in fafctie, founding they lewones, and gathering of money : the noble barons and Capie tains, went from realme to realme was ayug their money, aduenturing they lyues, and theddyng they; bloube . 38 the bitermost part of Spayns , wien bel war began betwene the Liberiens and ill Contraines, and they of Liberte lacked ha money: Two Juglers and Eabouters Ai u. offeren

of

m

UQ

us,

offered to mayntains the war a whole years . And it followeth, that with the ambes of two fooles manye wils men were flaine and sucreome.

In Cobele a citie of Affe, the famous temple of Diana was stificed with the conficacion of the goodes of fuch a tre-

mand and foole.

Talben Cabmus edificed the citie of Thebes in Egipt , with fiftie gates, the Somurels gaue bint moze towards it then all bis friendes.

Af the biftozie be true , when Angul edificed & walles of Rome, he had most of the tremands that were browned in Apper, then of the common treafores.

The art Kinge of Cozinthe aroleby fuch villaynes, 3 faws bis fepulture at Cozinth, And as I fay of this fmall no ber, I might fay of many other.

Webolde then Lambert , howelyttle care the gobbes take, and bom bariable the cale of fortune is, and how the betis of men fali . Some be bab in memozy for thepr follye, and fome for they well bome. Dustbing is come to my mind of the channes of thefe tremantes and that is, whiles they be in prefence, the make energ man to laugh at the folius

th

fo.

bn

ÍM

it e

thy

fort

1000

and

Ebi

OH H

topfu

Ring

SP20

pense

Beine

pe

that they bo and fay, and when they be gone, cuery man is losy for bys money that they bare away . And of trenth, it is a int fentence of the Cobs, that fuch as baus taken bayne pleafures together, when they are bepartes, to weeps for their loffes . I will mayte no more unte the, but 3 de fende the this letter in Brake, to the entent that thou thein it over all the 3le . Send forthwith the thyps agapne, for they must bee fent forth with the provisions into Illirico. Beate bee with the Lambert , bealth and good fortune bee with me Warke. The Denate faluteth the , and thou on my behalfe thalt thew to the His the topfull happy sufformes. My wife fau-Rine faluteth thes, and fenbeth a rotch gyabell to thy baughter. And in recempense of thy furres, 3 fende the rytche Bemeis.

it

açı in

ge.

18 1

nív

ttle

ogya eest

my f

inde

tta

The. riij. letter.

A letter fent by Marke the Emperour, to Catulus hys special friende, of the nouelties of Rome,

3i.itj.

sparke

MARCYS

Arche the new Cenfoz, to thee Catalus the olde Cenfoz . It is ten bayes pat , that in the temple of the God Janus, I recepued the letter : And I take the fame God to togtnes, that I bab rather bane frene the perfon. Thou waitelt, bowe my writing is long, but the Mortnelle of tyme maketh me to answer thee moje briefely far away, moze then 3 would. Thou defred me to geue thee knows ledge of the newes bere . Therto I and fwar, that it were better to bemaunde, if there be any thong abibben bere in Monte of Italy that is olde. For news by our beaup beffenies, all that is good and old is ended, and new thinges that be pli and betellable, we mave fo bay ly. The Compercur , the Confull , the Mribune, the Denatours , the Coiles, the flamines,the Dietours, the Cen turions, all thefe thinges be newe, but the Willapnes that bene olde andall paffeth to make newe offices, and to ordayne flatutes and practickes, and then to come to the Counfels, and to raple bp lublidies , in luche wyle, that there bath bene mor nouelties weth

b the of the new old

foat that ken Mon thail then

profit Diter behold Lam their i the ini

after to med to their b

in thefe fours yeares, then in time paffed in foure bundgeb yeare . Ette noto affemble together a three burnozed to counsell in the Capitall, and there we blafen and boaff, fweare aud preinyfe, that fame of be may fubone and put be per other: to fausur one, and veffroy an other : to chaffile the yil , and remarde the goo; Ac reparts olde, and chiffre new : Toplack biccs bp by the rotes, and to plant bertues: Lo amende the olde, and followethe god : To reprous typantes, and affil the pope: and when that wee are gone from thence, they that fpeake bed meibes, are often faken with the world derdes . D beaupe Rome, that now a baics bath fuch bepatours, that in faying, we thall bo. toe thail boo, paffeth out their lyfe: And then every man fæking for bys eline profit, fargetteth the commen wealth. Ditentymes 3 am in the Senate to behold other , as they regards me, and I am abatheo to beare the elequence of their wordes , the seals of inflice , and the infification of their parlens : And after that I come thence, I am athamed to fee their fecrete extercions, and their damnable thoughtes, and they? Bi.tig. vil

at

T'

þs

S,

110

ut

all

te

no

to

bat

th

in

pli workes to plaine and manifel And get ther is an other thing of more mar. unyle, and not to be fuffered that fuebe perfons as are mot befamed, and ble molt bifbonet bices , wyth their mot bamnable intencions make there a. nowes to pomoti cruel juffice . It is an instfable rule, and of bumains malics mof plen that be that is mof bar by to commit greatelt stimes, is mol cruell to geus fentence agaynt an other for the fame offence . We thincke that we regarde our owne crimes, as thosowe final nets, that ranfeth things to fame the letter. And we remember the faults of other in the water, y caufeth thinges tolesme greater then they bo. Dow manys baue I ferre condemned to be hanged by the Senate for one small fault bone in all the lyfe, and yet they commit the fame fault enery bours. I haue read, that in the time of Alere ander the great, ther was a renounce Dirate of Roner on the fea, which robe bed and blowned all thyppes that he could ger : and by commaun bement of fire good kyng Alexander, there was an armye fent fooith to take bous. And inben be was taken, and prefented to

Aler me E fea ir out o The ! kape Alera loft: g one th and b bunda all the fand m 3 [mea mer as asertr atue m lyttle f

and thou a the received if his too bis prom rate to be my, and then be to a prom

fouid i

Alex did right

Alcrander, the king fait to bim : tobeto ms Dionibes, why boeff they beepe the fea in baunger , that no thyp can fayle aut of the Caft into the Bileft fes thece The Wirate aunf wered and faib : 4f & have the leain baunger, why bott thou Airrander have all the land and fea as loft: D Alexander becaufe & fiebt with one thin in the fea. I am callen a theefe. and because then rebbeft with times bundged thros on the fea, and troubles all the world with two bandied thanfand men.t bou art calleb an Emperozi Ilwears to the Alexander, if Fostune wer as fauourable to me, and the gods asertreme against the they woulde geue me thins Empire, e geue the my lyttle fbyp , and then perabuenture 4 fould be a better kyng then thon art. and thou a worffe thefe then 3 am.

These were bygh wordes, and well received of Alexander, est trouth to lie if his woordes were correspondent to his promises, he made him from a Pirate to bee a great Captayne of an army, and he was more vertuous on land then he was cruel on the sea.

I promits the Catulus, Alexander bis right well therein, Dionides was

to be mailed greatly for that be had fain 23m a Daiss in Italye, they that robo. senipe are called Logos , and they that rob princip are called themes.

An the pere bokes of Linius, I have red that in the fecond troublous marre punike, betwene the Romains and Car thadinenfe, ther came an Amballabour Lulitarn, lent fra Sparme, to treate for accord of peace, sallbe he cante to Rome. be proued before the Benat, that fithe be entred into Italye, be badde bene tenne tymes robbed of bys goods.and whilest be mas at Kome, be babbe feene one st them that robbed bim, bang bove an o ther that had befended bym . He ferng To plia bede, and boins the thefe was faued mythoute inflice , as a befperate man tooke a coale and moote on the gi bet as followeth.

And gibet, thou art made amog theues, northed among thouses, cut of thenes, they have wought of thenes, made of theues, let it with its amonge thenes, and thou art people the grindig with innocentes.

And there as I reads thefe woodes, friend Car was in the opiginall of Linius, and in line fulm bis billozies, I (weare to the by the im and his chi montall Bons, that all the Decade was la Batrons

weitten

Sozvete. Mon2be not tel 1 but the tender . that 4 fe the play are foba balour . their fal. baffelp n geratra ger it wy mbole fri bs in Lopi fene, whe refping, a They bar and foder felicitie ba their info years after

waytten wyth blacke ynks, and theels mosabes mythreads bermilyan . 4 can not tel what morbes 4 thould fend the. but that every thrng is fone we and fo tender, & is toynco with fo pli frment. that 4 feare me all toyll fal forainly to the playne earth . I tell thee , that fome are fodaynly rylen within Kome buto balour, to whem I will rather affure their fal, then their lyfe. Foz al building haltely mabe, eannet be fure. The low geratræ is kept in kys kynde, the lone ger it woll be creit be olde . The trees whole fruit we sate in fomer, bo warme bsin lepnter. D howe manye baue we fens. wherof we have marueiled of their rufyng, and bene abathen of they fals! They bane growen as a whole piece. and fodenly maffed as a fkum . Abevz felicitie bath bene but a thoat poput.and their infortune as a long lyfe . Finally. they have arebyed the myll, and armed it with fienes of encreale, eafter a litthe orinaing, left it inutils all the tubols years after. Thou knowed well my friend Catulus, that we have fene Cincius fuluius in one perc made Conful, and his children Tribunes, and his wife Matrone for younge Maydens, and bellde

befice that made kepers of the Capital. and after that not in one years, but the fame bay we fato Cincius bebeabedin the place, bys chylbren broinned in To ber, bys wyfe banimes from Rome, bys house rafed bowne to the ground, and al bys good confilked to the common tree fory . This rigorous erample we baue not read in anye booke to take a copy of it, but we have fene it worth our eyes, to kape it in our myndes . As the nations of people are parible, fo are the contin ons of men biners, and appotites of mo tall folks. And me thinketh this is trut, lepng that plome long, fom bate, e that that forme feite, forme elebeweth . And that that fome fetteth lyttle by , sthet make much of. In fuch wife that allem not be content with one thyna.noz fame with althinges cannot be fatiffieb . La energentan chule as him lift. embian the marine when be wyll, & had rather mount a loft pace to the fallyng, andy I cannot come thereto, I wyllabyde by the ways , rather then myth (weate to mount hadely, and the to tomble bown beading. In this cale Athe mens barts binder france it, we næde not wayte fut ther with pennes. And of thes matter regard

patchet of the fiter into mour to spirite of the present and some, founds

founds walles not by o of them come to treasur

ıl

V

18

to

ns

16,

at

remard not the little that I ben fave. but the great beals that 3 toyl fay. And fith Thane begun, and thou art in Braungs landes. I will waite this all the newes from bence . This yere the tro bave of May there came an Ambaffabour out of Alle , faving be was of the ple of Ces tyn,a baron right slegant of boby, rub. av of afpecte, and recht barbye of come rage . We confybered beyngat Kome. though the fomer bayes were long, yet winter would braw on and then wold 103 it be baungerous fagling into this yle, and falme that his buffnes was not bifpatched: On a daye beyongs at the gate in of the fenate feing at the fenatours en-186 ter into the Capitoll, wythout any ar-MA meur bpen them , be as a man of good ms write and selatour of his countrey , im the prefense of be all layb thele morbesacs AD fathers confcript, D bappy pepple. bet 3 am come from a Braungs country to by d Rome, enelye to fee Rome , and 3 baue founds Rome wythout Rome . The e to malles where wyth it is incloses hath ion not brought me bother . but the fame arts of them that governe it . 3 am mot fut come to fes the treafory mberein is the itel treasure of all realmes, but 3 am come nari (m

to listhe facres Benate, as out of the monch iffueth the counfaile for all men. acame not to fee you . bycaufe pe ban, quethe all other, but because 3 thought yours ne ne bertuous then all other . I bare well fave one thong, ercepte the Doos make me blind, and trouble mine bader Manbing, ve bee not Momaines of Kome, nor thes is not Kome of the Ko mapres your predecestours. Tele baus beard in our yle that byuers realmu baue ben won by the baliantnes of one, and conferued by the implooms of al the Senate: And at this houre ye are mou lyke to be deffroyed, then to wonne at your Fathers opode . All their eterals was in goodneffe, and ye that are then collegen, paffe all your tyme in ceremo nies. Tiap thes pe Komaines, beraule ye baue almost keltes me weth lange eng at you, to for how ye bo all as much your diligence to leave your armout without the gate of the Benate, as your predecellours byobs take to them to be fende the Empre . Winat profpte isi to you to leave your armes for the furt tis of your perfons, and put them of wher with pedea all the world? What profetet it to the thoughtfull Sutter that

that the fothe f and by armieD' well re ron net licieus ground with ba pe fears put on I may po leffe,fe mocent fes of f not tell Seme: from fa taken a

the law it feeles the

wot n

ulle,it

of tyzar

olke the

ible, an

and the

that the Senatour entreth buarmien in to the fenate mytheut (word pa bagger. and bys bart entreth into the fornate armed with malice ! D Komaynes. 3 will re knowe, that in our yle we bolbs rounet armed Captaines , but as mas licious Benatours, net wyth farps grounden (weo; bes and baggers, but with bard barts, and benemeusteungs we feare bs. If he thould in the Benate put on barnelle ; and there wyth take a bay your lynes, it were turn finall leffe, leying that ye fustague not the inmorentes, not by spatches to the business. way your lynes . It were tut a finall les of luters ; 3 ran not fuffer it. 3 cam ile not tell in what flate ye flande bere at Keme: Foz in our ple tec take armour 75 from foles, whether your armours are 10/ taken away as fro foles or mad folkes; 16 go ach our wot not . If it be bone fog ambicioule ulle,it commett not of Bomaines, but of typantes, that wanglers and prefull lolke Bould not be judges ourr the pees out Able, and the amtricus over the make-30 and the maticious curr the fimple . If it are be bene because ye are folce, it is met in he law of the Bets, that thee tunben Off feeles thoulde governs thee tunbeco bat bouland wyfemen. It is a long feafon IST, tha that

that I have targed for myne aunfweri and lycence, and by your madnes 3 am nowe farther of then I mas at the fyill bay, Wile bring oile, bony, faffern, wob. and tymber, fait, filuer and golde out of our ile into Mome, and pe wollthat we go els wher to locke in lice: De wil haue one lawe to gather your rentes, and an other to betermine your inflyes. De wil that we paye our tributes in one day, t ye wal not discharge one of our errandes in a mbole years. I requyze you ko maines betermine your felues to take away our lines, and fo we thall end: els beare our complaintes to the entent that we may ferue you. For in an other maner it may be, then ye know by hear ring with your eares, which perabuth ture ye woulde not lie with your syst And if we think my woods be out of ma furs, to y ve wel remedy my country, fet not by my life. And thus I make a ond. Berelpfrient Catulus, thefe be inozds that he fpake to b Senate, which I gat in wayting . I say of trouth, the the bardinelle that the Romaines well moont to have in other countries, il fame as now Braungers have in Hom There were that laid, that this Ambal fabei

fai fe; Cer pn upl tho Th but bim. bark The count that I Mice ! tront themi

chaftice bauting wher the friuting reation of thy to flice him one one that blat

fog it gr

trings

per four 02 -

fabour Mould be chafficed, but the Bods forbio, that for faying trouth in my prefence, be fould baue bene corred . It is vnouch and to muche to fuffer thele euyls, though we flea not and perfecute those that aduertife & warne be of the. The thepe are not in furety of p wolfe but if the thepheard have bys beg with bim, I meane Dogs ought net to leaus barkyng for to awake the thepheardes. Ther is no god commannoeth, noz law counfayleth, noz comen welth fuffereth that they whych are committed to chafice ivers, thoulde bang them that faie trouth . And lyth the Senatours fishe them felfe men in they liuing, and fomtyme more bumaine then other that be Iclaues, who els fonlo beliuer them fro challicement : Db Kome and no Kome. having nothing but the name of Kome, wher is now become the noblette of the triumphes, the glozy of thy chilozen, the reditude of thy indice, and the beneur of thy temples ? for as nowe they cha. flice bim moze that murmureth againft one onely lenatour, then they bothem that blafpheme all the Copers at once. foz it græueth me meze to fa a Sena. four og Tenfour to be woo: Re of all Kk.h ather

a contract of the contract of

en

other , then it byfpleafeth me, that it fould be fayor, that be is the beft of all other . Fa; a frouthe 3 fage to the, my frende Catulus, that as nowe we neds not fake to the Gods in the Temples, for the Senatours are made Goodesin our handes. Thysis the byfference bes twene them that be immortal, and they that be mostall. For the Gobs neuer bo thyng that is pll, and the Senatours do neuer good thyng . The Cobbesneuer ly, and they never far troutb. The gods parbon often , and they never forgeus, The Bods are centent to be honoured fgue tymes a yearc, and the Senatsurs woulde be bonoured tenne tymesa day . What will thou that I fay most? Both whatfocuer the Goddes va they pught to be papled and the benatours in all their woodkes beferue to bee to prones . Finallye, 3 concluse that the Bodbes affure and affirme enerything, and they erre and fayle in nothing : and the Senatours affure nothing, but ette in all thrng . Dneire for one thrng the out hat lack Senatours are not of reason to becha infollye, u filed: and that is, when they entem burdepne not to amende they faulte, they will agreater enot fuffer the Diatours to wake they was or take

tym as n inha they2 poffit harte: fozg tt Deinet o: Cor that pa neugr reason Deferue cause or lyths 3 ! ther, 31 because s 3 bane

knowe o certapne, Ruary, 3 nate, the 3 haus not all wrie m

fyme to thewe them the trouth . 15eif as maye be, I am of the epinyen, that what man og woman wythbzaweth they; eares from bearing of trouth, impossible it is for them to applye they? bartes to loue any bertues: Beit Cen. fors that indgeth, or Benatoursthat or deineth, 62 imperoz that commandeth, o; Confull that executeth , 0; Djatour that preacheth. Po mortal man, take be never fo good beede to bis woozkes, noz reason to wel in his befires, but that be beferueth fome chafticement fog feme cause or counsaile in his doinges. And lythe I have waytten to the thus of o. ther, 3 wil formwhat fpeake of my felfe because of the wordes of thy letter.

I bane gathered, that thou dely ell to knowe of my person. Knowe thousof tertagne, that in the Balendos of January, I was made Censo; in the Denate, the which effice I desire not, no, I have not deserted it. The opinion of all wyse men is, that no man, without he tacke toytts, of samounteth infollye, wyll gladly etake on by m the difference and charges of other men. I greater tast it is, so, a hamesake all to take on by m an office to please lake.

suery man, for be mut thew a country naunce outwards, contrarve to that be thinketh inward . Thou welt fay, that the good ar ozdained to take the charge of offices. D bubappy Kome, that hath implied to take me in fuch wife, as tobe the best in it . Greenous pettilence ought to come for them that be good, fith I am fcaped as god among the yll. I have accepted this office, not for that I bab any neve therof, but to fatiffie the defires of my wife fauttine, and to ful al the commaundement of Anthonius my graundfather . Waue no maruayle at any thing that I doe, but of that I leave to be bone. For any man that is wedded to fauftine, ther is no villang but be thal boit . I (weare to the, that Ath the day we were wedded, me fet meth that I haue no wit I leaue web bing for this tyme , & returns to fprakt of offices. Surely a pealible manought to be in effices, though it be painful:fo as the offices are affured among them that be vertuous, fo periloully goeth? vertuous folke among offices . Andfo the trath hereof recken what they win, and then thou thatt for what they tole Day that is god if thou knowe fit, and beart

bea De oth bim for awa ana hisg may to res man of chil bs all be to b fighes fearet ping if fame b out lan at his b of an ot wyltne noto ab parke to in furet daneb E tres to re the Dart

re Kheeler

they com

beare the vil , if thou befire to know if. We that wol take the charge to goustne other, be fæketb thought e trouble faz bim felf, enuy for bis neighbours, fpurs for his enemies, powerty for his riches, awaking of theues, peryll of his body, and ende of his dayes, and toment for his god renoume . Finally be fæketh a way to reject his friends, and a repsale to recouer bis enemies. Dan unbappy man is o.that taketh on him the charge of children of many mothers, for be that be alwayes charged with thoughtes. boto be should content them all : ful of fighes , because one bath to gene bym feare that one thould take fro bim, toes ping if helese. suspection that they infame him. We that knoweth this, with out long tarying ought to fet a bayble at his bead . But I fav of one as I fav of an other, for I welt (weare, ethou wylt not beny it, y we may finde fome now adayes, that had rather be in the parke to fight againft the buls, then be infurety boon the feaffold. Ofte times 3 bane beard fan : Do we tothe Thea. tres to run at the Buls: go we to chale the Barts and wilde Bozes, and when they come ther they run away not the tak.iu. beaftes Awidin's

beaffes from them , but they from the brattes, in fach wife as they went running, they returns agayne flaying . 3 lav.thele ambicious perfons procure to gouerne, and are gouerned : they commaund, and are comaunded : they rule and are ruled : and finally, thinking to baue diners biber their handes , thefe weetehes out them Clues under euery mans fote. For the remedy of all thele perils my thought is comforted with one thing, that is, without procuring or offering my felfe, the fenate of their own wyl bath comannoed me. In the epatt table of our auncient lawes be thele wordes: We commund that in our facred fenate charge of juffice be ne tier genen to bim'that willinglye offer reth bim felf to it, but to fuch as by ripe Deliberation be cholen, This is certain lyainft law: for men now be not fe vertuous noz fo louing to the common wealth, that they wplfozget their own quietnes e rell, boing bomage to them felues, to procure an other mans profit. Ther is none fo folith that well leave bis wife, children, e bis own fwets con try,to go into Staunge countries , but if be in bim felf among Arange people, thinking

the the fire

t

for the our sas the of it

from age, a rig

in t

Cap muli the c the c

thinking buder the colour of inflice to fæke for bis own btility. I fay not this without waping , of the Brinces wyth their final fluby & thought, the indges with their conetife, baue bnocrmined & maken downe the bye walles of the po. lieie of Kome . D my friende Catulus, what will then that I thould far, but \$ enr crebence fo minifbeth,our conetile fo largely firetebeth, our hardynes fo boldeth.our hamefallnes fo fhameles. that we provide for Aubaes to an a rob our neygbbours, as Captaines againft our enemies : I let the to myt, where as Koms was beloned for challifying the vi. now it is much bated for fperling of innocents. 3 bo remeber that & read in the time of Denis Spraculan , orus ledal Dicile,ther came an Ambaffadoz from Rodes to Rome, berna of a coob age, wel learned, and baliant in armis a right curious to regard every thypia: De came to Kome to for the majeffy of the facred fenate, the beiath of the brab Capitoll engironed with Collifet, the multitude of Sonators, the wifdeme of the Coufailours, the glozy of triupbes, the correction of the yll, the peace of the inhabitantes, the dineraty of nations, Bh.uu.

the aboundance of the maintenance.the order of the officers, and finally fevan that Keme was Kome, bee was bemaunded bow be famed thereby ? De answered & faid : D Kome, in thus the prefent world thou art full of bertues and wpfe men , bereafter thou fhalt be furnifico with foles . Lo, what byoh and barre bygh wooddes were thefe? Rome was fire bundeed yeares with. out necessitie of boules of foles, e now it bath bene foure hundred peres with. out any toyle or bertuous. Loke what I fav, it is no mockery, but of truth 3f the pityful gods now adaics byd rayle pur predeceffours fre beath to lufe . eve ther they would not know bs for their chylozen ,oz els attache bs foz fooles. Abele be thinges vled in Rome , but thou fendelt no wood of that is bled in Agripine . I wolf write nothing to the to put the to paine: watte to me fome thing to reiorce me, if the wife Danfil la chaunced well of the flote that came out of Cetin with falt, oils, and hony, 3 caused it to bee well prouided for her. Whit then that Florius our uncle was can bowne by rage of bys horle, and is Decenieb. Maertia and Collodius are friendes

frient riaging the dispersion with the dispersion of the dispersio

¶A le

tacion of pour me, the Goode there i whering and m that A

lyng it it to the

friendes together, by occasion of a marriage. I do lend the a gowne, I pray to the Gods to send the toy thereof. By wyse Faustine saluteth the. Recommend me to Jamyro thy sonns. The gods have the in keeping, and contrary software be frome Parcusthy friends, to the Catulus his own,

Che. riiij. letter.

3

oa ir

Ø.

ut

ín

116

file

ne

.3

er.

as

is

ars

es

A letter fent by Markethe Emperor to the amorous Ladies of Rome, because they made a play of hym,

Arks Diato learning at Robes the arte of humanitie, to you a mozous Ladies of Rome, fallutacion to your persons, a amendement of your desired lyse. It is suggetten to me, that at the feast of the mother of the Goddesse Berecinthia, all ye together there piesent played and iesed on me: wherein ye laye for an example my lyse and my renounce. It is shewed me, that Auilia composed it, Lucia Julua wrote it, and thy selfe Koringula dyo syng it, and ye all together dyd present it to the Kheatre. Pe haus portrayed and

and painted me in divers maners with a booke in my bande fournes contrarge asa fames Whilofopher : with a tounge alone, as a bolos freaker wythout mea: furs, with a houns on my bean, as a common Cuckolo, with a nottle iu my band asa trembling louer, weth a baner fallen bowne, as a coward captaine, with balfe a bearb, as a feminate man : wyth a clothe before myne eyes as a coubem ned bacabounde : and yet not content with this but the other day reportrant me in a new maner. De made my figure with fate of Braine, my legges of Am ber, my knos of woode, the thyghes of braite, the bell pe of borne, the armes of priche, the handes of mace, the beated telfo,the earen of an affe, the eies of ale pentithe beres of rotes tagged, the tel of a cat, the tounge of a fcogpion, anoth forebear of leave, wherein was writte intwolines thefe letters , M. N. I.N I.S. V. S. the which meaneth (as 300 takeit) The mortal man taketh noth bonet Rate lo Grange, as the doublenes of you, i lpfe;and then ye went to the ryuer, an the of therin tiev his bead downingerd a will labys Day. And if the Ladys Ballalyn kadm Your ! bene, I thinke it had bene tyed therty DIMP

nois baue Fab but a of L to th for te a qui inm mbei fp2ft

mpc moch hatt and n mega is no 1 wy ter at Gtb th quell but to fend :

M

age

ea:

m

und

fale

auth

pth

em

tent

rapb

gure

Am

es of

es d

De of

afer

e teti

noth

2 itte

₹ 00

tot th

ofth

er, an

DOC

mess

erty

1101

asyes I anotoms be senotons Labyes baue written to me a letter by Fuluius fabritius, wherof I received no paine, but as an amozous man,fro the bandes of Labies. I take it as a mockery : And to the entent that I thould have notime for to thynke thereon, pe fende to wytte a queffion of me, that is: if 3 baue found in my luptinges, whereaf, by labout, where, when, what, and bowe the fraft inoman inas made. And because my complexion is to take mockes for mockinges, and foth pe domaunde it, 3 hall thewe if you and yours fryendes, and mone, and fpecialipe fulutus your meffager bath befpzed metherto. Ther is nothing, wherof I complayne, but I will hold my peace, fang to your letter and bemaunde I will anfwer . And ath there bath bene none for to alke the quellion . I protet , that to none other but to you amozous women of Kome, I fend myne auniwer . And if anye other boneft ladve will take the benjannbe of you, it is a token that the bath enuge of the office that ye be of. Certainly if any labre theweth ber felle annoyed with your paine openly fro bencefoath 3 co. dimpne ber that the keeps no fault that the

the knoweth in fecrete. They that be on & Rage, feare not the rozing of the Mull. and be that is in a bungeon, feareth not the flot of artilery, I wil fay a wo nan of god lyfe fearethne man wyth anyll tounge. The good matrones may kape me for thepr perpetuall feruant, they that be plofor they chiefe enemy. Rom to answer the question, to know where of the first wome were made: I fap, that according to the divertitye of nacions, that be in the worlde, divers opinions 1 fride in thes cale.

The Egiptians lay, that when the fludde of Aple ran abrode, and watered the earth, there above certagne pecesof particleaning together like greafe, and then the beate comming in them, created many wilde beates, and fo amonge them was found the fyaft woma. Bote pe ladies, that it was necellary, that the find of Pyle Chould flow ouer his brims that the fyaft woman might be made on the earth . All creatures are beed in the entrailes of thep; mothers, except the woman y was beed without a mother.

man (caps bym b toyou that c can be And this femath true, that without me frayn thers pe were borne, because wythout taliey

Here

naple

and it

many

and to

millr

thebe

the la

withe

inthe

alittl

molf

man i

neuer

that to

Dellfo

Godd

beatte

Berfta

of a gi

can fu

rule yeline, and without order pedie, Clerely

AVRELIVE

ill,

tot

an

Ilg

ps

gal

mic

ers

jat

15,

E

60

ced

of

ind

ear

ige ote the mg

no

be

be

er.

10)

ut

ie.

lp

Herely be putteth bim felf to many tru navles, and hath many wylesto finds. and many tymes to thinks, and to alks many fuccours, to abyde many yeres. and to chafe among many women that will rule one onely wife by reafon . 150 the beaftes never fo cruell and fierce at the laft the Lyon is ledge of bys hesver without any band : The Bull is clefed in the parke: the baidle ruisth the boafe. alittle booke catched the Fpthe, and the wolfe luffereth to be theo: onelva wo man is a beat bnable to bee tomeb. and neuer læfeth ber bolbnes fozany thing that is commaunded ber , noz the bape bellfog not beinge commaundeb : The Goddes baue made menne as men aud beates as beats, anothe humaine bno berfandyng berve hygh, a his firenath of a great power . But yet is there no man , be be neuer fo bygh , that thalf fcape the moman lyabtly, nos defende bym be be neuer fo frong . But 3 fane toyou my Lavics: There is no foors that can make you go , noz ray nes that can boide you , not berbell that can refragne you, noz angle noz net that can take you : and finally there is no laws can subdue you, not spame refrain perf,

noz

not feare abath you, not chatticement as mend you. D to what an pll abuenture putteth beham felfe, of thinketh to rule and correct you! for if pe take an opinio in band, all the woold that not beat you from it, if a man tel og warn you of any thing, pe will neuer beleus bim : If one geue you god counfayle, pe wil not take it:if one thisaten you, anon ye coplayn: if one flatter you, then ye ware prowoe: if one reiopce not in you, ye are fpiteful; if one forbeare you, it maketh you bold: if you bee chaffieed , ye tourne to Berpents: Finally a woman wil never for geus an iniurpe, noz geue thankes for any good deds. Bow adayes the mole femple of all woman, I fware, well I weare, that the knoweth leffe then the both : and of trouth , the mote wylet mans witte hall faile in they? reasons, and yet the wifelt of them (warnethfro all wifebome. Will you know my labies bow lyttle ve knowe, and bome muche pe beignozante Ehat is ,pe beterminele benly in bard thinges of grauitye, asyl ye bad Andied for it a thouland yeares. and if anye gainelage you, ye take bym as a mostall enemie. Barop is that wo wan that dare geus counsaile to a man,

mom heth and h leth fi not fa bymt : fter b hym ! he Ale 3n p2 lyna t lowe count noin a perfai with t Irueb rifen t boure thent

but b

Deya Acro belevi maun re wo

macel

with

na: @

but

178

ule

nič

nou

unp

ano

ake

en:

08:

el:

olo:

era

for

foz

offe

llg

the fell

115,

frã

ies

ebe

e (s

1ge

es.

pm

nos

an, but

but be is more barbye that taketh if of a moman. But I fay be is a foole that the hethit, and be moze foole that afkethit. and he is much moze foolithe that fulfile leth it. Pone opinion'is that he that wil not fall among fo many flores, no silk ivm among fo manye thomes, noz bipe fer bem among fo manyenettele, lette hom beare what a will fare, and bec as he fiall fie : fpeake well, and worke pli-In premifyng promife muche,in fulfple lyng fulfyll nothynge, and fynalice als lowe your wordes, and conbemns your countagles . If one thould bemaunde now a bayes of biners right renowmed perfores that bene beate, hours they by with the councell of women when they loued, 3 am fure they woulde not baus rifen then to beleue them, no at thes boure to be remined agayne to beare them . Date was thyng Phylyppe of Macebon toyth Dirmpras e Warys with Belena : Alexander with Rofas na! Encas with Dibo! Bereules with Devanyja: Bannibal tupt b Thampa? Acro with Agrippine: And if ye wil not beleue what they fuffred with them. bemain dof me bow 3 bo among other. re women, I temembring that 3 am Burch

barne of one of you, abborre my life: e ? thinkings that & lyne with you , beffre beath, for there is none other beath as to freate weth you, & no better life then to fie fro you. It is a common fayingamong women, that we men be bukinge because we being born in your entrailes bo entreate you as bond women and fer mantes: and pelapathye beare be with peryll, and nourythe be with tranaple. that it were consenient and infle . that we alwayes hould be occupied in your fernices . Dften tymes 3 bane flubped, why men delyze wemen fo much. Ther is no eyes but they ought to waspe, no hart but it thoulde breake, no fpiryte but it shoulds be ferrowfull to fee a wife man low by a foolphe woman . The foolyth Louer paffeth the bay to fatiffe bys fyghte, the barcke nyabt to tumble with bayne thoughtes, one day hearing tybinges, an other daye be offereth fer uice:one time louing barknes, another inabu fyms be bateth lyabte: be byeth wyth companye, and lyueth folitarye : and # nally the pooze folith louer may that at will not, and willeth that be maye not Mozeoner, the counfell of his fryendes Ticious profetoth bem not, nor the chame of his enemis

n ME be m fin ma iou it is

8

in,i are rifb me i occa toth thef Dies as th kæpe toeat faple your !

ritye Doubtf yekep laye p

ire

as

en

ta:

ade

les

fer

outh

ple,

bat

Juge

ped,

ber

, HO

rote

mile

The

tiffie

able

reng

fers

other

wyth

nos

nat m

e not

endes of his

mist

enemies, not loffe of his goodes, not the aduenture of honoz, noz lofing of his life nog fæking of beath, nog comming nere, mes going far, nos feing with eies, nos bearing with cares , no; fattinge wyth mouthe, not yet faling of hande : and finally to ataine bidozyc, he bath alway warre againfte bim felfe & would thefs louers knew fro whence loue pancedeth, it is this: The entraples of weare bard in, is of fleth : the breffes that we fucks are of fleft : the armes that we are nou rifhed in , be of flethe : the woozkes that we doe are of the flefhe : by the whiche occasions cometh the repail of our fleshe to they fleth. Many fre bartes fall into the fnares of lone. It femeth wel my las bies that ye are brought by in puddels, as the Egiptians fage . The puddels, kepe nocleare water to brink, 1102 fruit toeate, nog fufb to be taken, nog bellel to favle with: 3 so fap ye are fowle wyth your linging. Chamefull in your perfons, inaduerlity fæble and lethy, in prolpes ritge fubtyll and wyly, falle in bogoce, boubtfull in your woozkes . In hating rekepe a bifozder, extreme to loue, anaticious to geue, bufpamefalt to take, & laye ye are a receite offeare, where as Ll.j. myls

wife men ands pergli, and fymple men luffer. In you wife men bolde thepz re. nounce bifalowed, and the fymple men

thepr lefe in menurys.

Let be leave the opinion of the Caip. cians, and come to the Oreekes, which laye that in the befartes of Arabia, the funne thineth mode botte, and they fave that at the beginninge there appeared a woman alone, with a by oe called The. nir, the which birde they lave, was creat teo of the water, and the woman of the great beate of the Sunne, and of the corruptio of the ponder of falleth fro the tres, which o lowernes do eate. In this wife there was a tree fore eaten to wor mes, e it chaunced by beate of the funue and brith of the ponder that a fyrekind led, and fo beent, and then of the fire and powder of the laye beent tree, the fyshe woman was made. And though 3 bea Bbilofopher Komaine, I wyll not fay that y opinion of the grake Whilosopher was pll. for of trouth ye Ladyes that bee amojous, have the tounges of the nature offize, and yours conditions of Speak benen the rottennesse of the powder of wood. After p biuerlitie of beafts, nature bath popfor put foms firength in dyners partes of thep; f (Deal)

of

HI

fo

th

at,

tiel

of

bo2

tha

lpsi

inb

bet

foz tl

come

pectie

mple

maite

p

cb

bs

pe

B

be.

the

the

bis

8014

nus

and

bea

t far

pher

that

of the

BOAD.

bath tes of

Cheri

their bodies, as the Cagle in the beake, the Unicorne in the horne, the ferpent in y tayle, the bul in the bear, the bears in the armss, the boyle in the best, the boatin the teth, the bog in the graine, the wood dous in the wynges, and wome in their tounges Df trouth the flight of the wood done is not fo bigb, as the phantaly of your follies . not the Cat fcratchetb net fo fore with her nailes, as ye fcratch fooles with your importanities: nor the bog burteth not the that be runneth at, as ye bothe forowfull louer that ferueth you : not be is not in le great perill of his lyfe, that catcheth the Bull by the bathes, as the good fame of the louer is that falleth into your handes. And final les the fervent bath not fo much popfor inbys taple, as pe have in your tonges. bet all the goo Momaine labies apart, forthere be manne of whom there is no complayate of they; perions, no; fulvertion of thepz acod names. Dfall fueb. myletter fpeaketh not , noz my penne writeth not of them , but of other : 3 freake of women that be fuchs. that all benemous beaftes baus not fo muche porsonin they bodies, as they have in then; tounges. And foth that the goddes El.U. baus

baue commanned, and our deficities beo permyt, that the life of men can not passe without women: therfore Advertise these young people, and pray them that be olde, and awake wyls men, and teache the symple, to she awaye fro wormen of yil name, rather the from a com-

mon peftitence,

The abing the auncient lawes of Plate I finde written thus: We commaunds that al women openly infamed, be openly put out of the citie, to the entent that other swing they? syns not unpunished, may abhore the sinne for feare to falin to he same pain. Also the same law suit We commaunde that pardon be genen to a woman of al the faultes committed by her owne body, if any amendement be sene in her: but never to pardon them here in her: but never to pardon them here to multiply their tonges. For committing syn with their tonge, it is of pure malyce.

In divine Plato, mailer and measure of all understandinge, and Prince of all Physiolophers, when those mades that laws in the golden worlds, that there was never such fearattie of yl women, e logreat aboundance of god women

1

ci

dr

in

m

me

100

HOL

that

that

and

rife

0002

(apt

the [

man

wil t

bil (

and t

mem

mele

prael

poner

ıt

M

th

.

Re

ito

108

M

at

ED.

lin

utb

teb

t be

nø

res.

ers

ige,

fare

fall

that

hers

nen,

men

u

in Brace. What thall we boe nowe in Kome, wher there be fo many plopen. ly, and fo feto good in feerete ? Patural. ly they were woent to be thamefall in their vilages, temperatein wozds, wife of wit, fober in going, mæke in couerfacion, pityfull in correction, well regar. dying they, liuying, not keeping companies, febfalt in prompffe , and conftant in love. Finally let not the woman that wil be god, truff in the wisoome of wife men, no; in the flatterye of lyght folkes. But let ber vertuoullye regarde ber res noume, and beware alwayes of any ma that maketh ber any promise. For after that the flames of Tlenus be fet on fire, and Cupide bath thot has arrowes, the ritche man offereth all that he bath, the peoge man all that be may, the wife ma farth, bee will beher great fryende, and the femple ai map her fernant, the wrice man will lofe his lyfe for ber, ethe fols wil take his beath for ber. The old man willay, be wil be friend to ber frendes, and the young man will fay, he will be memp to ber ennemies. Some will promyle to page ber bettes, and other to res nige ber iniuries. Finally to bybe their ponertie, to the we their beauty, they Ll.iu. igang

leaus thefe fooles looking they perfous and good fames , 3 myll leaus to fpeake of good women, for it is not mine intent to laye any thing to they; charge, but to aduertife them wel. I bemaunde of you amejous Ladges, yf Plato was there, luben pe made a play of my life, e brette my figure about in Rome ? De fuerly, in bede by that I fee in you, at this time. it is suspicious that is sayde of other, For ther is but a fowe in Rome, whom Diato and bis lawe both ercufe. Dne thing ve cannot beny, if I wer the work of al men, at the laft ye baus founde the end of my vilanies. And ye can not beny me, but the that is least yll of you, in all my lyfe, 4 could not thewe the malice of berlyfe . It is greate perill to wife wo men to be neighbours to fooles . Great perilit is to them that be Bamefall te be with them that be Chameles : great peril it is to them that be of a meke and Ail maner, to be with them that be bold and rube : great peril it is for them that be chaft, to be with them that line in admontry : great peril it is for the honous rable, to be with them that be biffamed. Forthe women befamed, thunke that all other be defamed, e befrje that they Chonid

f

tl

.

ÉE

th

CE

re

DE

be

R

m

b

bu

fai

thy

int

we

tho

al

tof

Th

MIB

ake

ent

tto

ues

re.

ine

ly,

ne,

er.

om

Dns

018

the

SHE

tall

e of

mo.

reat

, te

reat

ens

bold

that

106

1000

ned.

that

they

onio

Could be befamed , and procure to bake them befamed, and fage they be yllfa. med . And to the antente to coner they? own infamp, they infame all other that be good . D you Ladies in amours,it is long fithe ye knews me, and I you: and if ye fpeake, I fpeake : If ye knome, I know: if ve be Bil. I am Bil.if ve fpeake openly, I wil not fpeake in feeret. Thou knowed well Auilina, that made the ielt, bois Cuntedes folde calues berer in the bousherp, the thou foldet the innocent birgins in the boule. Thou know . el well Auringa, that one baye thou reckned all thy louers, but then coulbelt not recke them on thy Engers , but befiresto banea buspell futb of peafon. And thou Lucia Fuluia knowed well, when thou were, thou wottell where. with Bisto, and madell peace with the bulbande, thou tookelt bim alpee, and faidelt, but if thou mighteft lye out of the house once a wake, be fould not lye inthe bouls. And thou Retozia knowsa well that in the yonge bayes, two yeres thou were appointed on the fea myth a Byzate, fo that he fould take no me to latisfie a. C. men of war in the galey. Thou Egna Cozcia knowell well, that El.nu.

M

fe.

Ca M

of

beit

ban

thy

info

me

thet

the

berb

lites

peni

inhen the Cenfoz entered to take thee. he found five mens gownes, in which then wentell euer by nyght ,and then babben but one wemans gowne, that thou wareft on by day. Thou knowest well Befilane fabrice, that Aluinus Metellus e thou being marreb , before the Cenfoz bemaunded openly his part of that then gatted in thy house with thy ferrete Louers . And thou Campil knowest well, not being content weth thine own nacion, but by reason of the baunting that thou babbelt with aran. gers, thou can't fprake al maner of lans quages . I wel marke them that baus markedine, andburt them that baue burt me, perfecute them that haue pers fecuted me, and infame them that bans infamed me: Al other my pen both par-Don, because they have pardoned me in their play. And because my letter bath begun in that ye have done to my pers lon, therfore I wyl enbeit in that it fie. lety of your god names . And thus ! couclude, that a man mag scape fræ fre all bomages with ablicining fro them: but fro women there is no way but to flet from them . Thus I ende my bemanne of the Goos, that I may fe of HOR

you, as ye belire to liv of me. And fithe ye be lovers, I countaile you as ye bave fent me your test for a mocke, in lyke cale for a mocke to receive the aniwer. Parke Rodian, to the amozous ladies of Rome.

cù

u

at

ı.

28 F8

th

tb

be

ű,

In:

214

us

era

ins ar

IN

atb

ers fæs

53

(O

m:

tto

000

tof

MO

E The. rb. letter.

A letter fent by Marke the Emperour to Boemia, a louer of hys, that would have gone with him to the warres.

Arke Bestour Komayne, fent to the warres of Dacy, lendeth falute to the his louer Moemia which art in the pleasures of Rome. 3 being escaped from the crusil battell. hans read the few lynes waitten wyth thy band, and baue beard of the a long informacion. I fay to the, thou has put me in a mose great abachment, then the feare of myne enemies. In taking thy letter into my band, foo 2th with the berbe of malyce entered into my bart. Wiben I temper my body with thy belites, I thinke my bart is free from the den, lid amours. I of my wil, and then

thou because thou sank so no moze, we haus genen bs to bes fre of our pleas fares, I thinke as wel as to make a bimorce of your enemies. But fuch as pe be, fo ve de, banichmentes of amours, & treafures of paffions. The lous of you all ought to be digelted with uple : but the paction of one of you wol not be on. preffed with althe Rubarbe in Alexan. Days. De thew your felfe cruell to parbon an enempe, and enery day light to chaunge louers. Curioully I baue kept you all the whyle that Belightes oner. preffed my pouth : pet I could neuer fa an any woman no certainty, not reafon in lone, but bate at the laft . Eby prefet lightnes quarelleth to my youth pat, andit is because thou feet not in me the auncient well toward the, 110; the prefent fernice . And certainly bearing thine acculation, anot my infification, as juffly thou pagelt me with beath, as I pay the w forgetfulnes. The which forgetting is as Graunge to be in bym that ferneth, as bngetlenes in the lady that is ferued. Thinkel thou y I baus forgotten the law of Wenus, wheras it comanubeth of the curious louers huld everals their Arengthes in armss, and Oceupy

for far

00

gr tit bn as

eri

gri the the tes tha

to to that lett

lan EE

DE

Die

28

3,5

out

an,

are t to

ept

121

(fás

fon

efet

aff.

IME

the

ina

ton.

. 25

bick

mg

ady

aus

is it

oluc

and

agan

occupy they, bartes in lone; And alle that they; apparel be bery cleanly, their fate well compafed, they, bodyes fiebe falt and not wanering, thep; boices low and foft, and fabbs in countenance, their eyes surn galyngs at windowes , and they; bartes readys to flyc in the appe. Df trouth my lone Moemia, be is but a groffe louer that beloeth his will in captiuitie, and his bnberffanding fre. The buder Canding ought to be loft, where as will is in pailon. I lay this to the entent that though myne age haus left the erereife, yet my fpirite bath not fozante tent the art. Thou complaineff, becaule I gene my felfe to reft, and that I baue greatly foggotten the. I wyll not benyo the trouth : the Daye of forgetting mas keth the nufter of my thoughtes, and reafon whiche is vaouifour beclaretb. that it is not to my gravitie to permitte that I fonit love, no; thy age to fuffer to be beloved. As name thou knowed that diners thinges that youth diffimus lethin young perfons, in age meriteth grenous correction. The bedes done in youth procedeth of ignorance: but p billanies bonein age procedeth of malice. Edben 3 kemt the Cantons , 3 lettes ÉH

in the firetes, I lang balaves, I galed to the wyndowes, I played on infirm. ments, I fcaled the walles, I wakened light persons: thinked thou that I will what I vid in my youth? and now that I fo my felfe prom sted from thefe slea fures, and becked with fo many whyte beares, and apparelled with fo many e bolours : I think now I was not then, or els I breame as now , not knowing the waies that I have gone, noz feyng the waves full of tones, I baus fallen ere I was ware, I baue falle in fuares: faking no quide, I was entred into the indirle pole : & by the groffenes of mp bolones, I was loft, & therfege I baue deferued pardon. And now that I am out of the thornes & bulbes, theu would beft baue me further in then euer 3 was . And now that I can not take the purgations, thou offereft to me fyjops, I baue matched al night, e touched new ly the alarme. Forthy auncient amitie I pray tae, a confure the in the name of the gods, Ath that my hart is rebel a gainst thy well, whych is right doubte ful, canfe me to leans to befire the thus without boubt . And to the entent that thou houldest not thinks any bukynd,

ITES

He

th

w

6

ful

fca

mi

no

oft

tha

wi

the

lau

beli

tak

and

thy

ces

lou

thai

03 6

ligh

like

bet

ther

mbi

cut

Deff

AVRE LIVS

(ed

u,

Co

Pic

nat

lea

pte

8 91

en,

ina

eng

len

'£5:

the

mp

auc

am

oul

r 3

the

ops.

tem

ritis

ams

el a

ubt.

bus

that

no

2311

nes in white heares, as I maye argus the face of idenes, I wilthat we recken when we have won, or hope to winns. Shewe me what cometh of these pleasures: the tyme ellipent, good name in scattering to partition, the patrimonye walked, the credence lost, the goodes an noved, the vertues sclaundered, & name of bruite beakes gotte, and surnames of hame: such ye and we and other bs.

Thou waiteft in thy letter , bow thou wit leaue Rome , and come & fe me in the warres of Dacy . Swing thy folly 3 laugh, and knowledginge thy bolenes 3 beleue the. And when I thonke thus. 3 take thy letter agains out of my bosome and behold the feale, boubtinge of it bes thy letter of not. Thou alterest enpunis ces and feelings of my bart, and the cos lour of my face chaungeth , imagenyng that either hame furmeunteth in the. or els grauitie fayleth in me . For fecho lightneffe Coulonot be beleued, but of like light verlens. Then knowell well be that both yell, meryteth payne fooner then be that both infamy . I would wit whither thou wilt ao? Thou bas tane cut for bertinace, and nowe thou wonle bell be folde for wone. Thou beganness

frat

ark as cheries, and thou wylt be laft as guinces: we have eaten the in bloffems, e thou wilt belike the fruits : the nuts are very god , but the fales be barbe: with Graw and dounge thou art make ripe, and thou art roften, and if thou bes rotten,thou art to be lothed . Whou art not content with fourty yeres, that theu batt, of the which five and twentis peres are pasted in tatte as wone that is to be fold, and as Stramberies bid binber the leaves that are corrupt and rotten . Art not then Bosmia, that lackeft. y.teeth, the sies belowed, with white beares, ea riusled face, one bands lofts with the coute, and a robbe marred with child bearing: whether wilt thou go: put thy felfe then in a barel, and caft the and it into the river, and thou thalt come oute all weat. Wile haue eaten the freth fich, and nowe they woulded bringe hether the ruffve old faltfilb in feede thereof. D Boemia, Beemia, now I know ther is no truff in youthe, no, hope in age. Thou complained, that thou hade nos thing: that is an old quarel of the amos rous ladies of Kome, which taking all, fay they have nothing; and that ye lack of eredence, ye bo fallfell weth money. Therefore

for fuller tell if 3 the

my mi ell, 3 to bot fin

of

cel

fiti fet fer and to

the lan

ns.

ats

DE:

abe bes

art

hou

TES

obe

the

Art

etb.

.44 the

rilo,

thp

to it

ute

tith, ber

epf.

ther

age.

nos

11102 all.

lack

isp.

fore

Therefore belene me louing friend,the folish estate that precedeth of bulate. full wynning, geneth fmall furety, and leffe god name to the perfon. I cannot tell bow thou baft frent fo much : for if I beeto of my ringes with one band. thou dyddell open my purfe with the other band. I had greater warres with my coffers then, then I baue now with mine enemies. I could never bane Inell,but thou woulded bemaund it : foz 3 byb neuer benge the. Bolv at this boure 3 maruail, foz in this mine age 4 finde great bynberance by my youthe. Thou complaynen oftrauaile and pouertie : 3 am be that bath great neibe of that medecine for this epilacien . and a plaifter for that fore, and to hane forme cald water foz that bot feuer . Arttheu not abuifed , that I bauthet my nerefs litie in the land of forgetfulnes, and pie let by thy wyll, for the request of my fernice : In wonter I went all bare. and in fommer charged with clothes. 3 went en fore in the mpac, and rote in the faire way. When 3 was brange, 3 laughed, and when 3 was merrye,3 wept. For berat 3 berte forth my free thes, and out of my firenath comarcife.

The

The nyghtes to frah, and on the bay to wapte where thon wentell by. Wahen thou haddell neede of any thyng, I was fapue to robbe my father for it. Well me Bemia weth whom fulfolledst thou thine open folly but withe il orders that 3 put mp felfe to in fecrete ? Wlotte pe what me femeth by you amegous labics of Rome? De are in the court as the let. tel mothes eatpng olde cloathes, and a pattyme for lyabte folkes , treafourers of fooles, and fepulchzes of vices. This that fæmeth me is, that if in thy youthe suerye man gaue to the, because thou Doulbel gene to enery man, nowe thou geneft thy felfe to enery man, because enery man thould acue him to the.

kı

th

m

to

AH

Mig

me

fr

Thou tellest me, that thou bake two somes and lackest helpe so, them, yeld graces to the gods of the pitys that they bane bled with thee, they have gener to siftene children of Fabricio my neyghbour but one sather, and to two of the thyldren onely, they have genen sifty sathers. Therefore benive them amonge they sathers, and enery man shall not bane one synger. Lucia thy daughter in dede, and mine by suspect, remember that I have done more in mariyage of her

p fo

ben

mas

me

hat

ega

lote

a on

ers

his

athe

hou

bop

aus

two

olse

ber

a to

gh

thy

pfa

nge

not r in iber ie of

het

ber, then thou bybbeff in her procreaci. on. Fo; to the getting of ber thou bib. beft call biners , and to marrye ber, 3 bybit alone. I wayte to the but lytle, to the respect of that I woulde wayte. Butrio Coznelio bath fpoken much on thy part, be bim felfe thall them the as much of my part . It is long ago fath 3 knew thine impacience . I know well thou wilt fend me an other latter moze malicious. 3 praye the lithe 3 wrote to the fecretly, befame me not spenty. And when thou rendelt this letter , remember what occasions thou gauest me to wayte, and though that we be no friendes, yet wyl 3 not leaue to feno

the four fluer. I fend the a sowner, and the Goddes sowner, and the Goddes be well the, and by any market with peace;

spark Pretorin Dacie; spark Pretorin Dacie; lobis auncienclo, uer 2500,

mia.

Pm.J.

The .rbj.letter.

The aunswer to the Emperours letter feat by Boemia.

Demia thyne auncient louer, to thee Marks of mount Celio ber mogtall enempe . 3 befire benge, aunce of thy perfon, and yll fortune for all thy lyfe . 3 have received thy lete ter, and thereby perceius thy Damnable intentes, and thy cruell malyces. Such pli perfons as thou art have this pri uiledge, that lythe one both fuffer pour billanies in fecrete, ye toyll burt them epenipe , but thou halt not bo fo wyth me Marke : For though 3 be not tren fourelle of the treasures, pet at lead 1 am treasoureste of thone pineste, and where as I cannot revenue me wyth thy person, I thall labour to bo it with my tounge. And thinke, that though we women be weake, and our bobyes foone ouercome, pet wete it fog cer tayne, that our hartes are nouer ban quifbed . Thou faieft that fcapingfrem a battagle, thou biodest receive my let 181,

3

D2

tb:

ne

fw

at

rf t

fer, wherefthen werefozeabached. It is a verye common thinge to them that be weake and flacke , to fpeake of loue, wanten fooles, to treate of boiles , and te cowardes to babble of armes : 3 fay it, because the aunswering to a letter was not of necessity to rehearle to a wo. man , as 3 am , whether it were befoge the battel o; after . I knowe well thon art fcaped fro it, for thou wer not the firft that fought, no; the last that fledbe. Mithen thon were yong, I nener falve thee goe to the warre, that ener 3 breat o; bad suspect of thy lyfe: for knowing thy cowardile, I never tooke care to; thine ablence, for therein I was molle fure of thy persone. Then Sparke tell me nowe, what thou boeft in thrne age? Athinke theu beareft thy fpeare, not fo; toing in the warre, but fo; to leane on whe the goute grænes the. E by belmet 3 ommethou bearell with the, to Daynke with in tauerns, not to befende the from the Grokes of Iwearde, for 3 never faw thee Arghe man with thy fweard , but & bane knowen thee flea a thoulands wemen with the toungs. D maigrious and bubappye sparke, rf then were as valiaunt as thou art Mm. #. malicions,

rs

r, to her nge, e fo;

pati pati penr bem

tea LEA and opth

eth eith eigh eggs

cerioani rom

leti ter,

malicious, thou Monlbelt be as greats lpe dread of the Barbarike nacions, as thou are hated, as reason is, of the matrons of Kome. Tel me what thou lift, at the lead thou cant not benie, but as thou ball bene a weake and flack loner, fo thou art now a weake and flacke cos ward knight, & an baknowen friend, as maricious, infamed, malicious, cruell, ennemie to enery man, and frend to no bodie : And we that have knowen the gong, Arong, and luffie, condemne the for an olde foole. Thou fayet that tas king my letter into thy handes, thy hart tooks the poilon of malyce. I belene it well without (wearing, for any things being malicious, feorthweth fynbeth longing in thy boule. Beaftes that be corrupt, lyghtige take the poplon, that they that bene of good complextion cast away. Dione thing I am in certaine, thou thalt not die of peplon. For one be nim oftentimes beffroicth an other bes mim . D malicious Warke, if all they in Kome knewe the, as wel as forow. full Beemia booth , they thoulde foone fie what difference were betweens the woodbes that thou speakelf, and the ins tencion of the hart . And if by the way. tinges

ti

as

th

th

th

be

Sn

m

bis

fringes that thou makel, thou merited to have the name of a Dbylolopher , by the pineffe that thou book mucht, thou boot merit to have the name of a tyzat. Thousavelt , thou lawelt neuer certi. tude in the love of a woman, noz end of ber bate, I baue great glozy, that other ladies belide me baue knowledge of the fmall wifcome. A fie Barke, I will not macke the, thou art fuche a one as ne uer deferued that one houide bearn to loue thes, nog leave to bate thee: wilt i haue certitude in lone, and thon unfaith full in the fernice ? wilt thou ferue with Brockeries, and molbest beloued truly? Wailt thou enione the person, without spending of any of thy goods: wilt then baue no complaintes of the, and thou not cealping thy malice? Thou favelt, thou knowell the pinelle of women: I well thou knowe, we be not fo foolyth as thou thinkelt, uo; theu fo wyle as thou wenes, to praife thy felfe. Wet bytherto hath ben fene mo men, to folow the appetite of women, then there bath ben women folowing the will of men. In none of both is great truft, and yet wee both practife, that one man bath his bart fo myghtie, to be moze wyfer m.iu. then

10

it

tb

30

at

ıŒ

180

be

190

ga

m

me

the

ins

200

E8

then this wyle women, and one wee man thinketh ber fo Gronge, to put bn. Der ber fete and ouer come it bunbasb fuche as be lyabt. Thou faielt thou art abathed of my lichtnes, to leave Koms and come to thee beyng in the warres. Great in the loue of the countrye, fothe that many leave byuers wealthes that they baue in Araunge landes , and lyus Braitly, for to lyue in their owns lands: But areatter is my loue , fythe that 3 woulde leave Rome, with all theplea. fures, to go & fearch for the in Araunge lades among the cruel battailes D ma. licious Barke, D Argunge louer, of 3 leane Kome, it were to go and feeke my harte being in the battailes with the. And certainlys biners tymes whan ? Doe thinke on thone absence , I swoung and forrowe as my bart were not with me, and yet I fynde no perfyte remedy, I thinke our loue is not lyke thefe bea fice, that iope of they; pleasure, with out to wyll, and before they wylles. T Imears to the , by the Goddeffe Teffa. and by the mother Berecinthia, that thou owell me moze for one day of loug that I baue had to thee, then for the fermices that I baue boone to thee in . rru

yearss.

r

ti

k

po

m

Tet.

us

DO

fo2

gre

ars

rt

18

S.

bs

at

ME

120

E 1

ea.

nge

BIR

E 1g

mg

thœ.

an 3

aune

with

neby.

bea:

mith

165.3

Heffa,

1, that

of lout

be fer

n . rru

cares.

yeares . Behold buhappy Marke how muche in thy prefence 3 baue alwayes regarded thee, and in thone abfence ? bane alwaies thought on thee, and fice. ving I have alwayes breamed on the. I baue went at thy trauail and laughed at thy pleasure, e finally all my wealth I have wythed the , and all thyne vis I haue withed mee . I enfure the one thing, that as now I fale not fo muche the perfecution that thou boeff to me. as I doo the mylknowledge that thou makelt tome. It is a great forrow for an augricious man to fee bys goodes loft, but without comparison it is farre greater for the loner to fee his lone envl bestowco. It is aburt that is al wave fore, and a payne alway paynful, a forrow alway for rowfull, and it is a beath that neuer endeth. D ve men , pf pc knew with what lone women loueth you in perfectnes when they loue, and with what bate ther bate when ther ar fet to bate, I fweare to you ve wold ne uer company with them in love, or if ye Do lone them, ve would never leave the for feare of their bate: and ther is never great bate, but wher as much loue was fira , But thou fait neuer be greatly Mm.iiu. bates

b

n

10

fı

cá

gi

DI

fo

fir

th

re

222

m

ka

kp

ing

Dag

Sed

nes

the

tha

figt

I

DIO

pll

Der

ms

bated for thou were never truely loued of ladyes. The forowfull Beemia bath loned thee two etwenty pere of ber life and now the onely bateth the till after ber beath. Thou faieff, 3 may be caten for beriupce, and yet I woulde be folde for wine. I know well I bauc erredias one that bath bene your and lyaht, and whan I percepued that I had loffe my wave, and that my myladuenturecan finde no way not remedy: It is the grea tell loffe of al loffes, whan ther is no remedie . I have erred like af eble and a weake woman, but thou baffe erred as a Grongman: I baue erred by fimple ia. nozaunce, but thou hafte erred of apretenfen and wilful maites : 3 haue erred net knowing that I thould baue erred. but thou knewell what thou diobelt : 1 baue truffed to thy woodes, as to a farthfull Bentleman , and thou haffe begyled me with a thouland lealynges as a lyer. Tel me, biodeft thou not fæke occalio to come into my mothers boule Betulia, to allure me bir boughter Boe mia to thy mynde & Dyddek thou not promife my father to teache me to rebe in one years : and thou taughtell moto rebe in the boke of Duidius, of the arts of

of loue! Diebell thou not fineare tobe my bulband, and the withoza weoft the band as a falle abuoutrer : Doeft thou not know, that thou never foundelt bis lany in my perfon , no. I neuer founde troute in thy mouthe : Atleage thou caft not beny, but thou baft offended the goodes, and art infamed of men, and p. bious of & Komaines, sclaundsed of and folkes, and example to the il folkes: and finally a traitour to my father and mo. ther, a breaker of thy farth, to me for, rowfull Boemia an bnkinde louer . D malicious Marke, baffe thou not cutte me in leanes, offerenge to my father to kepe bis vines furely? Il may the chice honstruft the layte: of the lambes the wolues, and worle thee, to bring by the baughters of them that be good. D cure feb Barke, a bomageable keper of bis nes bath the Matrones of Kome found the in keping their boughters: I fwere that there was neyther grave nozelufier , but it was eaten og cutte by thee. Thou bibbeft eate me beynge græne, 3 promise the it bath let the teth on an yll edge. Theu faieft, I ryped by volve der of heate and frame . It bifpleafeth me not fo muche that thou fayeff, as them

1

0

0,

te

28

ks

Se

98

ot

30

to

ts of

b

Œ

rı

gr

Su

th

an

the

my

ful

ini

eu i

fall

riti

uet

Dsa

mir

b021

שט ו

Pou

mp

mel

thou

loun

conc

Heth

then genell me occasion to fav to the. Thy hamets is hamefull, am thy mas luce fo bulbamefall, that I can not ane fwere thee to the purpole, without bur. tyng or touching the quicke, 3 woulde Loptte of the , whan thou marisdoeft Fauftyne, inbether thou fonndel by; græne og ripe: Eben knowelt wel, and lykewife fo bo I, that other befroe the, gaged the beffell, and thou brankes the lees : other gathered the grapes, e thou alcondeft the bone : other byd eate the grapes, and thou baddelt the bulkes, D wicked Marke, behalde thine euils, and bow the gobs bave geuen thee iuf cha. Aicement, of thou beying going meriteba not to be defried of thy leuers, noz that thy wynes keve farth to thee in thens age , for to be auenged of the perfon. I neede none other thing, but to fe the marped to faulline. Hop the mother Berecinthia & promife the, that pfthy fmall misebome might attain to know entirely what is layo of ber and thein Rome, furely thou woldeff weepe night and daye for theipfe of faultyne, and not leaus the thoughtfull Boemia . D marke, lyttle thought is taken for the, and bein far is our bnderstanding bu. coupled

4

B

i

it.

be

DU

be

B

no

ba,

nft

bat

ams

on,

the

ber

thp

nom

e in

iabt

and

Q.I

thee.

BM

dele

coupled for thy thoughtes, because that with thy great postrine by day time thy boule is made a fcoole of philosophers, anothe wantonnelle of the mofe fau. Cyne by nyghte, maketh it a bzobell of ruffynes. It is a justiudgement of the goddes, that fythe thine enelye malyce fuffileth to povion many that be good. that one alone maye fuffile to bubende and tole thy renoums. Dne bifference there is between the and me , and the wofe faultine:for my debes are but in fulved, and yours are openive knomen in debe: mine are fecret, and yours are enident : I baue aumbled, but ve baue fallen . Dfone thing alone 3 baue mes rited to be challiced , but pe baue beferued no forgenenes : Do Dichonoure is bead with the fante, and is buried with mins amendement. but your infamy is borne with your beffres and is brought by with your wylles, lineth fyl with your works: finally therfore your infamy thall never bye, for you lyued never mel. D malicions Marcus with all that thou knowes wotest thou not, that for loling of a good name, an yl fame is res concrebig in the end of a good life begin neth a good fame : Thou sealed not to

lag

fay yll onely by fuspicion, the which the falle indamets thew thee: and pet theu wouldest we thould not speake that we fie with our eies. Df one thong be thou fure, that neither of the noz of the wofe Faultine there is no falle witnelle : fo: the trouth is fo engbent, that there need beth not to invent any lies. Thou faielt that it is an olde quarell of antegons ladies of Kome, that in taking fro manye we are the pooseft of all other : because we fayle in crebence, we are bonoured for foluer. It is of certaintie, that we mi-Bruft the holly because of his priches, the comes, for his bulkes, the roles a monge nettels, and thy mouth for thy malice. I baue curioully taken beebe that thou never faie well by women. not I neuer could finds, that any would thee good . What greater correction fould 4 baue of thy wickeones, og moge bengeance for myne injuries, but to be certain, that all plouing ladies of Rome are logy of thy life, & wold be glad of thy Death: Whe tife of y man is wicked, that manye bewayle, and in whole beather mery body reingleth . It is the propertye of pooze bulynde perions as thou art, to forgette the great goodnesse bone to them

thom they alozif are th rewa felues as fla baft g ned of name perfon fler of mp fel felfein recomm me not meany nener r meneu name, we fee, the whi pre mai perfon , Tele our but a th alvtle r

mined t

thing th

them, and to be forge for the lyttell that they geue : As muche as noble bartes glozify them in asuing to other fo much are they afhamed to receive fernices bre rewarded. Foz in gening thei make the felues Lords, and in receining they are as flaues . I woulde witte what there haft geuen me , o; what thou haft receis ned of me ? I have abuentured my good name, and geven the pollettion of my perfon, I baue made thee load and may fler of all my goodes : I have banyfhed my felfe out of my country, and put my felfe in perilonely for thy fake, and in recompence of all this, thou reprocheft me now of milery. Thou never gaues me any thing with thy good wyll, no; 3 nener recepted it willyngly, noz it byb me neuer woffte . 3ll thinges reconer a name, not for the commen worke that we fe, but foz the fecrete intecion, with the which we woozke, And then buhap. preman Befired me , not to enior my person, but rather to have my money. We ought not to call the a clere louer but a theefe, and a wilv fea rener. 3 had alytle ring of thee, which 3 am berere mined to caff into the river, and the clos thing that I had of thee, I have beent in the

.

8

١,

0

n

10

36

18

ge at

21

99

t,

the fire. And if that my body were anve thinge amended with the bread that 4 baue eaten ofthine, I would entte my flet and let out the bloub without any feare . D curled Bark, thy barke malice would not fuffer thee clerely to bubers Mão my letter:foz 3 entébeb not to alke money to relieue my ponertie and felitarynes, but reknowleging and thine king to latisfiemp willing bart . Such bain and constous men as thou art thy felfe, are pleafed mith giftes . but the bartes incarnate in lone, are lyttellfa, tilfted with filuer : Faz loue onely is paied with loue agains . The manthat loueth not as a man of reason but as a brute beaft, and the woman that ioueth not but for the interest of her person, fuche oughte not to be truffed in they? woordes, naz their perfonnes befgred. For the loue of ber endeth , when the goodes faile, and the love of him when ber beautie faileth. If thy loue proceded onely of the beuty of my face, my loue onely for the mony of thy purfe, it wer not trant that me were called wife los uers, but rather very nice perfons. D wicked Barke, I neuer loued the for the godes, though e lought me for me beautic

1 1 1

beauty, wyth all my bart I loued thee then, and with all my bart I bate thes now . Thon faieft the gobs baue thele. ed me great pity to gene me few chylbeen, and to them many fathers : The areateft blame in wemen is to bee bno thamefaß, and the moft billany in men is to bes yll favers. Diners thruges ought to be fuffered for the fragility of women, which ar not vermitted in the wifebome of men . I lave this, because Incuer law temperance in the fes to couer thene owne maleces , noz wyle. bome to excuse the pebilities of other. Thou laves that my fonnes baue bye uers fathers: 3 (weare onto the, that though then bye, the children of faus Ains that not befatherles. And of truth if the Gods as thou faieft baue bene pia tifuil tome chyldzen, no leffe art thou to fraunce chilbren. for faufline kee weth the but to ercufe ber blame, and to be Testoz of ber children . D curaed Marke, then mayeft well reiopce and take no thought , for thrne owne chylbern baue no neste to be marieb : fez one thing we are bounde, that is for the example the which thou boel geue of thy pacience: 90; fith theu fuffereft fane

alke dictihinebuch t the

ellia, ely is n that it as a oueth erfon.

they, syed. in the when

oceded it wer oceded

ns. D bector for my eautis

Faultine in lo many infamies, it is no great node that we fuffer any fecretes in the. I say no more at this time, raking an end of my letter, delyring the ende of thy person.

The. rbij. letter.

TA letter fent by Marcus the Emperour, to Matrine a yong mayde of
Rome, of whom he was enamoured, feeing her at
awyndow.

Arke the Emperour, the berve belirous, to the Matrine greats ly befrasb. I wotenot if by god aduenture of myne yll aduenture, a) by yll aduenture of my good aduen. ture I boo for the of late at a window, where as thou beldeft thene armes as clofe as mone eves were fued abread, that curled be they for ener . for in bes holding thy face, my bart foozthwith a. bede with the as prifoner. The begins ning of the knowledge, is the ende of my reason, and fæling of flight . Df one travaile commeth infinite travailes to men. I fag it for this, if I had not bene sids

pole, I had not gone out of my boufe, and if I had not gone out of my boufe. I had not gone out into the firetes, and If I had not paffed through the Aretes, I had not fene thee at thy wind ow, e yf I bad not fone theat thy windows, I had not befired thy person, and not belis ring the perfen. I bab not put the mains in fo great peril, no; my life in trauaile, noz bad geuen none occation in al Kome to speake of bs. Df a troutbe la bre sea trins, in this cafe & condemne my felfe fith I wold behold the. And y wouldeft be faluted, fith thou befiredt to be fene. And fith thou wer fet as a white marke it was no great meruaple that 3 thette with the arolves of mine eyes at p buts of thy beautie, with rollinge eyes, with baswes bent, well contered face, incarnate teeth, ruddy lippes, cryfps beares, handes fet with ringes, clothed with a thoulande maner of clothinges, bearing purfes full of (wate fmelles, and bances lets full of knackes, with pearles and flones at the eares. Tel me what becom meth of a woman with thefe thynges, that will the we ber felfe at a wyndow? The mofte caufe is , that I can effeme o) thinke therein, that fythe you boo Pn.j. them

etes ihs

mpeof

berys
greats
y god
re, 0)
ouens
toow,
tes as
broad,

begins hegins onde of Df one

t bene

them your bodies opely to be at the eie that your will is that we flould knows pour beures fecretly . And if it be fo, as 4 affirme that it is foit femeth me mas Dam Matrine, thou Moulded Delire bim that befyzeth the , to enfourme brm that fearcheth the, to aunswere bym that callet b the and fels that be feleth. intend to bom that intendeth to the: & fith I bnberfand the, bnberffand me. and bnderfand fith thou booeff not bn. ve trambe. 3 am abuileb,as 3 went bo the Brete Falaria to fe theues put to Buffice, mine cyes falve the at a wyne bow, on whom bepedeth all my befires. Thou booeff more Jufice to me . then 3 bo to the theucs : for 3 beinge at iu-Rice , thou hall infliced the inflice , and mone bare pains the . The appet is not To cruel to them that never knewe but gil booing, as thou art to me, that neuer thought but bow I might be the feruice : p tha ues fuffer but one beath. and thou makelt me fuffer a thoufand in a parameter bour the theeues lines are ended, and 3 dye energe minute : 3 Drawe towarde beath wrongfulpe.and they fuffer for they, faultes. & fuffer an innocent, they openly, and I in fecrete, Wil hat

Ca

(3)

Wahat hall Haye moze to the ? Dt fronth they west watrye brops with their eyes because they die, and I were teares of bloud in my bart, because 3 lone . This is the difference, thopa toas mentes fpzeadeth abzode throughe all their bedies, and I kepe mine together. in mone bact . D cruell Batrine 3 can not tell what inflice it is to put menne to beath that feale moneys, and fuffer women to lyne that rob mens bartes. Aftheir eares be cutte of , that pycke mens purles, why are women then pardoned, that rob mes inward bartes e entrailes? By thy nobleneffe I pray thee: and by the goodeffe Henus 3 coniure thee either anniwer tomy belire, ozels relege my bart agarne, whiche thou baff robbed from me . I woulde thou knewest the clere faith of my bart rather then thys letter waytten wetb my banbe . If mine abuenture were fo good as to fpeake with thee, and that thy loue were not afhamed thereof, 3 would hope with the fught and freech to wonne tent that Jani in fulpecte to lafe by my letter . The reason is becaufe thou beareft my pland rube realons readinge my letter . And pf thou Du.u. famel

eie we , as mas him

bym leth, in: E ome, ot one, at by

went to went forces.
, then

atius e, and is not we but

that bother

housand ics lines inute: I

luffer and luffer an lecrete.

What

falbeffme, thou foulbelt fe the cruell teares that I offer to the by my lyfe. 4 would my mouth coulds publich myne enraged eupls, as my bart feeleth, then I freare to thee Labre Watrine , that my grauous belour foould awake the fmall thought . And as thy beauty and anyne affection have made mee thone owne, fothe knowledge of my paffion fhould make the mone. I before that thou houlde a regard the begynning , & ther with regard the ende . Certainlys the fame Bave that thou imprisoned my bart at thy window in the bungeon of my belires, 3 had no lette weakenes to be ouercome,then thou babbeft fores to condraine me. And moze greater is the power to put the felfe fro me, then my realon is to put me fro the . 3 alke no mercy of the, but that we might beclare our wyls tegether. But in thys cafe, what wilt thou that I hould fay! but that thou ball fo much power ouer me and fo litle of my liberty that wyll 3, mpll 3 my bart cannot be but thous : and it being thine, thou maiest and wilt not Declare thy felfe to be myne . And lythe it may not be, but that my lyfe mult be condemned in thy feruice, be thou

17

ne

113

at

en

ne

hat

₹,

eda

mas

nes

0268

er is then

alke t be-

thys

fap:

puer

myll

gne:

And p lyfe

ce, be

thou

thou as fure of my faith, as 3 am boubt full of thy hope: for I hall baue a greater wealth to be lott for thy fake, then hall to wyn any other thyng. 3 wel fag no moze at this time, but that thou accompt my particion and beath. and draw the lyfe of my teares into 0. pen toy. And because that 3 bolbe my faith in thy farth, and well never bifs paire in the bove, I fend to thee.r. lettle ringes of gold, with.r. flones of Aleran= Die. And I coniure the by the immoze fall goddes, that when thou boeff put them on thy lyngers, then let me in thine hart and entrailes. Marcus ame. rous wrote this with his own band.

The.rbiij.letter.

Another letter fent by Marke the Emperour, to the faid Gentilwoman Matrine.

Arke babitant of Kome, to the spatrine his right (wate enemye. I call the fwate, for it is inst that I dee for thee. And I call their enemy, because thou makest not an end to slea mo. I cannot tell wherein it is, Pn.iii. but

but fithe the feaft of Jano bytherto , 3 bane maitten.if.letters to the : And to the ant mar of them. I would that I had fene two letters from the, if it wer thy Pleafure. If that I ferue the thou woul bett that I thould not ferue:if I freake. thou wilt not fpeake to me: if I loke at the, thou wolt not behold me : if 4 call the, y writ not anfwer : if 3 bilit the. thou wilt not fæme : if I waite to thee, thou wolf dene me none anfwer: and word of alif other bo them the of my bolours, thou makel but a mock ther. of And if 4 bad as much knowledge, Wher to complaine to the as theu ball power to remedy the plaintife, my will come fould no leffe be prayled among wyle men, then thy beautye is among foles . I pray the hartely regarde not the contraristies of my reasons, but regard the faith of my wenings, p which in witnes of my paines 3 bo geue bnto the. I wot not what and may come to the of my harmes, not what wrnning of my lotte & thoulded here to act, no. juhat furety of my perill thou (boulbest attains buto, no, what pleafure of my bifoleafure thou mayed baue . I baue bab anfwer of my meffeger, that with

aut

out reading of my letters , thou baft me the bandes torne thent all to peeces. Te ought to fuffile the to think that if my perfon mere bewenin quarters, vet & would thou babil reabtbele (mal lines lany Matrine, for by them thou Moule beff haue fene bom my thoughtes mere troubled. De momen are fe extreme, & for the fault of one man, a woman wol complaine of all other men in general. to that ve be cruell for one particular caufe. Doenly po pardon al mens liues. e in fecret ve procurs cuery mas beath. A steme it nothing Dame Watring that thou baf bone, but I lament me of that thou bemaunded Halerins the nevals bour to fay tome . Due thing & would thou habbelt in memory, and not forgot, and that is . Ath that my libertie is fo faral, and thi power fo great, because I being al wholy mine own, 3 amtur. ned to bee thene, that thou thouter thinke, that when theu wouldel iniu. rye me, thou Bouldelt de molt iniurpe to thy felfe, fithe that by thee 3 bpe, as thou by me boed lyue . In this yil purpole perfeuer not, for theu boeft abuen, ture the life of be both. Thou bamneff the condicion, and bellrotell the health. Dii.ust.

thy

e at call

hee, and my ber-

bge, hall wilnong

nong e not at res obich

bnto me to ming , noz

of my haus foith

out

and fynally thou mut come to the me-Dicine. Forgine me bame Matrine. vf 3 fay any malice to thee, that is, 4 know that ye women befrze one thinge, and keeps be in bread, that it fould not come by her thought. Thou were wont to be well condicioned, and at leafte thoughe thou bolt not put it in bie,pet thou baft the fame thereof, and an auncient lawe pught not to be left for a new britinbes nes. Thou knowell well, what contrarines both burgentilines to the bertuous in pertuous benfes , and thou cand not be called bertaous, but of thou be dens tle and curteous . There is no greater binkindenes, then to love ber that loneth not me, that I bilite the, and thou bifitel not me , that I fpeaks to the. thou not to me, is nothing: that I know lebaether, and thou wolt not know me. is noabing: though I weepe, and thou langh is nothing : though I bemannes e thou benieff, is nothing : though then owe me, and never pape, pet it is no. thing: but wher as I lone the and thou not me, is a great thinge . That things that cannot be biffimuled with the eies nos the bart fuffer all the vices among mortallereatures, it is reason that they be

bee forgenen, because they are com, mytted by nature, faue onely the bolos uinge of women, aub the onkindnes of men, which are bices committed of mas lice. And divers feruiees by me done to the, and muche mose that I have to bo bersafter,thon Matrine matef al onle pay me with one thing . I pray thee refule not to give me remeby, fith 3 baus not offered me in the peril. Afthou fav. that Batroclus thy fpouls bath the 120, perty over the pet at left ressiue me to the profe and I that pretende poffeffiom of thee. And in this wife in g bainglozis to be thine , thall couer the bomage not te be myne . Ebou makel me tomar, uel fore , boto for fo fmall a mercy and remarde thou cant luffer fuche importunitie fo long . Foz certaine manye thinges we graunt to an importunate man, the whiche are not graunten to a temperate man. If theu bepeft to suer come mee Matrine, I bolde my felfe banquifbeb: if thou wilt lefe me, I bold me loft; if thou wilt flea me, I velo my felfe as bead. Fo; by the gefture that 3 make afore thy gate, e the fyghes that I make in myne own boule are great. les mens to relit, and the grauous alfault

me, yf 3 now and and one o be ighe

ndes atras uous d not gens

eater at loo thou the, f know w me, b thou

aunde b theu is noto thou things be eiss

among at they

faut of tag, be edifices more to fmmma Death.then to Defende the lofe . Af thou wilt that I elcape this bauger, beny me not o remeby because it thatbe a greate fer bica in the to flea me, then billange to gene me remedy. And it wer no juff thing for fo fmal a price to lofe the faith offo great feruice. I wote not what to bo, to make the my bebtour , and thou to pay me? And yet work of al, 3 wote not what to 900, noz what to thinche, noz to fage, moz to whom to beformphe me becaule I can not affure any profit in ma, but to be certaine in thiferuices. And because thou doeft trufe bim that end E mid ed, apallam aidt anod dad fende this open Letter, and my fecrete auni were . 4 000 fends the a iewell of pearles, and a befand of golde. To

the Dodoes Adoe commende
the And A requye the,
to recepte it with as
good a well as A
bose prefent
it into

Marke oratour, to the right honourable sparetrine.

TI I I I

The .rir.letter.

A letter fent by Marke the Emperour, to Libia a fayre Lady Romayne.

Arke full of fogele and pentines neffe , to thee Libta takyng but little thought og care : If thy Imall thought paffed any thing on me, and also if my troubles and belours mere ledgeb, and byb reft in thes , then thou foulded perceine and fee bows fmall the quarrell were, the lubych ? make to thee , in respect of the tozment that I bo fuffer . If the blaung flames. iffned out, as the fired beondes do burn me within, the fmoke would reache to the beauens, and make imbers of the earth. If thou book well remember the firft tyme that I fame thee in the temple of the birgins Wellals, thou being ther, prairof the gods for thy felfe. and 3 on my lances praice thes for my felfe. I know wel thou offercoff bony and ople to the goodes , and I offered to thee fore weepings and fighes . It is ains thyng to gene moze to bym that CEE

thousey me great, lange to int

faith hat to b thou wote incks, rmyns

ruices. in that in that cecrete

ide 1de 13,

he.

9 Ath

offereth bis in wards entrayles, then to bem that diameth money oute of his marfe to offer . I baue betermineb and Bifugles me to write to the this letter, that thou hulbed fee bow thou art fermen with the arowes of mine cies, that inere for at the white of the ferueces. Alas bew forewful am I to thinke left the salme time now both threaten me with the temped to come. I will fay the billous in the , caufeth the hope Doubt. fallin me. Bebold what myladuentars 3 hab, ioff a letter, e as I returneb to the temple to feke for it. I had nere loft emp felfe, in going thither fo often, confyderpinge my fmall maryte. I fe well that mine sies the laboers of my hope, are fer on fo bie a malle, that no leffe is the boubte of my fall, then the baunger of the clymnings up . Thou bowynge downe the leaves of thy bigh merites, half brought me to the pointe of contimuall ferupes . Let me baue the fruyt, and giusthe leaues to whom then will Mig the immogtal gobbes, I haue great meruale, forfarelie I thought that in the temple of the birgens Wedals, no man fould baue bad temptacions. With as nowe & on fynds by experience, that that

that woman is more liberall, and foner ouercome, that is fall and Braitly kent and watched, then other, All the corner ral bomages are firt berb of.ere they be knowen, and knowe ere they be fens and fene ere they be felt, efelt ere they be tafted, yet it is not fo in lous . for fird they fale the Archetherof,crether le b way how it cometh. The lightning is not fo fodeine, but it is fene afore the thander clappe, not the wal falleth not fo fobeinly but firtt fome Rones bacale a fober, noz the cold cometh not fo fall on, but fame fmal thiveringes cometh befoze, but alonely lone is not felt til it be fettlebin y entrailes. Let cuery ma know it that knows it not, and thou las by Libia, if thou wilt know , Loue fless peth when we wake , and waketh whe we flepe, & langbeth when we weeve. and weepeth when we laugh : it allus rethin taking, and takethin afferyng: And fpeaketh when we be Aill and is Arll when we fpeake. And anaily it is of that condicion , o for to acue bethat we befrie,it caufeth be tokine in pain. Is weare to thee, when my wil become thy fernaunt, and thy beautys saufed that thou were my lavie, when I was

e great that in

ento

f his

o and

etter.

t fere

, that

PERS.

he left

ame

aythe

boubt

ntare

med to

reloft

1, 0011

ie well

hope,

elle is

unger

agnyo

erites,

conti

fruyt,

als, no s. Wat ce, that that

In the temple, and returned againe this ther, not beliria the, thou behelbeft me and I as unbappy loked on the. But D what a thought came to me ome bart being whole, thou half benibed , beinge in braith, thou ball burt, being alvue, thou bad flaine , being mine, thou baft Moalen it , and that work of all is , not belponge to me lofe, thou confented that lous affagle ms to beath . Manye times lady Libia, confidering that all my thoughtes bene brabe, and my fortune lowe , I wonlb baus feverate mo felfefre the: But confidering that me tranailes are wel applied in the ferup. ces, I fave thoughe I might, I well not be leverate fro the. I wil not deny one thing, and that is, that curled love taketh awaye the tall of all thinges : and pet thereby all onely it acueth be apper tite, the which geneth be much pli pro-Ate. This is p proofe of him that loueth bartely . For our diffauour of bin that is beloard, is maje then all the fauour of this life, I thinke ladge Libia, thou art greatly abathed to fee ms outward as a Builelopher, and to knows me in ward a fecrete louer. I pay thee Libia Discouer manot: Poz if that the gebots

geut

geue me long life, 3 am minbeb for to a mend: and though 3 be at this bour but a yong fole in p art of lone, when a am ploe I wall be wife. The gods knews what & befire, and the force that 3 boo enforce me to: but as the fleth is weeks and the bart tenber, and bath manye occasions and fewe bertues, and the world fubtil and the reople malicious, 3 palls the beginning a fpaing of flour ers, with hope that in barues 3 that baue foms fruite . Dame Libia, coocft thou thinke that Abilolophers, though they were neuer fo lage, be not friken with the crueities of lone: and that bue Der they courfe clothes, they flethe is not fmoth: Certainly among the barb bones foft fleth is beed, under the tharp bulkes the cheffnut is nourifhed. 3 lay that buder course apparell is true and perfite leue. 3 beny not but that our Backe nature reliteth not with berfues: noz 3 deny not, but there be yeng wanton befires, not erpected with ber fueus purpofes : 3 cenpe net but that the byt of youthe is not refrained with the brivell of reason, I benye not but that that the fiethe piccureth, is bis ners tymes withacede ty wyledeme.

at me out D e hart einge ilyue,

ethi.

u halt s, not entell Danys pat all ny fo;

at my ferup yllnot my one

s : and s apper gil 9200 loust b

ne that fauour a, thou

atward me ine Libia goddes geddes

and

And also I knowledge wel, that he that is not amezous, is a foole . And there knowed that though we bee wyle, we leave not therefore to be men . All that ener we learne in al our lives fuffifeth mot to knowe bow to rule the flethe one boure . To wylemen in this cale bath fallen many errours that be many mai Bers in vertues, & many mo bath bene, and pet they baue bene ouercome with bices : whereoze then book then meruaple of me alone ? I confe ffe of trouth that I hadde neuer mone buderftan. dyng lo cleare as when Cupide fanned winds on me with his winges . There was wener none buts my tyme that ener was noted wife, but fpaffe he was misoner, and bonnoe with the louc of Capit. Oracian was amozous on Lamir : Salon Salaminus giuer of the lawes, was amezous of Greciane, Witacus Ditelenus left bis own wife, and was enamoured of a bond woman that be brought from the wars . Cleo. bulus of Caria when he wasfullthis fcore and ten yeare olde and had read Dhilolophic fine and forty pere, fealing the boule of his nevabboure, fell of the ladder & Died. Periander prince of Acai and

t

ti

bat

ou me

hat

etb

ons

ath mai

ene.

with

ners

outb tan

ance

bere

that

mas usof

Ta

f the

ians,

mile.

man

Cleo.

Ithies

read

aling

ofthe f Acai

and

and a great Bhilosopher of Orece, at the neaver of one of his louers flete his wife, Anacharfis a Philefophier, a Sol thian of his fathers tide, and a grake of his mothers live, was to enamoured of a weman of Thebes, that be faught bir all his cunnyng: and when he was fich in bys bed , thes read in the fchoole fo; hem. Commenibes of Creete, that flept rb. yeres without waking, and though be was ten yeare a great wood Appper of the gods, yet be was banythed from Athens for the love of women . Archita Warentine, Maifter of Dlato, and disciple of Pythago;as, accupred bys enymbe more to muent the hymbes of loue, then his tozces in bodrines of vers tues. Boggio Cleontino, bogne in Sicis is, kept rather concubines in his chains ber, then bookes in the febooles . All thele were wyle men, and yet we may fee, howe at the latte they were ouercome with the flethe.

Then blame not me alone: for as 3 baue tolde of fo fewe a noumber , fo & could recite of other a whole armie, aft truth be onabt to baus manye thinges that wyll box taken as curious in lous. De muff bane bis zies difplaved an ber, that

Do.i.

that be loneth, bis buberffanbyng feze altered in that be thinketh, bys toungs troubled in that be thould fay : So that in feing be be blind, in thoughtes wanbering, and in freaking troubled: Dla. by Libia, the louing in mockery paffeth by mockery, but wher as the true bart is there is the griefe and no mockerve. Loue thebath ber woylon , and cruell Cupide fireth bys arrewes by to the feathers . The the eves weve the bart Rabeth,the flell frembleth,the finewes Mainche , the buterfandyna mareth groffe, reafon fapletb, and fo all falleth to the earth, fo that finally the beaute Loner abyoma in him felfe,bolbeth little or nothing of hym feife. All this & far because that knowledge to lauefair teth in me : yet be pe fure of the mozhes faple me not to wooghe in thy foruite. And foth it was mone aduenture to les the now it is my chance to know the, 3 bemaund nothing els of the but that thou wilt love me truly lith I love the without faining . And if thou hall berd that I am foch at my bart, I befire the to boome fome good : for fithe it is all onely in thee, it is reason that then all onely fecke for remedie. I was greatly COM

a

9

41

fo

Gr

is

comforted, when Pabius Carlinus De. fired the in thy behalfe to be a patiener. and I bib incontinent althat then byb. belt befire , to the entente that thou on fame bave faulbeft boo that 3 befire. And behold labre Libis, the woman that is ferued with feruices, it is reason y the receine fome praiers. And though mp Arengthes bane no power to open the gates of thi purpole, as not to agree to the bemaund, yet all my labours be besaufe of the renoume. I pray the bifceuer not the one , no; beguyle me not with the other . For now thou fet that in graunting is remebye, and in truff is comforte, but promile is becevuable. and belaving is peryllous : and the intreating binoeth . 3 fa verye well. that the batto Demaunde, Deferueth a longe auniwer , but I woulde not that thou Boulbeft doe fo : but as A Defvie the.fo belyzeme. I fay againe I am all thine, and not myne stone: And as for my felfe in all thonges I will ferus the. And labye Libia regarde that it were as much bonour for the , as profytable forme, to tourne to the dilazbinate bes fires and purpole, fortbon felt wel it is much better to heals theatly then to Do.u. tate

ngs hat hat deth are

part erys. cruell o the e bart

rewes pareth falleth heauye

eth lite this A one fair markes

foruite.
He to les
form the,
but that

ious that have before the

eit is all at thou all as greatly

late withfailing of the purpole. Al momen kepe one bankgerous opinio, that ts, they wil never receius counfell that is goven them in a great caufe: and if it be fo as 3 thinke , fyth thon art praifed and ellemed of great beauty, then be efremed to receive good counfel . And in this maner in cafe that my bomage be bery great, and thy pacience berye lyte tell, & that be called wife to gene thee fuche counfel, and thou right gracious to folowe it . Dne thing I fay, and parden ene , though I thew it to the, bow that wome be greatly infamed, that wil take no counfel, and fuche as wil affore their renounce by the opinion of other, as much as though they were betermis ned fo to boo their felfe . Waberfore 3 Louid ve thoulds boo one thrug for an other, as I countagle you . And of thou findeff any vil thereby , withdrainethy band. I wil fav no moze to the but that Too present unto the all my unbapute troubles, my befperate fyghes, and my feruices as thy fernaunt : 99 troubled belours, my wordes of Whilofophy, and my amozons feares, Alfo I fenbethers avabell of golde, and I give it the on the condicion, that theu fet thine eyes there

tı

fr

fe

to

to

lp

to

en and applie the hart to me . I praye the Gods to gene me to the and the te me. Parcus Aurelius the Philosopher writeth this in very great secrete.

it

63

in

325

eta

220

us

יזה שפ

wil

ber,

mis

283

02 an

thou

ethy

apple apple

ubled

pano,

thesa

on the sthere

en.

Thus endeth the Golpen boke of the eloquent Barke Aurelye Emperoure, buboloener be reader thereof, may take it by reason, for a roubt and a news tas bour , and specially princes and gouers mours of the comen wealth, and minis Bers of in Mice, with other. Alle the come mon people eche of them may finde the labour convenient to they; chate. And therin is contented certayne right hole fome counfayles, and mernailous benie ses against the encubrance of fortuns and right (wete confolacions for theme that are ouerthzowe by foztune. Final ly it is goo to them that bigeft it , and thanke God that bath genen fuch grace to a Paynini in gening be crapic of ber tuous lining, with bie and falutary bocs trines & marueilous infinctions of perfeanes. Certainly as great praife ought to be gene to the audour, as to be gene to the translators, that have laborisuf. ly reduced this treatife out of grake in to Latine, and out of Latine into Cati Da.itj. fian.

lian , and out of Catilian into French. and out of Frenche into Englith, wait ten in bigh and fweete fliles , D ryght bappy trauails, fith that fuchs fruite is waued thereof . And alfo bleffeb be the babes that have waittenit. A right page cious meate is f fenteces of this booke: But anally the fauce of the fait finete file moueth the appetite. Many bokes there be of fubftancyall meates , but thei be for ruos and fo bufauery, and the file of lo fural grace, that the fir & moz. cel is lethfeme and neiful: And of fuch bokes foloweth to lve whole & founds in libjaries , but I truffe thys well not. Dftruth great panieis bue to the audour of his trauaile. And fithe there can be no grace equivolent in earth, let be praife Dod for genes ing fuche giftes batomen . Amen. Dankes be

Pu

bp

to Gob.

T Thus endeth thys volume of Parke Aurelie Emperour, otherowyls called the golden booke, translated out of French into English by John Bourchier Unight, Lozd Barners, deputic generall of the Unight of Lacis, and Parches of the lame, at the instant delyze of byo Peuewe byz Frances Brian Unight. Ended at Caleis the r. day of Parch, in the yers of the raigne of our four aying Penrye the sight, the ruif. 1533.

29

::

te

15

it.

bs.

120

cb

DE

IL

TImprinted at Londo by John Awdely, dwellyng in little Britagne arete withs out Albertgate.

1573

